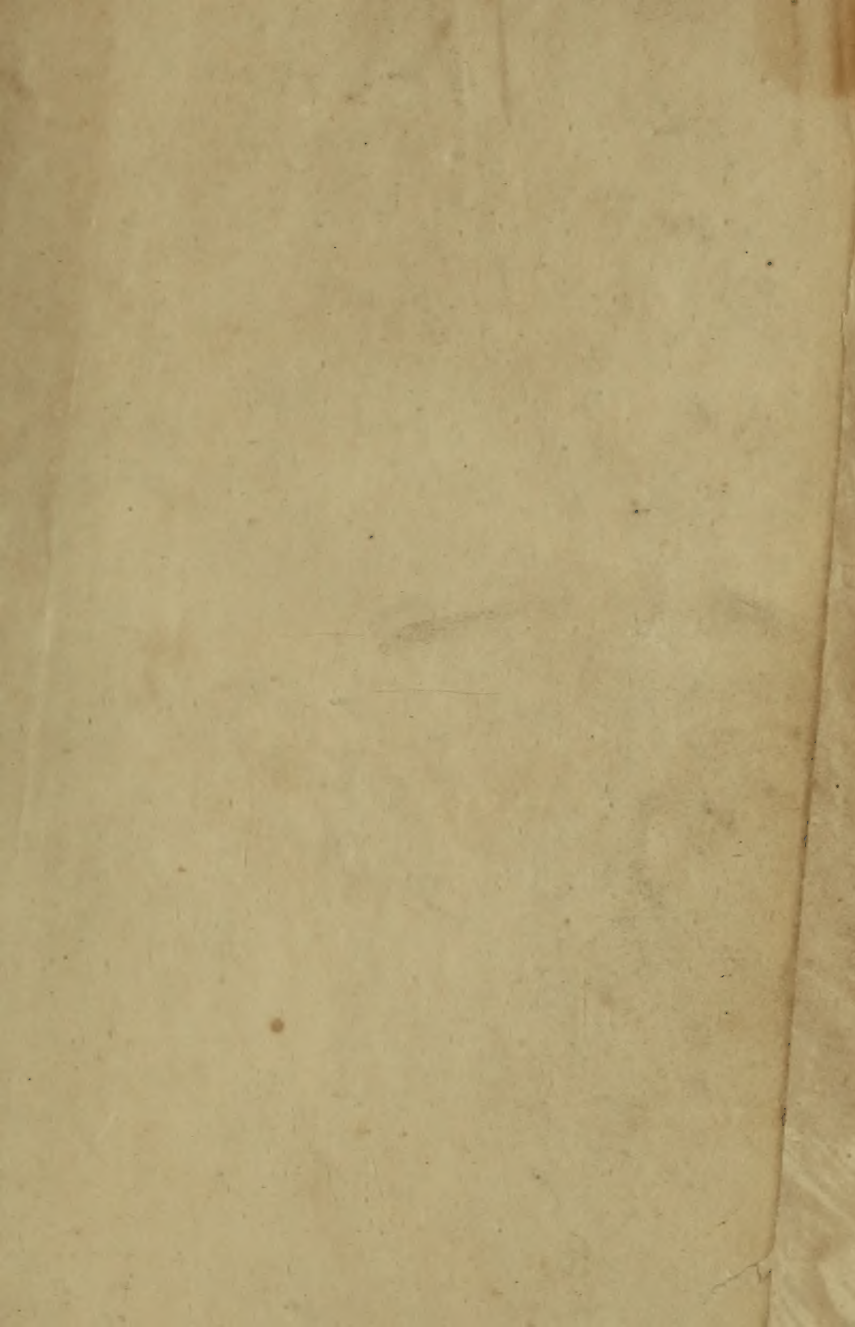


DUKE UNIVERSITY
DIVINITY SCHOOL
LIBRARY



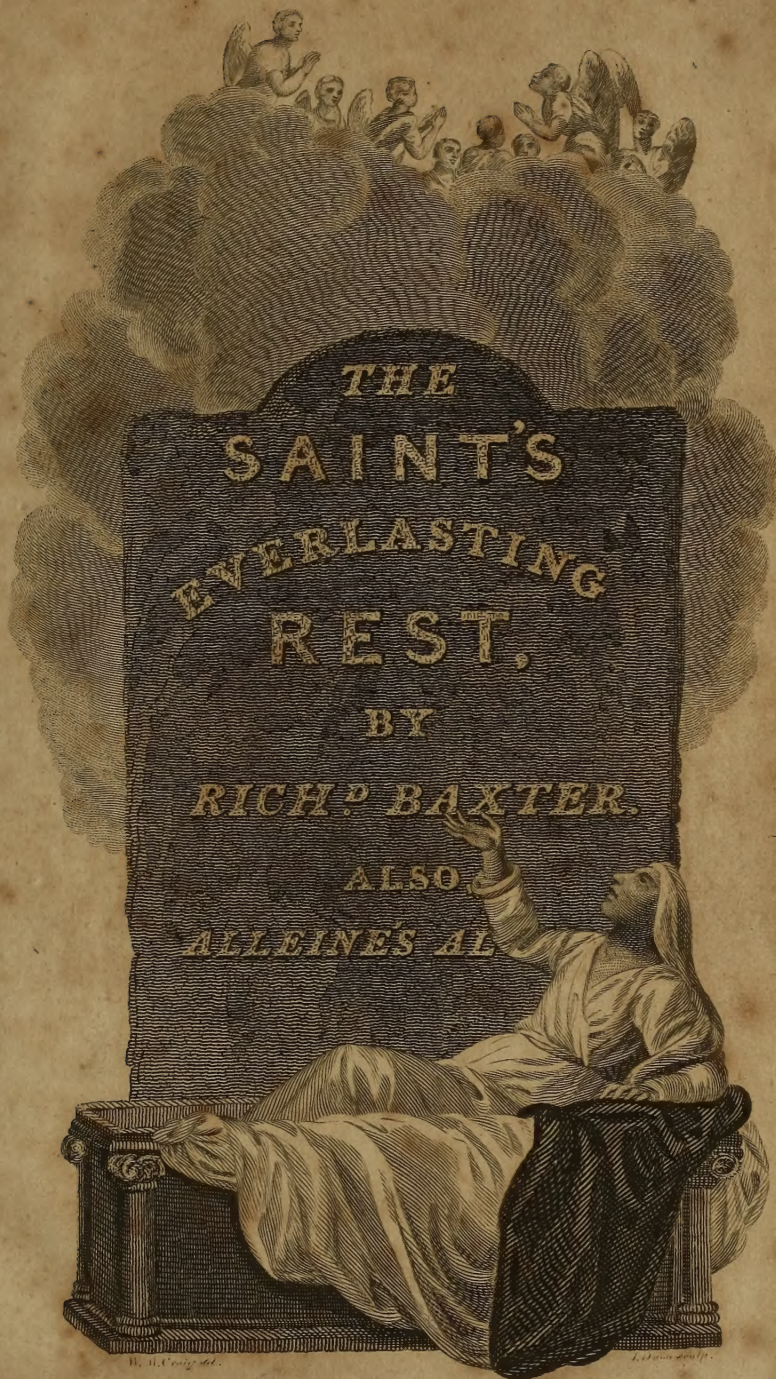
FRANK BAKER COLLECTION
OF
WESLEYANA
AND
BRITISH METHODISM







Rev.^o Richard Baxter.



H. H. C. engr. del.

J. Smith sculp.



THE SAINT'S
EVERLASTING REST:

OR,

A TREATISE

ON THE

BLESSED STATE OF THE SAINTS,

IN THEIR

Enjoyment of God in Heaven.

ALSO,

A Call to the Unconverted.

WRITTEN BY THE REV. RICHARD BAXTER.



TO WHICH ARE ADDED,

A SERIOUS ADDRESS TO PENITENTS,

BY THE REV. JOHN FLETCHER.

ALSO,

ALLEINE'S ALARM.



MR. BAXTER'S EPITAPH.

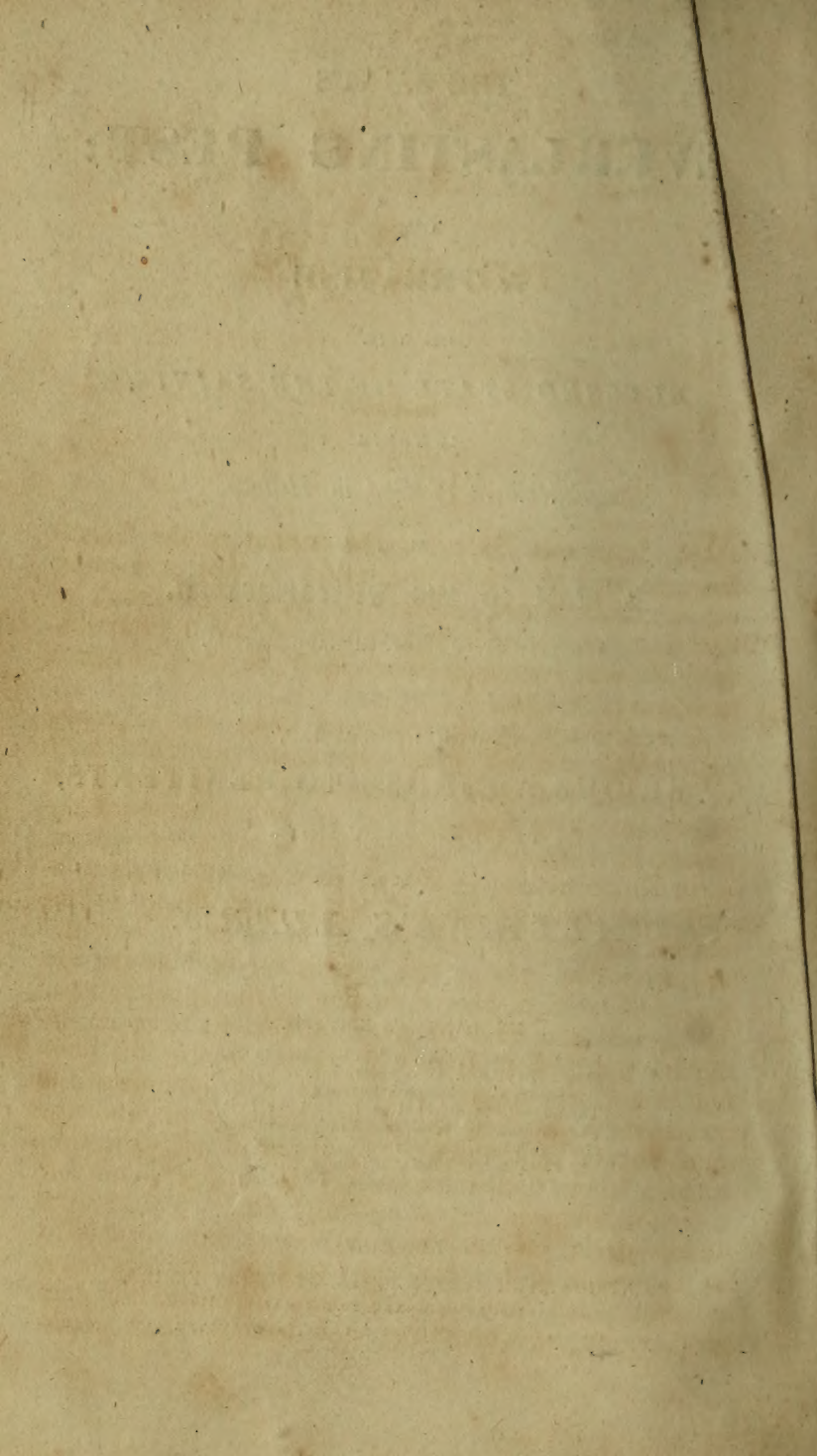
Farewell, vain World,---as thou hast been to me,
Dust and a shadow, those I leave with thee ;
The unseen vital substance, I commit
To him that's Substance, Life, Light, Love, to it.
The leaves and fruit are dropp'd for soil and seed.
Heaven's heirs to generate---to heal and feed ;
'I hem also thou wilt flatter and molest,
But shalt not keep from Everlasting Rest.



LONDON:

PRINTED AT THE CAXTON PRESS, BY HENRY FISHER,
(PRINTER IN ORDINARY TO HIS MAJESTY.)

SOLD AT 87, BARTHOLOMEW CLOSE, AND BY THE
BOOKSELLERS.



Div. 5.
237.4
B35551

THE PREFACE.



MR. RICHARD BAXTER, the author of the *Saint's Rest*, so well known to the world by this, and many other excellent and useful writings, was a learned, laborious, and eminent holy divine, of the 17th century. He was born near Shrewsbury, in 1615, and died at London, in 1691.

His ministry, in an unsettled state, was for many years employed with great and extensive success, both in London, and in several parts of the country; but he was nowhere fixed so long, or with such entire satisfaction to himself, and apparent advantage to others, as at Kidderminster.—His abode there was indeed interrupted partly by his bad health, but chiefly by the calamities of a civil war, yet in the whole it amounted to sixteen years; nor was it by any means the result of his own choice, or that of the inhabitants of Kidderminster, that he never settled there again, after his going from thence in 1660. Before his coming thither, the place was over-run with ignorance and profaneness; but, on the divine blessing on his wise and faithful cultivation, the fruits of righteousness sprung up in rich abundance. He at first found but a single instance or two of daily family prayer in a whole street, and, at his going away, but one family or two could be found in some streets that continued to neglect it. And on Lord's day, instead of the open profanation to which they had been so long accus-

tomed, a person, in passing through the town, in the intervals of public worship, might overhear hundreds of families engaged in singing psalms, reading the scriptures, and other good books, or such sermons as they had wrote down, while they heard them from the pulpit. His care of the souls committed to his charge, and the success of his labours among them, were truly remarkable; for the number of his stated communicants rose to six hundred, of whom he himself declared, there were not twelve concerning whose sincere piety he had not reason to entertain good hopes. Blessed be God, the religious spirit which was thus happily introduced, is yet to be traced in the own and neighbourhood in some degree: (O that it were in a greater!) and in proportion as that spirit remains, the name of Mr. BAXTER continues in the most honourable and affectionate remembrance.

As a writer, he has the approbation of some of his greatest contemporaries, who best knew him, and were under no temptations to be partial in his favour.—Dr. Barrow said, “His practical writings were never mended, and his controversial ones seldom confuted.”—With a view to his casuistical writings, the honourable Robert Boyle, Esq. declared, “He was the fittest man of his age for a casuist, because he feared no man’s displeasure, nor hoped for any man’s preferment.”—Bishop Wilkins observed of him, “That he had cultivated every subject he had handled; that if he had lived in the primitive times, he would have been one of the fathers of the church; and that it was enough for one age to produce such a person as Mr. BAXTER.” Archbishop Usher had such high thoughts of him, that by his earnest importunity he put him upon writing several of his practical discourses, particularly that celebrated piece, his *Call to the Unconverted*. Mr. Danton, as he freely expressed it, “thought Mr. BAXTER came nearer the apostolical writings than any man in the age.”—And it is both as a preacher, and a writer, that Dr. Bates considers him, when in his funeral sermon for him he says, “In his

“ sermons there was a rare union of arguments and
“ motives, to convince the mind, and gain the heart.
“ All the fountains of reason and persuasion were open
“ to the discerning eye. There was no resisting the
“ force of his discourses, without denying reason and
“ divine revelation. He had a marvellous facility
“ and copiousness in speaking. There was noble
“ negligence in his style, for his great mind could
“ not stoop to the affected eloquence of words; he
“ despised flashy oratory; but his expressions were
“ clear and powerful, so convincing the understand-
“ ing, so entering into the soul, so engaging the affec-
“ tions, that those were as deaf as adders who were
“ not charmed by so wise a charmer. He was animat-
“ ed with the Holy Spirit, and breathed celestial fire,
“ to inspire heat and life into dead sinners, and to
“ melt the obdurate in their frozen tombs. His
“ books, for their number, (which it seems were more
“ than one hundred and twenty,) and variety of mat-
“ ter in them, make a library. They contain a trea-
“ sure of controversial, casuistical, and practical divi-
“ nity. His books of practical divinity have been
“ effectual for more numerous conversions of sinners
“ to God, than any printed in our time; and, while
“ the church remains on earth, will be of continual
“ efficacy to recover lost souls. There is a vigorous
“ pulse in them, that keeps the reader awake and at-
“ tentive.” To these testimonies may not be impro-
perly added that of the editors of his *Practical Works*,
in four folio volumes; in the Preface to which they
say, “ Perhaps there are no writings among us that
“ have more of a true Christian spirit, a greater mix-
“ ture of judgment and affection, a greater tendency
“ to revive pure and undefiled religion, that have
“ been more esteemed abroad, or more blessed at home
“ for the awakening the secure, instructing the igno-
“ rant, confirming the wavering, comforting the de-
“ jected, recovering the profane, or improving such
“ as are truly serious, than the practical works of this
“ author.” Such were the apprehensions of eminent
persons, who were well acquainted with Mr. Baxter

and his writings. It is therefore the less remarkable that Mr. Addison, from an accidental and very imperfect acquaintance, but with his usual pleasantness and candour, should mention the following incident: "I once met with a page of Mr. Baxter. "Upon the perusal of it I conceived so good an idea "of the author's piety, that I bought the whole "book."

Whatever other causes might concur, it must chiefly be ascribed to Mr. Baxter's distinguished reputation as a preacher and a writer, that presently after the Restoration he was appointed one of the chaplains in ordinary to King Charles II. and preached once before him in that capacity; as also he had an offer made him by the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, of the bishopric of Hereford, which, in a respectful letter to his lordship, he saw proper to decline.

The Saint's Rest is deservedly esteemed one of the most valuable parts of his practical works. He wrote it when he was far from home, without any book to consult but his Bible, and in such an ill state of health, as to be in continual expectation of death for many months; and therefore, merely for his own use, he fixed his thoughts on this heavenly subject, "which (says he) hath more benefited me than all the studies of my life." At this time he could be little more than thirty years old. He afterwards preached over the subject in his weekly lecture at Kidderminster, and in 1656 he published it; and indeed it appears to have been the first that ever he published of all his practical writings. Of this book Dr. Bates says, "It "was written by him when languishing in the suspense of life and death, but has the signatures of his "holy vigorous mind. To *allure our desires*, he unveils the sanctuary above, and discovers the glories "and joys of the blessed in the divine presence, by a "light so strong and lively, that all the glittering vanities of this world vanish in that comparison, and a "sincere believer will despise them, as one of mature "age does the toys and baubles of children. To *ex-cite our fears*, he removes the screen, and makes the

“everlasting fire of hell so visible, and represents the
“tormenting passions of the damned in those dread-
“ful colours, that, if duly considered, would check
“and control the unbridled licentious appetites of the
“most sensual wretches.”

Heavenly rest is a subject, in its own nature so universally important and interesting, and at the same time so truly engaging and delightful, as sufficiently accounts for the great acceptance which this book has met with; and partly also for the uncommon blessing which has attended Mr. BAXTER's manner of treating the subject, both from the pulpit and the press. For where are the operations of divine grace more reasonably to be expected, or where have they in fact been more frequently discerned, than in concurrence with the best adapted means? And should it appear, that persons of distinguishing judgment and piety, have expressly ascribed their first religious impressions to the hearing or reading the important sentiments contained in this book: or, after a long series of years, have found it both the counterpart and the improvement of their own divine life, will not this be thought a considerable recommendation of the book itself?

Among the instances of persons that dated their true conversion from hearing the sermons on the Saint's Rest, when Mr. Baxter first preached them, was the Rev. Thomas Doolittle, M. A. who was a native of Kidderminster, and at that time a scholar, about seventeen years old; whom Mr. Baxter himself afterwards sent to Pembroke-hall, in Cambridge, where he took his degree. Before his going to the university, he was upon trial as an attorney's clerk, and under that character being ordered by his master to write something on a Lord's day, he obeyed with great reluctance, and the next day returned home, with an earnest desire that he might not apply himself to any thing as the employment of life, but serving Christ in the ministry of the gospel. His praise is yet in the churches, for his pious and useful labours, as a minister, a tutor, and a writer.

In the life of the Rev. Mr. John Janeway, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, who died in 1657, we are told, that his conversion was, in a great measure, occasioned by his reading several parts of the *Saint's Rest*. And in a letter which he afterwards wrote to a near relative, speaking with a more immediate reference to that part of the book which treats of *heavenly contemplation*, he says, "There is a duty, which, if it were exercised, would dispel all cause of melancholy; I mean heavenly meditation, and contemplation of the things which true Christian religion tends to. If we did but walk closely with God one hour in a day in this duty, oh what influence would it have upon the whole day besides, and, duly performed, upon the whole life! This duty, with its usefulness, manner, and directions, I knew in some measure before, but had it more pressed upon me by Mr. Baxter's *Saint's Everlasting Rest*, [a book] that can scarce be over-valued, for which I have cause for ever to bless God."—This excellent young minister's life is worth reading, were it only to see how delightfully he was engaged in heavenly contemplation, according to the directions in the *Saint's Rest*.

It was the example of heavenly contemplation, at the close of this book, which the Rev. Mr. Joseph Allein, of Taunton, so frequently quoted in conversation, with this solemn introduction, "Most divinely says that man of God, holy Mr. Baxter."

Dr. Bates in his dedication of his funeral sermon for Mr. Baxter to Sir Henry Ashurst, Bart. tells that religious gentlemen, and most distinguished friend and executor of Mr. Baxter, "He was most worthy of your highest esteem and love; for the first impressions of heaven upon your soul were in reading his invaluable book of the *Saint's Everlasting Rest*."

In the life of the Rev. Mr. Matthew Henry, we have the following character given us of Robert Warburton, Esq. of Grange, the son of the eminently religious Judge Warburton, and father of Mr. Matthew

Henry's second wife. "He was a gentleman that greatly affected retirement and privacy, especially in the latter part of his life: the Bible, and Mr. Baxter's *Saint's Everlasting Rest*, used to lie daily before him on the table in his parlour; he spent the greatest part of his time in reading and prayer."

In the life of that honourable and most religious knight, Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston, we are told, that he was constant in secret prayer and reading the scriptures; afterwards he read other choice authors: but not long before his death, he took singular delight to read Mr. Baxter's *Saint's Everlasting Rest*, and Preparations thereunto; which was esteemed a gracious event of Divine Providence, sending it as a guide to bring him more speedily and directly to that rest."

Besides persons of eminence, to whom this book has been precious and profitable, we have an instance, in the Rev. Mr. Janeway's *Tokens for Children*, of a little boy, whose piety was so discovered and promoted by reading it, as the most delightful book to him next the Bible, that the thoughts of everlasting rest seemed, even while he continued in health, to swallow up all other thoughts; and he lived in a constant preparation for it, and looked more like one that was ripe for glory, than an inhabitant of this lower world. And when he was in the sickness of which he died before he was twelve years old, he said, "I pray, let me have Mr. Baxter's book, that I may read a little more of eternity, before I go into it."

Nor is it less observable, that Mr. Baxter himself, taking notice, in a paper found in his study after his death, what numbers of persons were converted by reading his *Call to the Unconverted*, accounts of which he had received by letter every week, expressly adds, "This little book, [the *Call to the Unconverted*] God hath blessed with unexpected success, beyond all that I have written, except the *Saint's Rest*." With an evident reference to this book, and even during the life of the author, the pious Mr. Flavel affectionately says, "Mr. Baxter is almost in heaven; living

“ in the daily views, and cheerful expectation, of the
“ *Saint's Everlasting Rest with God*; and is left for a
“ little while among us, as a great example of the life
“ of faith.” And Mr. Baxter himself says, in his preface
to his *Treatise of Self-denial*, “ I must say, that of all
“ the books which I have written, I peruse none so
“ often for the use of my own soul in its daily work
“ as my *Life of Faith*, this of *Self-denial*, and the last
“ part of the *Saint's Rest*.” On the whole, it is not
without good reason that Dr. Calamy remarks concerning it, “ This is a book, for which multitudes will
“ have cause to bless God for ever.”

This excellent and useful book now appears in the form of an abridgment, and therefore it is presumed will be the more likely, under a divine blessing, to diffuse its salutary influence among those that would otherwise have wanted opportunity or inclination to read over the large volume. In reducing it to this small size, I have been very desirous to do justice to the author, and at the same time promote the pleasure and profit of the serious reader. And, I hope, those ends are, in some measure, answered; chiefly by dropping things of a digressive, controversial, or metaphysical nature; together with prefaces, dedications, and various allusions to some peculiar circumstances of the last age; and particularly by throwing several chapters into one, that the number of them may better correspond with the size of the volume; and sometimes by altering the form, but not the sense, of a period, for the sake of brevity; and when an obsolete phrase occurred, changing it for one more common and intelligible. I should never have thought of attempting this work, if it had not been suggested and urged by others; and by some very respectable names, of whose learning, judgment, and piety, I forbear to avail myself. However defective this performance may appear, the labour of it (if it may be called a labour) has been, I bless God, one of the most delightful labours of my life.—Certainly the thoughts of *everlasting rest* may be as delightful to souls in the present day, as they have ever been to those of past

generations. I am sure such thoughts are as absolutely necessary now ; nor are temptations to neglect them, either fewer or weaker now than formerly. The worth of everlasting rest is not felt, because it is not considered ; it is forgotten, because a thousand trifles are preferred before it. But were the divine reasonings of this book duly attended to, (and oh that the Spirit and grace of a Redeemer may make them so !) then an age of vanity would become serious ; minds enervated by sensuality, would soon resume the strength of reason, and display the excellence of Christianity ; the delusive names of pleasure would be blotted out, by the glorious reality of heavenly joy upon earth ; every station and relation in life would be filled up with the propriety and dignity of serious religion ; every member of society would then effectually contribute to the beauty and happiness of the whole ; and every soul would be ready for life or death, for one world or another, in a well-grounded and cheerful persuasion of having secured a title to that *rest which remaineth to the people of God.*

CONTENTS.



BAXTER'S SAINT'S EVERLASTING REST,

page

— Chap. I. The Introduction to the Work, with some Account of the Nature of the Saint's Rest, - - - - -	13
Chap. II. The great Preparatives to the Saint's Rest, - - -	32
Chap. III. The Excellencies of the Saint's Rest, - - - -	42
Chap. IV. The Character of the Persons for whom this Rest is designed, - - - - -	60
Chap. V. The Misery of those who lose the Saint's Rest, - -	79
Chap. VI. The misery of those who, besides losing the Saint's Rest, lose the Enjoyment of Time, and suffer the Torments of Hell, - - - - -	94
Chap. VII. The Necessity of diligently seeking the Saint's Rest	110
— Chap. VIII. How to discern our Title to the Saint's Rest, -	132
Chap. IX. The Duty of the People of God to excite others to seek this Rest, - - - - -	154
— Chap. X. The Saint's Rest is not to be expected on Earth, -	176
— Chap. XI. Importance of leading a heavenly Life upon Earth,	198
Chap. XII. Directions how to lead a heavenly Life upon Earth,	219
Chap. XIII. The Nature of heavenly Contemplation; with the Time, Place, and Temper, fittest for it, - - - - -	241
Chap. XIV. What Use heavenly Contemplation makes of Consideration, Affections, Soliloquy, and Prayer, - - -	255
Chap. XV. Heavenly Contemplation assisted by sensible Objects, and guarded against a treacherous Heart, - -	273
— Chap. XVI. Heavenly Contemplation exemplified, and the whole Work concluded, - - - - -	291

A CALL TO THE UNCONVERTED, - - - - - 319

Preface, 321---Doctrine I. 327---Use, 331---Doctrine II. 345---Doctrine III. 350---Doctrine IV. 353---Use, 354---Doctrine V. 357---Doctrine VI. 366---Use, 368---Doctrine VII. 376---Use 380---Directions to Sinners, 396---The Conclusion, 461.

FLETCHER'S SERIOUS ADDRESS TO THE TRUE PENITENT, 469

ALLEINE'S ALARM TO THE UNCONVERTED, - - - - - 517

To the unconverted Reader, 519---An earnest Invitation to Sinners, 541---What Conversion is not, 542---What Conversion is, 546---The Necessity of Conversion, 565---The Marks of the Unconverted, 578---The Miseries of the Unconverted, 586---Directions for Conversion, 599

THE SAINT'S EVERLASTING REST.



THERE REMAINETH THEREFORE A REST TO THE PEOPLE
OF GOD.--*Heb. iv. 9.*



CHAP. I.

The Introduction to the Work, with some Account of the Nature of the Saint's Rest.

§ 1. The important design of the apostle in the text, to which the author earnestly bespeaks the attention of the reader. § 2. The saint's rest defined, with a general plan of the work. § 3. What this rest presupposes. § 4. The author's humble sense of his inability fully to shew what this rest contains. § 5. It contains (1.) A ceasing from means of grace; § 6. (2.) A perfect freedom from all evils; § 7. (3.) The highest degree of the saint's personal perfection, both in body and soul; § 8. (4.) The nearest enjoyment of God the chief good; § 9---14. (5.) A sweet and constant action of all the powers of soul and body in this enjoyment of God; as, for instance, bodily sense, knowledge, memory, love, joy, together with a mutual love and joy. § 15. The author's humble reflection on the deficiency of this account.

§ 1. **IT** was not only our interest in God, and actual enjoyment of him, which was lost in Adam's fall, but all spiritual knowledge of him, and true disposition towards such a felicity. When the Son of God comes with recovering grace, and discoveries of a spiritual and eternal happiness and glory, he finds not faith in man to believe it. As the poor man that would not believe any one had such a sum as a hundred pounds, it was so far above what himself possessed; so men will hardly now believe there is such a happiness as once they had, much less as Christ

hath now procured. When God would give the Israelites his sabbaths of rest, in a land of rest, he had more ado to make them believe it, than to overcome their enemies, and procure it for them. And when they had it, only as a small intimation and earnest of an incomparably more glorious rest through Christ, they yet believe no more than they possess, but say, with the glutton at the feast, *Sure there is no other heaven but this!* Or, if they expect more by the Messiah, it is only the increase of their earthly felicity. The apostle bestows most of this epistle against this distemper, and clearly and largely proves, that the end of all ceremonies and shadows, is to direct them to Jesus Christ the substance; and that the rest of sabbaths, and Canaan, should teach them to look for a farther rest, which indeed is their happiness. My text is his conclusion after divers arguments; a conclusion which contains the ground of all the believer's comfort, the end of all his duty and sufferings; the life and sum of all gospel promises and Christian privileges. What more welcome to men under personal afflictions, tiring duties, successions of sufferings, than rest? It is not our comfort only, but our stability. Our liveliness in all duties, our enduring tribulation, our honouring of God, the vigour of our love, thankfulness, and all our graces; yea, the very being of our religion and Christianity, depend on the believing serious thoughts of our rest. And now, reader, whatever thou art, young or old, rich or poor, I entreat thee, and charge thee, in the name of thy Lord, who will shortly call thee to a reckoning, and judge thee to thy everlasting unchangeable state, that thou give not these things the reading only, and so dismiss them with a bare approbation; but that thou set upon this work, and take God in Christ for thy only rest, and fix thy heart upon him above all. May the living God, who is the portion and rest of his saints, make these our carnal minds so spiritual, and our earthly hearts so heavenly, that loving him, and delighting in him, may be the work of our lives; and that neither I that write, nor you that read, this book, may

ever be turned from this path of life ; lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, we should come short of it, through our own unbelief or negligence. (a)

§ 2. The saint's rest is, the most happy state of a Christian ; or it is, the perfect endless enjoyment of God by the perfected saints, according to the measure of their capacity, to which their souls arrive at death ; and both soul and body most fully after the resurrection and final judgment. According to this definition of the saint's rest, a larger account of its nature will be given in this chapter ; of its preparatives, chap. ii ; its excellencies, chap. iiii ; and chap. iv. the persons for whom it is designed. Farther to illustrate this subject, some description will be given, chap. v. of their misery who lose this rest ; and chap. vi. who also lose the enjoyment of time, and suffer the torments of hell : next will be showed, chap. vii. the necessity of diligently seeking this rest ; chap. viii. how our title to it may be discerned ; chap. ix. that they who discern their title to it should help those that cannot ; and chap. x. that this rest is not to be expected on earth. It will then be proper to consider, chap. xi. the importance of a heavenly life upon earth ; chap. xii. how to live an heavenly life upon earth ; chap. xiii. the nature of heavenly contemplation, with the time, place, and temper, fittest for it ; chap. xiv. what use heavenly contemplation makes of consideration, affections, soliloquy, and prayer ; and likewise, chap. xv. how heavenly contemplation may be assisted by sensible objects, and guarded against a treacherous heart. Heavenly contemplation will be exemplified, chap. xvi. and the whole work concluded.

§ 3. There are some things necessarily presupposed in the nature of this rest ; as, for instance, that mortal men are the persons seeking it. For angels and glorified spirits have it already, and the devils and damned are past hope.—That they choose God only for their end and happiness. He that takes any thing else for his happiness, is out of the way the first step.—That they are distant from this end. This is

(a) Heb. iv. 1.

the woeful case of all mankind since the fall. When Christ comes with regenerating grace, he finds no man sitting still, but all posting to eternal ruin, and making haste towards hell; till, by conviction, he first brings them to a stand, and then, by conversion, turns their hearts and lives sincerely to himself. This end, and its excellency, is supposed to be known, and seriously intended. An unknown good moves not to desire or endeavour. And not only a distance from this rest, but the true knowledge of this distance, is also supposed. They that never yet knew they were without God, and in the way to hell, did never yet know the way to heaven. Can a man find he hath lost his God, and his soul, and not cry, *I am undone?* The reason why so few obtain this rest is, they will not be convinced that they are, in point of title, distant from it, and in point of practice, contrary to it. Whoever sought for that which he knew not he had lost? *They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.* (b) The influence of a superior moving cause is also supposed; else we shall all stand still, and not move toward our rest. If
 x God move us not, we cannot move. It is a most necessary part of our Christian wisdom, to keep our subordination to God, and dependence on him. “We are not sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God.” (c) *Without me*, says Christ, *ye can do nothing.* (d) It is next supposed, that they who seek this rest, have an inward principle of spiritual life. God does not move men like stones, but he endows them with life, not to enable them to move without him, but in subordination to himself, the first mover. And, farther, this rest supposes such an actual tendency of soul towards it, as is regular and constant, earnest and laborious. He that hides his talents, shall receive the wages of a slothful servant. Christ is the door, the only way to this rest. *But strait is the gate, and narrow is the way;* (e) and we

(b) Matt. ix. 12.

(c) 2 Cor. iii. 5.

(d) John xv. 5.

(e) Matt. vii. 13.

must strive if we will enter, for many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able: (f) which implies, that the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence. (g) Nor will it bring us to the end of the saints, if we begin in the spirit and end in the flesh. (h) He only that endureth to the end shall be saved. (i) And never did a soul obtain rest with God, whose desire was not set upon him above all things else in the world. *Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.* (k) The remainder of our old nature will much weaken and interrupt these desires, but never overcome them. And considering the opposition to our desires, from the contrary principles in our nature, and from the weakness of our graces, together with our continued distance from the end, our tendency to that end must be laborious, and with all our might. All these things are presupposed, in order to a Christian's obtaining an interest in heavenly rest.

§ 4. Now we have ascended these steps into the outward court, may we look within the vail? May we show what this rest contains, as well as what it presupposes?—Alas, how little know I of that glory. The glimpse which Paul had, contained what could not, or must not, be uttered. Had he spoke the things of heaven in the language of heaven, and none understood that language, what the better? The Lord reveal to me what I may reveal to you! The Lord open some light, and shew both you and me our inheritance! Not as to Balaam only, whose eyes were open to see the goodness of Jacob's tents, and Israel's tabernacles, where he had no portion, and from whence must come his own destruction: not as to Moses, who had only a discovery, instead of possession, and saw the land which he never entered. But as the pearl was revealed to the merchant in the Gospel, who rested not till he had sold all he had, and bought it. And as heaven was opened to blessed Stephen, which he was shortly to enter, and the glory

(f) Luke xii. 24.

(g) Matt. xi. 12.

(h) Gal. iii. 3.

(i) Matt. xxiv. 13.

(k) Matt. vi. 21.

showed him, which should be his own possession. The things contained in heavenly rest are such as these;—a ceasing from means of grace;—a perfect freedom from all evils;—the highest degree of the saints' personal perfection, both of body and soul,---the nearest enjoyment of God the chief good;---and, a sweet and constant action of all the powers of body and soul in this enjoyment of God.

§ 5. (1) One thing contained in heavenly rest, is, the ceasing from means of grace. When we have obtained the haven, we have done sailing. When the workman receives his wages, it is implied he has done his work. When we are at our journey's end, we have done with the way. *Whether prophecies, they shall fail; whether tongues, they shall cease; whether knowledge, it also, so far as it had the nature of means, shall vanish away.* (l) There shall be no more prayer, because no more necessity, but the full enjoyment of what we prayed for: neither shall we need to fast and weep, and watch any more, being out of the reach of sin and temptations. Preaching is done; the ministry of man ceaseth; sacraments become useless; the labourers are called in, because the harvest is gathered, the tares burned, and the work finished; the ungenerate past hope, and the saints past fear, for ever.

§ 6. (2) There is in heavenly rest a perfect freedom from all evils; all the evils that accompanied us through our course, and which necessarily follow our absence from the chief good: besides our freedom from those eternal flames, and restless miseries, which the neglecters of Christ and grace must remedilessly endure; a woeful inheritance, which, both by birth and actual merit, was due to us as well as to them! In heaven there is *nothing that defileth,* or is unclean: *all that remains without.* (m) And doubtless there is not such a thing as grief and sorrow known there: nor is there such a thing as a pale face, a languid body, feeble joints, unable infancy, decrepit age,

(l) 1 Cor.-xiii. 8.

(m) Rev. xxi. 27. xxii. 15.

peccant humours, painful or pining sickness, griping fears, consuming cares, nor whatsoever deserves the name of evil. "We did weep and lament when the world did rejoice; but our sorrow is turned into joy, and our joy shall no man take from us." (n)

§ 7. (3) Another ingredient of this rest, is, the highest degree of the saint's personal perfection, both of body and soul. Were the glory ever so great, and themselves not made capable of it, by a personal perfection suitable thereto, it would be little to them. "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." (o) For the eye of flesh is not capable of seeing them, nor this ear of hearing them, nor this heart of understanding them: But there the eye, and ear, and heart, are made capable; else how do they enjoy them! The more perfect the sight is, the more delightful the beautiful object. The more perfect the appetite, the sweeter the food. The more musical the ear, the more pleasant the melody. The more perfect the soul, the more joyous those joys, and the more glorious to us is that glory.

§ 8. (4) The principal part of this rest, is our nearest enjoyment of God the chief good. And here, reader, wonder not if I be at a loss; and if my apprehensions receive but little of that which is in my expressions. *If it did not appear*, to the beloved disciple, *what we shall be*, but only in general, that *when Christ shall appear we shall be like him*, (p) no wonder if I know so little. When I know so little of God, I can not much know what it is to enjoy him. If I know so little of spirits, how little of the Father of spirits, or the state of my own soul, when advanced to the enjoyment of him! I stand and look upon a heap of ants, and see them all with one view; they know not me, my being, nature, or thoughts, though I am their fellow-creature: how little then must we know of the great Creator, though he with one view clearly beholds

(n) John xvi. 20, 22. (o) 1 Cor. ii. 9. (p) 1 John iii. 2.

us all! A glimpse the saints *behold as in a glass*, (q) which makes us capable of some poor dark apprehensions of what we shall behold in glory. If I should tell a worldling what the holiness and spiritual joys of the saints on earth are, he cannot know; for grace cannot be clearly known without grace; how much less could he conceive it, should I tell him of this glory? But to the saints I may be somewhat more encouraged to speak; for ~~grace gives them a dark knowledge and slight taste of glory.~~ If men and angels should study to speak the blessedness of that state in one word, what could they say beyond this, that it is the nearest enjoyment of God. O the full joys offered to a believer in that one sentence of Christ, *Father, I will that those whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me.* (r) Every word is full of life and joy. If the queen of Sheba had cause to say of Solomon's glory, *Happy are thy men, happy are thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom*; (s) then sure they that stand continually before God, and see his glory, and the glory of the Lamb, are more happy. To them will Christ "give to eat of the tree of life; and to eat of the hidden manna; yea, he will make them pillars in the temple of God, and they shall go no more out; and he will write upon them the name of his God, and the name of the city of his God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from his God, and he will write upon them his new name;" yea, more, if more may be, "he will grant them to sit with him on his throne." These are they "who came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and have made them white in the blood of the Lamb; therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple, and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. The Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them to living fountains of water; and God shall wipe away all tears from their

(q) 2 Cor. iii. 18. (r) John xvii. 24. (s) 1 Kings x. 3.

eyes.”(t) O blind deceived world, can you show us such a glory? This is the city of our God, where “the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. The glory of God shall lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And there shall be no more curse; but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him, and they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their forehead. These sayings are faithful and true, and the things which must shortly be done.”(u) And now we say, as Mephibosheth, *Let the world take all, forasmuch as our Lord will come in peace.*(w) “Rejoice therefore in the Lord, O ye righteous, and say with his servant David, The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance; the lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage. I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth; my flesh also shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.”(x) What presumption would it have been, once to have thought or spoke of such a thing, if God had not spoken it before us! I durst not have thought of the saint’s preferment in this life, as scripture sets it forth, had it not been the express truth of God. How indecent to talk of being sons of God—speaking to him—having fellowship with him---dwelling in him, and he in us; (y) if this had not been God’s own language! How much less durst we have once thought of shining forth as the sun---of being joints-heirs with Christ---of judging the world---of sitting on Christ’s throne---of being

(t) Rev. ii. 7---17. iii. 12---21. vii. 14, 15---17. (u) Rev. 21. 3---24. xxi. 3, 4---6. (w) 2 Sam. xix. 30. (x) Psalm xvi. 5, 6---8---11. xxxi. 1. (y) 1 John iii. 1. Gen. xvii. 27. 1 John i. 3. iv. 16.

one in him and the Father ; (z) if we had not all this from the mouth, and under the hand of God ! But “ hath he said, and shall he not do it ? Hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good ? ” (a) Yes, as the Lord God is true, thus shall it be done to the man whom Christ delighteth to honour. (b) Be of good cheer, Christian ; the time is near, when God and thou shalt be near, and as near as thou canst well desire.---Thou shalt dwell in his family. Is that enough ? It is better to be a door-keeper in the house of God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. (c) Thou shalt ever stand before him, about his throne, in the room with him, in his presence-chamber. Wouldst thou yet be nearer ? Thou shalt be his child, and he thy Father ; thou shalt be an heir of his kingdom ; yea, more, the spouse of his Son. And what more canst thou desire ? Thou shalt be a member of the body of his Son ; he shall be thy head : thou shalt be one with him, who is one with the Father ; as he himself hath desired for thee of his Father, “ that they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us : and the glory which thou gavest me I have given them ; that they may be one, even as we are one ; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one ; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.” (d)

§ 9. (5) We must add, that this rest contains a sweet and constant action of all the powers of the soul and body in this enjoyment of God. It is not the rest of a stone, which ceaseth from all motion when it attains the centre. This body shall be so changed, that it shall no more be flesh and blood, which cannot inherit the kingdom of God ; but a spiritual body. “ We sow not that body that shall be ; but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.” (e) If grace makes a Christian differ so much

(z) Matt. xiii. 43. Rom. viii. 17. 1 Cor. vi. 2. Rev. iii. 21. John xvii. 21. (a) Numb. xxiii. 19. (b) Esther vi. 11. (c) Psal. lxxiv. 10. (d) John xvii. 21—23. (e) 1 Cor. xv. 37, 38, 44—50.

from what he was, as to say, *I am not the man I was*; how much more will glory make us differ! As much as a body spiritual, above the sun in glory, exceeds these frail, noisome, diseased, lumps of flesh, so far shall our senses exceed those we now possess. Doubtless as God advanceth our senses, and enlargeth our capacity, so will he advance the happiness of those senses, and fill up with himself all that capacity. Certainly the body should not be raised up, and continued, if it should not share in the glory. As it hath shared in the obedience and sufferings, so shall it also in the blessedness. As Christ bought the whole man, so shall the whole partake of the everlasting benefits of the purchase. O blessed employment of a glorified body, to stand before the throne of God and the Lamb, and to sound forth for ever, "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power. Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing; for thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation, and hast made us unto our God kings and priests. Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God. Alleluia, for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth." O Christians! this is the blessed rest; a rest, as it were, without rest; "For they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come." (f) And if the body shall be thus employed, oh, how shall the soul be taken up! As its powers and capacities are greatest, so its actions are strongest, and its enjoyments sweetest. As the bodily senses have their proper actions, whereby they receive and enjoy their objects, so does the soul in its own action enjoy its own object, by knowing, remembering, loving, and delightful joying. This is the soul's enjoyment. By these eyes it sees, and by these arms it embraces.

§ 10. Knowledge of itself is very desirable. As far as the rational soul exceeds the sensitive, so far the delights of a philosopher, in discovering the secrets of nature, and knowing the mystery of science, exceed the delights of the glutton, the drunkard, the unclean, and of all voluptuous sensualists whatsoever. So excellent is all truth. What then is their delight who know the God of truth? How noble a faculty of the soul is the understanding! It can compass the earth; it can measure the sun, moon, stars, and heaven; it can foreknow each eclipse to a minute many years before. But this is the top of all its excellency, that it can know God, who is infinite, who made all these; a little here, and more, much more, hereafter. O the wisdom and goodness of our blessed Lord! He hath created the understanding with a natural bias and inclination to truth, as its object; and to the prime truth, as its prime object. Christian, when after a long gazing heaven-ward, thou hast got a glimpse of Christ, dost thou not sometimes seem to have been with Paul in the third heaven, whether in the body or out, and to have seen what is unutterable? (g) Art thou not with Peter, ready to say, “*Master, it is good to be here.*” (h) O that I might dwell in this mount! O that I might ever see what I now see!” Didst thou never look so long upon the Sun of righteousness, till thine eyes were dazzled with his astonishing glory? And did not the splendour of it make all things below seem black and dark to thee? Especially in the day of suffering for Christ, when he usually appears most manifestly to his people, didst thou never see one walking in the midst of the fiery furnace with thee, like the Son of God? (i) Believe me, Christians; yea, believe God; you that have known most of God in Christ here, it is as nothing to what you shall know; it scarce, in comparison of that, deserves to be called knowledge.—For as these bodies, so that knowledge, must cease, that a more perfect may succeed. “Knowledge shall vanish away. For we know in part: but

(g) 2 Cor. xii. 2—4.

(h) Mark ix. 5.

(i) Dan. iii. 25.

when that which is perfect to come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am known.”(k) Marvel not therefore, Christian, how it can be *life eternal to know God and Jesus Christ.*(l) To enjoy God and Christ, is eternal life; and the soul's enjoying is in knowing.—They that savour only of earth, and consult with flesh, think it a poor happiness to know God. “But we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness; and we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.”(m)

§ 11. The memory will not be idle, or useless, in this blessed work. From that height the saint can look behind him, and before him. And to compare past with present things, must needs raise in the blessed soul an inconceivable esteem and sense of its condition. To stand on that mount, whence he can see the wilderness and Canaan, both at once; to stand in heaven and look back on earth, and weigh them together in the balance of a comparing sense and judgment, how must it needs transport the soul, and make it cry out, Is this the purchase that cost so dear as the blood of Christ? No wonder. O blessed price, and thrice blessed love, that invented and condescended. Is this the end of believing? Is this the end of the Spirit's workings? Have the gales of grace blown me into such a harbour? Is it hither that Christ hath allured my soul? O blessed way, and thrice blessed end. Is this the glory which the scriptures spoke of, and ministers preached of so much? I see the gospel is indeed good tidings, even tidings of peace and good things, tidings of great joy to all nations. Is my

(k) 1 Cor. xiii. 8—12. (l) John xvii. 3. (m) 1 John v. 19, 20.

mourning, my fasting, my sad humblings, my heavy walking, come to this? Is my praying, watching, fearing to offend, come to this? Are all my afflictions, Satan's temptations, the world's scorns and jeers, come to this?—O vile nature, that resisted so much, and so long, such a blessing! Unworthy soul, is this the place thou comest so unwillingly to? Was duty wearisome? Was the world too good to lose? Didst thou stick at leaving all, denying all, and suffering any thing, for this? Wast thou loth to die, to come to this? O false heart, thou hast almost betrayed me to eternal flames, and lost me this glory! Art thou not ashamed, my soul, that ever thou didst question that love that brought thee hither; that thou wast jealous of the faithfulness of the Lord; that thou suspectedst his love, when thou shouldest only have suspected thyself; that ever thou didst quench a motion of his Spirit; and that thou shouldest misinterpret those providences, and repine at those ways, which have such an end? Now thou art sufficiently convinced, that thy Redeemer was saving thee, as well when he crossed thy desires, as when he granted them; when he broke thy heart, as when he bound it up. No thanks to thee, unworthy self, for this received crown; but to Jehovah, and the Lamb, be glory for ever.

§ 12. But oh! the full, the near, the sweet enjoyment, is that of love. *God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.*⁽ⁿ⁾ Now the poor soul complains, "Oh that I could love Christ more!" Then thou canst not choose but love him. Now thou knowest little of his amiableness, and therefore lovest little: then thine eyes will affect thy heart, and the continual viewing of that perfect beauty will keep thee in continual transports of love. Christians, doth it now stir up your love, to remember all the experiences of his love? Doth not kindness melt you, and the sunshine of divine goodness warm your frozen hearts? What will it do then,

(n) 1 John iv. 16.

when you shall live in love, and have all in him, who is all? Surely love is both work and wages. What a high favour that God will give us leave to love him; that he will be embraced by those who have embraced lust and sin before him! But more than this, he returneth love for love; nay, a thousand times more.—Christian, thou wilt then be brimful of love; yet, love as much as thou canst, thou shalt be ten thousand times more beloved. Were the arms of the Son of God open upon the cross, and an open passage made to his heart by the spear; and will not arms and heart be open to thee in glory? Did he begin to love before thou lovedst, and will he not continue now? Did he love thee, an enemy; thee, a sinner; thee, who even loathedst thyself; and own thee, when thou didst disclaim thyself? And will he not now immeasurably love thee, a son; thee, a perfect saint; thee, who returnest some love for love? He that in love wept over the old Jerusalem when near its ruin, with what love will he rejoice over the new Jerusalem in her glory! Christian, believe this, and think on it; thou shalt be eternally embraced in the arms of that Love, which was from everlasting and will extend to everlasting;—of that Love, which brought the Son of God's love from heaven to earth, from earth to the cross, from the cross to the grave, from the grave to glory;—that Love, which was weary, hungry, tempted, scorned, scourged, buffeted, spit upon, crucified, pierced; which did fast, pray, teach, heal, weep, sweat, bleed, die;—that Love will eternally embrace thee. When perfect created love, and most perfect uncreated love, meet together, it will not be like Joseph and his brethren, who lay upon one another's necks weeping; it will be loving and rejoicing, not loving and sorrowing: yet it will make Satan's court ring with the news, that Joseph's brethren are come, that the saints are arrived safe in the bosom of Christ, out of the reach of hell for ever. Nor is there any such love as David's and Jonathan's breathing out its last and sad lamentations for a forced separation. Know this, believer, to thy everlasting comfort, that

while thou hangest on God by faith, neither sin, earth, nor hell, can move thee. Christ will stick closer to thee than a brother, and he is above all enemies, *with whom is no variableness nor shadow of turning.*(o) His love to thee will not be, as thine was on earth to him, seldom and cold, up and down. He that would not cease nor abate his love, for all thine enmity, unkind neglects, and churlish resistances; can he cease to love thee, when he hath made thee truly lovely? He that keepeth thee so constant in thy love to him, that thou canst challenge *tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, or sword, to separate thy love from Christ,* how much more will himself be constant?(p) Indeed, thou mayest be persuaded, “that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”(q) And now, are we not left in the apostle’s admiration, What shall we say to these things?(r) Infinite love must needs be a mystery to a finite capacity. No wonder angels desire to look into this mystery.(s) And if it be the study of saints here, *to know the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, of the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge,*(t) the saints’ everlasting rest must consist in the enjoyment of God by love.

§ 13. Nor hath joy the least share in this fruition.—’Tis that, which all the former lead to, and conclude in; even the inconceivable complacency which the blessed feel in their seeing, knowing, loving, and being beloved of God. This is the *white stone, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.*(u) Surely this is the joy which *a stranger doth not intermeddle with.*(w) All Christ’s ways of mercy tend to and end in the saints’ joys. He wept, sorrowed, suffered, that they might rejoice; he sendeth the Spirit to be

(o) James i. 17. (p) Rom. viii. 35. (q) Rom. viii. 38, 39. (r) Rom. viii. 31. (s) 1 Peter i. 12. (t) Ephes. iii. 18, 19. (u) Rev. ii. 17. (w) Prov. xiv. 10.

their comforter; he multiplies promises; he discovers their future happiness, *that their joy may be full.*(x) He opens to them the fountain of living waters, that they may thirst no more, and that it may *spring up in them to everlasting life.*(y) He *chastens them, that he may give them rest.*(z) He makes it their duty to *rejoice in him alway, and again commands them to rejoice.*(a) He never brings them into so low a condition, wherein he does not leave them more cause of joy than sorrow. And hath the Lord such a care of our comfort here. Oh, what will that joy be, where the soul being perfectly prepared for joy, and joy prepared by Christ for the soul, it shall be our work, our business, eternally to rejoice! It seems that the saints' joy shall be greater than the damned's torment, for their torment is the torment of creatures *prepared for the devil and his angels;* (b) but our joy is *the joy of our Lord.*(c) *The same glory which the Father gave the Son, the Son hath given them,*(d) *to sit with him in his throne, even as he is set down with his Father in his throne.*(e) Thou, poor soul, who prayest for joy, waitest for joy, complainest for want of joy, longest for joy; thou then shalt have full joy, as much as thou canst hold, and more than ever thou thoughtest on, or thy heart desired. In the mean time, walk carefully, watch constantly, and then let God measure out to thee thy times and degrees of joy. It may be he keeps them till thou hast more need. Thou hadst better lose thy comfort than thy safety. If thou shouldest die full of fears and sorrows, it will be but a moment, and they are all gone, and concluded in joy inconceivable. *As the joy of the hypocrite, so the fears of the upright, are but for a moment. God's anger endureth but a moment; his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.*(f) O blessed morning! poor, humble, drooping soul, how would it fill thee with joy now, if a voice from hea-

(x) John xvi. 24. (y) John iv. 10, 14. (z) Psalm xciv. 12, 13. (a) Phil. iv. 4. (b) Matt. xxv. 41. (c) Matt. xxv. 21. (d) John xvii. 22. (e) Rev. iii. 21. (f) Job xx. 5. Psalm xxx. 5.

ven should tell thee of the love of God, the pardon of thy sins, and assure thee of thy part in these joys! What then will thy joy be, when the actual possession shall convince thee of thy title, and thou shalt be in heaven before thou art well aware?

§ 14. And it is not thy joy only; it is a mutual joy, as well as a mutual love. Is there joy in heaven at thy conversion, and will there be none at thy glorification? Will not the angels welcome thee thither, and congratulate thy safe arrival?—Yea, it is the joy of Jesus Christ; for now he hath the end of his undertaking, labour, suffering, dying, when we have our joys; “when he is glorified in his saints, and admired in all them that believe; (*g*) when he sees of the travail of his soul, and is satisfied.” (*h*) This is Christ’s harvest, when he shall reap the fruit of his labours; and it will not repent him concerning his sufferings, but he will rejoice over his purchased inheritance, and his people will rejoice in him. Yea, the Father himself puts on joy too, in our joy. “As we grieve his Spirit, (*i*) and weary him with our iniquities; (*k*) so is he rejoiced in our good.” O how quickly does he now spy a returning prodigal, even afar off! How does he run and meet him! And with what compassion does he “fall on his neck, and kiss him, and put on him the best robe, and a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet, and kills the fattened calf to eat and be merry!” (*l*) This is indeed a happy meeting; but nothing to the embracing and joy of that last and great meeting.—Yea, more; as God doth mutually love and joy, so he makes this his rest, as it is our rest. What an eternal sabbatism, when the work of redemption, sanctification, preservation, glorification, is all finished and perfected for ever! “The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty. He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy, He will rest in his love, He will joy over thee with singing.” (*m*) Well may we then rejoice in our

(*g*) 2 Thess. i. 10

(*h*) Isa. liii. 11.

(*i*) Eph. iv. 30.

(*k*) Isa. xlii. 24.

(*l*) Luke xv. 20---23.

(*m*) Zeph. iii. 17.

God with joy, and rest in our love, and joy in him with singing.

§ 15. Alas! my fearful heart scarce dares proceed. ---Methinks I hear the Almighty's voice saying to me, "Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge!"⁽ⁿ⁾ But pardon thy servant, O Lord, I have not pried into unrevealed things. I bewail that my apprehensions are so dull, my thoughts so mean, my affections so stupid, and my expressions so low, and unbeseeming such a glory. I have only heard by the hearing of the ear: oh, let thy servant see thee, and possess these joys; and then shall I have more suitable conceptions, and shall give thee fuller glory; I shall abhor my present self, and disclaim and renounce all these imperfections. "I have uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not."^(o) Yet I believed, and therefore have I spoken."^(p) What, Lord, canst thou expect from dust, but levity? or from corruption, but defilement? Though the weakness and irreverence be the fruit of my own corruption, yet the fire is from thine altar, and the work of thy commanding. I looked not unto thy ark, nor put forth my hand unto it, without thee. Wash away these stains also in the blood of the Lamb! Imperfect, or none, must be my service here. O take thy Son's excuse, "The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."^(q)

⁽ⁿ⁾ Job xxxvii. 2.

^(p) 2 Cor. iv. 13.

^(o) Job xlii. 3, 5, 6.

^(q) Matt. xxvi. 41.

CHAP. II.

The great Preparatives to the Saint's Rest.

§ 1. The happiness of Christians in having a way open into Paradise. There are four things which principally prepare the way to enter into it: § 2, 3. particularly, (1.) The glorious appearing of Christ; § 4. (2.) The general resurrection; § 5—8. (3.) The last judgment; § 9, 10. and (4.) The Saint's coronation; § 11. Transition to the subject of the next chapter.

§ 1. THE passage of paradise is not now so blocked up, as when the law and curse reigned. Wherefore finding, beloved Christians, “a new and living way consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, the flesh of Christ, by which we may with boldness enter into the holiest, I shall draw near with fuller assurance.”(r) And finding the flaming sword removed, shall look again into the paradise of our God. And because I know that this is no forbidden fruit, and withal that it is good for food, and pleasant to the spiritual eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one truly wise and happy; I shall, through the assistance of the Spirit, take and eat thereof myself, and give to you according to my power, that you may eat. The porch of this temple is exceeding glorious, and the gate of it is called Beautiful. Here are four things, as the four corners of this porch.—Here is the most glorious coming and appearance of the Son of God;—that great work of Jesus Christ in raising our bodies from the dust, and uniting them again to the soul;—the public and solemn process at their judgment, where they shall first themselves be acquitted and justified, and then with Christ judge the world;—together with their solemn coronation, and receiving the kingdom.

§ 2. 1. The most glorious coming and appearance of the Son of God may well be reckoned in his

(r) Heb. x. 19, 20, 22.

people's glory. For their sake he came into the world, suffered, died, rose, ascended, and for their sake it is that he will return. To this end *will Christ come again to receive his people unto himself, that where he is there they may be also.* (s) The bridegroom's departure was not upon divorce. He did not leave us with a purpose to return no more. He hath left pledges enough to assure us to the contrary. We have his word, his many promises, his sacraments, which *shew forth his death till he come;* (t) and his Spirit, to direct, sanctify, and comfort, till he return. We have frequent tokens of love from him, to show us, he forgets not his promise, nor us. We daily behold the forerunners of his coming, foretold by himself. We see *the fig-tree putteth forth leaves,* and therefore *know that summer is nigh.* (u) Though the riotous world say, *My Lord delayeth his coming;* (w) yet let the saints *lift up their heads, for their redemption draweth nigh.* (x) Alas, fellow christians, what should we do if our Lord should not return! What a case are we here left in! What, leave us *in the midst of wolves,* (y) and *among lions,* (z) *a generation of vipers,* (a) and here forget us?—Did he buy us so dear, and then leave us sinning, suffering, groaning, dying daily, and will he come no more to us? It cannot be.—This is like our unkind dealing with Christ, who, when we feel ourselves warm in the world, care not for coming to him: but this is not like Christ's dealing with us. He that would come to suffer, will surely come to triumph. He that would come to purchase, will surely come to possess. Where else were all our hopes? What were become of our faith, our prayers, our tears, and *our waiting?* What were all the patience of the saints worth to them? Were we not left *of all men most miserable?* (b) Christians, hath Christ *made us forsake all the world,* and be forsaken of all the world; to hate all, and be hated of all; and all this for him,

(s) John xiv. 3.

(t) Cor. ix. 26.

(u) Matt. xxiv. 30.

(w) Matt. xxiv. 48.

(x) Luke xxi. 28.

(y) Matt. x. 16.

(z) Psalm lvii. 4.

(a) Matt. iii. 7.

(b) 1 Cor. xv. 19.

that we might have him instead of all? And will he, think you, after all this, forget us, and forsake us himself? Far be such a thought from our hearts! But why stayed not he with his people while he was here? Why, was not the work on earth done? Must he not take possession of glory in our behalf; must he not intercede with the Father, plead his sufferings, be filled with the Spirit, to send forth, receive authority, and subdue his enemies? Our abode here is short. If he had stayed on earth, what would it have been to enjoy him for a few days, and then die? He hath more in heaven to dwell among; even the spirits of many generations. He will have us live by faith, and not by sight.

§ 3. O fellow christians, what a day will that be, when we, who have been kept prisoners by sin, by sinners, by the grave, shall be fetched out by the Lord himself! It will not be such a coming as his first was, in poverty and contempt, to be spit upon, and buffeted, and crucified again. He will not come, oh careless world, to be slighted and neglected by you any more. Yet that coming wanted not its glory. If *the heavenly host*, for the celebration of his nativity, must *praise God*, (c) with what shouting will angels and saints at that day proclaim, *Glory to God, peace and goodwill towards men!* If a star must lead men from remote parts of the world to come to worship a child in a manger; (d) how will the glory of his next appearance constrain all the world to acknowledge his sovereignty! If, riding on an ass, (e) he enter Jerusalem with hosannas; with what peace and glory will he come toward the new Jerusalem! If, when he was in the form of a servant, (f) they cry out, "What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him;" (g) what will they say, when they shall see him coming in his glory, and the heavens and the earth obey him! "Then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn." (h) To think and speak of that day with horror, doth well become the impenitent sinner, but ill the believing saint.

(c) Luke ii. 13, 14. (d) Matt. ii. 2. (e) Matt. xxi. 5—9.
(f) Phil. ii. 7. (g) Matt. viii. 27. (h) Matt. xxiv. 30.

Shall the wicked behold him and cry, "Yonder is he, whose blood we neglected, whose grace we resisted, whose counsels we refused, whose government we cast off?" And shall not the saints, with inconceivable gladness, cry, "Yonder is he, whose blood redeemed us, whose Spirit cleansed us, whose law did govern us, in whom we trusted, and he hath not deceived our trust; for whom we long waited, and now we see we have not waited in vain? O cursed corruption, that would have had us turn to the world and present things, and say, "Why should we wait for the Lord any longer?" (i) Now we see, "blessed are all they that wait for him." (k)—And now, Christians, should we not put up that petition heartily, "Thy kingdom come?" The Spirit and the Bride say, Come; and let him that heareth and readeth say, Come. Our Lord himself says, Surely I come quickly. Amen, even so, come Lord Jesus. (l)

§ 4. (2) Another thing that leads to paradise is, that great work of Jesus Christ, in raising our bodies from the dust, and uniting them again unto the soul. A wonderful effect of infinite power and love! Yea, wonderful indeed, says unbelief, if it be true. What! shall all these scattered bones and dust become a man?—Let me with reverence plead for God, for that power whereby I hope to arise. What beareth the massy body of the earth? What limits the vast ocean of the waters? Whence is that constant ebbing and flowing of the tides? How many times bigger than all the earth is the sun, that glorious body of light? Is it not as easy to raise the dead, as to make heaven and earth, and all of nothing?—Look not on the dead bones, and dust, and difficulty, but at the promise. Contentedly commit these carcasses to a prison, that shall not long contain them. Let us lie down in peace, and take our rest: it will not be an everlasting night, nor endless sleep. If unclothing be the thing thou fearest, it is that thou mayest have better clothing. (m) If to be turned out of doors be the thing thou fearest

(i) 2 Kings vi. 33.

(k) Isa. xxx. 18.

(l) Rev. xx. 17, 20.

(m) 2 Cor. v. 4.

remember, that when the "earthly house of this tabernacle is dissolved, thou hast a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."(*n*) Lay down cheerfully this lump of corruption; thou shalt undoubtedly receive it again in incorruption. Lay down freely this terrestrial, this natural body; thou shalt receive it again a celestial, a spiritual body. Though thou lay it down with great dishonour, thou shalt receive it in glory. Though thou art separated from it through weakness, it shall be raised again in mighty power; "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."(*o*) "The dead in Christ shall rise first. Then they who are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air."(*p*) Triumph now, O Christian, in these promises: thou shalt shortly triumph in their performance. "This is the day which the Lord will make, we shall rejoice and be glad in it."(*q*) The grave, that could not keep our Lord, cannot keep us. He arose for us, and by the same power will cause us to arise. "For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also who sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."(*r*) Let us never look at the grave, but let us see the resurrection beyond it. Yea, let us "be stedfast, immoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as we know that our labour is not in vain in the Lord."(*s*)

§ 5. (3) Part of this prologue to the saint's rest, is the public and solemn process at their judgment, where they shall first themselves be acquitted and justified, and then with Christ judge the world. Young and old, of all estates and nations, that ever were from the creation to that day, must here come and receive their doom.—O terrible, O joyful day! Terrible to those that have forgot the coming of their Lord! joyful to the saints, whose waiting and hope was to see this day. Then shall the world "behold the good-

(*n*) 2 Cor. v. 1. (*o*) 1 Cor. xv. 42—44—52. (*p*) 1 Thess. iv. 16, 17. (*q*) Psalm cxviii. 24. (*r*) 1 Thess. iv. 14. (*s*) 1 Cor. xv. 58.

ness and severity of God : on them who perish, severity ; but to his chosen, goodness.^(t) Every one must " give an account of his stewardship."^(u)—Every talent of time, health, wit, mercies, afflictions, means, warnings, must be reckoned for. The sins of youth, those which they had forgotten, and their secret sins, shall all be laid open before angels and men.—They shall see the Lord Jesus whom they neglected, whose word they disobeyed, whose ministers they abused, whose servants they hated, now sitting to judge them. Their own consciences shall cry out against them, and call to their remembrance all their misdoings.—Which way will the wretched sinner look ; who can conceive the terrible thoughts of his heart ? Now the world cannot help him ; his old companions cannot ; the saints neither can nor will ; only the Lord Jesus can : but, there is the misery, he will not. Time was, sinner, when Christ would, and you would not ; now fain would you, and he will not. All in vain to cry " to the mountains and rocks, fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth upon the throne ;"^(x) for thou hast the Lord of mountains and rocks for thine enemy, whose voice they will obey, and not thine. " I charge thee therefore, before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead, at his appearing and his kingdom,"^(x) that thou set thyself seriously to ponder on these things.

§ 6. But why tremblest thou, oh humble, gracious soul ? He that would not lose one Noah in a common deluge, nor overlook one Lot in Sodom ; nay, that could do nothing till he went forth ; will he forget thee at that day ? " The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished."^(y) He knoweth how to make the same day the greatest terror to his foes, and yet the greatest joy to his people. " There is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. Who shall lay any thing to the

(t) Rom. xi. 22.

(u) Luke xvi. 2.

(w) Rev. vi. 13.

(x) 2 Tim. iv. 1.

(y) 2 Pet. ii. 9.

charge of God's elect? Shall the law? The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made them free from the law of sin and death. Or shall conscience? The Spirit itself beareth witness with their spirit, that they are the children of God. It is God that justifieth; who is he who condemneth?"(z) If our Judge condemn us not, who shall? He that said to the adulterous woman, *Hath no man condemned thee? neither do I;*(a) will say to us, more faithfully than Peter to him, *Though all men deny thee, and condemn thee, I will not.*(b) Having confessed me before men, thee will I also confess before my Father which is in heaven.(c)

§ 7. What inexpressible joy, that our holy Lord, who loveth our souls, and whom our souls love, shall be our Judge! Will a man fear to be judged by his dearest friend? or a wife by her own husband? Christian, did Christ come down, and suffer, and weep, and bleed, and die for thee; and will he now condemn thee?—Was he judged, condemned, and executed, in thy stead; and now will he condemn thee himself? Hath he done most of the work already, in redeeming, regenerating, sanctifying, and preserving thee; and will he undo all again? Well then, let the terror of that day be ever so great, surely our Lord can mean no ill to us in all. Let it make the devils tremble, and the wicked tremble; but it shall make us leap for joy. It must needs effect us deeply with the sense of our mercy and happiness, to see most of the world tremble with terror, while we triumph with joy! to hear them doomed to everlasting flames, when we are proclaimed heirs of the kingdom! to see our neighbours, that lived in the same towns, came to the same congregation, dwelt in the same houses, and were esteemed more honourable in the world than ourselves, now by the Searcher of hearts eternally separated! This, with the great magnificence and dreadfulness of the day, the apostle pathetically expresses; "It is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and

(z) Rom. viii. 1, 2—16—33—34.

(a) John viii. 10 11.

(b) Matt. xvi. 33, 35.

(c) Matt. x. 32.

to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, in that day."(d)

§ 8. Yet more, we shall be so far from the dread of that judgment, that ourselves shall become the judges. Christ will take his people, as it were, into commission with himself, and they shall sit and approve his righteous judgment. "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? Nay, know ye not that we shall judge angels?"(e) Were it not for the word of Christ that speaks it, this advancement would seem incredible, and the language arrogant. "Even Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied this, saying, Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him?"(f) Thus shall the saints be honoured, and the upright shall have dominion in the morning.(g) O that the careless world were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end;(h) that they would now be of the same mind as they will be, when they shall see "the heavens pass away with a great noise, and the elements melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, burnt up!" when all shall be on fire about their ears, and all earthly glory consumed.—"For the heavens and the earth, which are now, are reserved unto the fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conver-

(d) 2 Thess. i. 10. (e) 1 Cor. vi. 2, 3. (f) Jude 14, 15

(g) Psalm xlix. 14. (h) Deut. xxxii. 29.

sation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?"(*i*)

§ 9. (4) The last preparative to the saint's rest, is their solemn coronation, and receiving the kingdom.—For as Christ, their head, is anointed both King and Priest, so under him are his people made unto God both kings and priests, to reign and to offer praises for ever.(*k*) The crown of righteousness which was laid up for them, shall by the Lord the righteous Judge be given them at that day.(*l*) They have been faithful unto death, and therefore he will give them a crown of life.(*m*) And according to the improvement of their talents here, so shall their rule and dignity be enlarged.(*n*) They are not dignified with empty titles, but real dominion. "Christ will grant them to sit with him in his throne;(o) and will give them power over the nations, even as he received of his Father; and he will give them the morning star."(*p*) The Lord himself will give them possession with these applauding expressions; "Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."(*q*)

§ 10. And with this solemn and blessed proclamation shall he enthrone them; "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."(*r*) Every word is full of life and joy. Come, this is the holding forth of the golden sceptre, to warrant our approach unto this glory.—Come now as near as you will; fear not the Bethshemite's judgment; for the enmity is utterly abolished.(*s*) This is not such a *Come* as you were wont to hear: 'Come, take up your cross, and follow me.'(*t*) Though that was sweet, yet this much more. Come, from all that afflicted you to all the company of heaven;

(*i*) 2 Peter iii. 7—12.

(*k*) Rev. v. 10.

(*l*) 2 Tim. iv. 8.

(*m*) Rev. ii. 10.

(*n*) Matt. xxv. 21, 23.

(*o*) Rev. iii. 21.

(*p*) Rev. ii. 26, 28.

(*q*) Matt. xxv. 23.

(*r*) Matt. xxv. 34.

(*s*) Ephes. ii. 15.

(*t*) Matt. xvi. 24.

Come ye, ye who were in poverty, in sickness, in temptation, and persecution; ye who were mortal, bearing the cross after Christ; ye who acknowledged me before men and devils, and were not ashamed of my cause; ye who fought with and conquered sin, who resisted the devil, stedfast in the faith, who despised the world's pleasures, honours, and riches, and fixed your hearts upon me and my ways; ye who have been counted the offscouring of all things, and hated of all men; ye whose life was counted madness, and end without honour. Come ye to my presence, to my throne, and kingdom; Come ye to dwell with me, and my Father and his angels; Come ye and wear a crown, and bear a palm, and behold my glory; Come, ye blessed, blessed indeed! What a blessing to be brought from the verge of hell! to be washed from the defilements of sin through faith in Christ's blood! to be redeemed from the slavery of Satan, and to be made a free child of God! Blessed in life with the Spirit, the promise, and protection of God; not only blessed in life, but through life every thing hath worked together for good; blessed in and through death, blessed with a joyful resurrection, blessed before men, angels, and devils, with the favour and smiles of God. Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom,—ah! wonderful!—a kingdom prepared for thee.

§ 11. Thus we have seen the Christian safely landed in paradise, and conveyed honourably to his rest. Now let us a little further, in the next chapter, view those mansions, consider their privileges, and see whether there be any glory like unto this glory.

CHAP. III.

The Excellencies of the Saint's Rest.

§ 1. The excellencies of the Saint's rest are enumerated. § 2. (1) It is the purchased possession. § 3, 4. (2) A free gift. § 5. (3) Peculiar to the saints. § 6. (4) An association with saints and angels. § 7. (5) It derives its joys immediately from God himself. § 8. (6) It will be seasonable. § 9. (7) Suitable. § 10, 12. (8) Perfect, without sin and suffering. § 13. (9) And everlasting. § 14. The chapter concludes with a serious address to the reader.

§ 1. LET us draw a little nearer, and see what further excellencies this rest affordeth.—The Lord hide us in the clefts of the rock, and cover us with the hands of indulgent grace, while we approach to take this view ! This rest is excellent for being—a purchased possession ;—a free gift ;—peculiar to saints ;—an association with saints and angels ;—yet deriving its joys immediately from God ; and because it will be a seasonable,—suitable,—perfect, and eternal rest.

§ 2. (1) It is a most singular honour of the saint's rest, to be called *the purchased possession*,^(s) that is, the fruit of the blood of the Son of God ; yea, the chief fruit, the end and perfection of all the fruits and efficacy of that blood. Greater love than this there is not, to lay down the life of the lover. And to have this our Redeemer ever before our eyes, and the liveliest sense and freshest remembrance of that dying bleeding love still upon our souls ! How will it fill our souls with perpetual joy, to think that in the streams of this blood we have swam through the violence of the world, the snares of Satan, the seducements of the flesh, the curse of the law, the wrath of an offended God, the accusations of a guilty conscience, and the vexing doubts and fears of an unbelieving heart, and

(s) Ephes. i. 14.

are arrived safe at the presence of God? Now he cries to us, "Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow!"(t) and we scarce regard the mournful voice, nor scarce turn aside to view the wounds. But then our perfected souls will feel, and flame in love for love. With what astonishing apprehensions will redeemed saints everlastingly behold their blessed Redeemer, the purchaser, and the price, together with the possession! Neither will the view of his wounds of love renew our wounds of sorrow. He, whose first words, after his resurrection, were to a great sinner, *Woman, why weepest thou?*(u) knows how to raise love and joy, without any cloud of sorrow, or storms of tears.—If any thing we enjoy was purchased with the life of our dearest friend, how highly should we value it! If a dying friend deliver us but a token of his love, how carefully do we preserve it, and still remember him when we behold it, as if his own name was written on it! And will not then the death and blood of our Lord everlastingly sweeten our possessed glory? As we write down the price our goods cost us; so on our righteousness and glory, write down the price—the precious blood of Christ. His sufferings were to satisfy the justice that required blood, and to bear what was due to sinners, and so to restore them to the life they lost, and happiness they fell from. The work of Christ's redemption so well pleased the Father, that he gave him power to advance his chosen, and give them the glory, which was given to himself; and all this according to his good pleasure, and the counsel of his own will.(w)

§ 3. (2) Another pearl in the saint's diadem is, that it is a free gift. These two, *purchased*, and *free*, are the chains of gold which make up the wreaths for the tops of the pillars in the temple of God.(x) It was dear to Christ, but free to us. When Christ was to buy, silver and gold were nothing worth, prayers and

(t) Lam. i. 12.

(w) Ephes. i. 9, 11.

(u) John xx. 15.

(x) 1 Kings vii. 17.

tears could not suffice, nor any thing below his blood; but our buying is receiving; we have it freely *without money and without price.*(y) A thankful acceptance of a free acquittance, is no paying of the debt. Here is all free; if the Father freely give the Son, and the Son freely pay the debt; and if God freely accepts that way of payment, when he might have required it of the principal; and if both Father and Son freely offer us the purchased life on our cordial acceptance, and if they freely send the Spirit to enable us ~~x~~ to accept; what is here, then, that is not free? Oh the everlasting admiration that must needs surprise the saints to think of this freeness! "What did the Lord see in me, that he should judge me meet for such a state! that I, who was but a poor diseased despised wretch, should be clad in the brightness of this glory! that I, a creeping worm, should be advanced to this high dignity! that I, who was but lately groaning, weeping, dying, should now be as full of joy as my heart can hold! yea, should be taken from the grave, where I was rotting, and from the dust and darkness, where I seemed forgotten, and be here set before his throne! that I should be taken, with Mordecia, from captivity, and be set next unto the King! and with Daniel from the den, to be made ruler of princes and provinces! Who can fathom unmeasurable love?" If worthiness were our condition for admittance, we might sit down and weep with St. John, because no man was found worthy. But the Lion of the tribe of Judah is worthy, and hath prevailed;(z) and by that title we must hold the inheritance. We shall offer there the offering that David refused, even praise for that which cost us nothing.(a) Here our commission runs, "Freely ye have received, freely give;"(b) but Christ has dearly bought, yet freely gives.

§ 4. If it were only for nothing, and without our merit, the wonder were great; but it is moreover

(y) Isa. lv. 1.
(a) 2 Sam. xxiv. 24.

(z) Rev. v. 4, 5.
(b) Matt. x. 8.

against our merit, and against our long endeavouring our own ruin. What an astonishing thought it will be, to think of the unmeasurable difference between our deservings and receivings! between the state we should have been in, and the state we are in! to look down upon hell, and see the vast difference that grace hath made between us and them! to see the inheritance there which we were born to, so different from that which we are adopted to! What pangs of love will it cause within us to think, "Yonder was the place that sin would have brought me to, but this is it that Christ hath brought me to! Yonder, death was the wages of my sin, but this eternal life is the gift of God, through Jesus Christ my Lord!(c) Who made me to differ?(d) Had I not now been in those flames, if I had my own way, and been let alone to my own will? Should I not have lingered in Sodom, till the flames had seized on me, if God had not in mercy brought me out?"(e) Doubtless this will be our everlasting admiration, that so rich a crown should fit the head of so vile a sinner! that such high advancement, and such long unfruitfulness, and unkindness, can be the state of the same person! and that such vile rebellions can conclude in such most precious joys! But no thanks to us, nor to any of our duties and labours, much less to our neglects and laziness. We know to whom the praise is due, and must be given for ever. Indeed to this very end it was, that infinite Wisdom cast the whole design of man's salvation into this mould of purchase and freeness, that the love and joy of man might be perfected, and the honour of grace most highly advanced; that the thought of merit might neither cloud the one, nor obstruct the other; and that on these two hinges the gate of heaven might turn.—So then let DESERVED be written on the door of hell; but on the door of heaven and life, THE FREE GIFT.

§ 5. (3) This rest is peculiar to saints, belongs to no other of all the sons of men. If all Egypt had been

(c) Rom. vi. 23.

(d) 1 Cor. iv. 7.

(e) Gen. xix. 16.

light, the Israelites would not have had the less; but to enjoy that light alone, while their neighbours lived in thick darkness, must make them more sensible of their privilege. Distinguishing mercy affects more than any mercy. If Pharaoh had passed as safely as Israel, the Red Sea would have been less remembered. If the rest of the world had not been drowned, and the rest of Sodom and Gomorrah not burned, the saving of Noah had been no wonder, nor Lot's deliverance so much talked of. When one is enlightened, and another left in darkness; one reformed, and another by his lust enslaved; it makes the saints cry out, *Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?*(f) When the prophet is sent to one widow only of all that were in Israel, and to cleanse one Naaman of all the lepers,(g) the mercy is more observable. That will surely be a day of passionate sense on both sides, when *there shall be two in one bed, and two in the field, the one taken and the other left.*(h) The saints shall look down upon the burning lake, and in the sense of their own happiness, and in the approbation of God's just proceedings, they shall rejoice and sing, *Thou art righteous, O Lord, who wast, art, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.*(i)

§ 6. (4) But though this rest be proper to the saints, yet it is common to all the saints; for it is an association of blessed spirits, both saints and angels; a corporation of perfected saints, whereof Christ is the head; the communion of saints completed. As we have been together in the labour, duty, danger, and distress; so shall we in the great recompence and deliverance. As we have been scorned and despised; so shall we be owned and honoured together. We, who have gone through the day of sadness, shall enjoy together that day of gladness. Those, who have been with us in persecution and prison, shall be with us also in that palace of consolation. How oft have our groans made, as it were, one sound!

(f) John xiv. 22.

(h) Luke xvii. 34, 36.

(g) Luke iv. 25, 27.

(i) Rev. xvi. 4.

our tears, one stream ! and our desires, one prayer ! But now all our praises shall make up one melody ; all our churches, one church ; and all ourselves, one body ; for we shall be all one in Christ, even *as he and the Father are one.*(*k*) 'Tis true, we must be careful not to look for that in the saints which is alone in Christ. But if the fore-thought of *sitting down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven,*(*l*) may be our lawful joy ; how much more the real sight, and actual possession ! It cannot choose but be comfortable to think of that day, when we shall join with Moses in his song, with David in his psalms of praise, and with all the redeemed in the song of the Lamb for ever ;(*m*) when we shall see Enoch walking with God ;(*n*) Noah enjoying the end of his singularity ; Joseph of his integrity ; Job of his patience ; Hezekiah of his uprightness ; and all the saints *the end of their faith.*(*o*) Not only our old acquaintance, but all the saints, of all ages, whose faces in the flesh we never saw, we shall there both know and comfortably enjoy. Yea, angels, as well as saints, will be our blessed acquaintance. Those, who now are willingly our *ministering spirits,*(*p*) will willingly then be our companions in joy. They, who had such *joy in heaven* for our conversion,(*q*) will gladly rejoice with us in our glorification. Then we shall truly say, as David, " I am a companion of all them that fear thee ;"(*r*) when we are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and unto an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born, who are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant.(*s*) 'Tis a singular excellence of heavenly rest, that we " are fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God."(*t*)

(*k*) John xvii. 21. (*l*) Matt. viii. 11. (*m*) Rev. xv. 3. (*n*) Gen. v. 24.
 (*o*) 1 Pet. i. 9. (*p*) Heb. i. 14. (*q*) Luke xv. 7, 10. (*r*) Psa. cxix. 63.
 (*s*) Heb. xii. 22, 24. (*t*) Eph. ii. 19.

§ 7. (5) As another property of our rest, we shall derive its joys immediately from God. Now we have nothing at all immediately, but at the second or third hand; or how many, who knows? From the earth, from man, from sun and moon, from the ministration of angels, and from the Spirit, and Christ.—Though, in the hand of angels, the stream savours not of the imperfection of sinners, yet it does of the imperfection of creatures; and as it comes from man, it savours of both. How quick and piercing is the word in itself! (u) yet many times it never enters, being managed by a feeble arm. What weight and worth is there in every passage of the blessed gospel. Enough, one would think, to enter and pierce the dullest soul, and wholly possess its thoughts and affections; and yet how oft does it fall as water upon a stone. The things of God which we handle are divine; but our manner of handling them is human. There is little we touch, but we leave the print of our fingers behind. If God speaks the word himself, it will be a piercing, melting word indeed. The Christian now knows by experience, that his most immediate joys are his sweetest joys; which have least of man, and are most directly from the Spirit. Christians, who are much in secret prayer and contemplation, are men of the greatest life and joy; because they have all more immediately from God himself. Not that we should cast off hearing, reading, and conference, or neglect any ordinance of God; but to live above them, while we use them, is the way of a Christian. There is joy in these remote receivings; but the fulness of joy is in God's immediate presence. (w) We shall then have light without a candle, and perpetual day without the sun; "for the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the glory of God enlightens it, and the Lamb is the light thereof: there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever." (x) We shall then

(u) Heb. iv. 12. (w) Psalm xvi. 1. (x) Rev. xxi. 23. xxii. 5.

have enlightened understandings without scripture, and be governed without a written law; for the Lord will perfect his law in our hearts, and we shall be all perfectly taught of God. We shall have joy, which we drew not from the promises, nor fetched home by faith or hope. We shall have communion without sacraments; without *this fruit of the vine, when Christ shall drink it new with us in his Father's kingdom,*(y) and refresh us with the comforting wine of immediate enjoyment. To have necessities, but no supply, is the case of them in hell. To have necessities supplied by means of the creatures, is the case of us on earth. To have necessity supplied immediately from God, is the case of the saints in heaven. To have no necessity at all, is the prerogative of God himself.

§ 8. (6) A farther excellence of this rest is, that it will be seasonable. He that expects *the fruit of his vineyard at the season,*(z) and makes his people "like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season,"(a) will also give them the crown in his season. He that will have *a word of joy spoken in season to him that is weary,*(b) will surely cause the time of joy to appear in the fittest season. They who "are not weary in well doing, shall, if they faint not, reap in due season."(c) If God "giveth rain" even to his enemies, "both the former and the latter, in his season, and reserveth the appointed weeks of harvest, and covenants that there shall be day and night in their season;"(d) then surely the glorious harvest of the saints shall not miss its season. Doubtless he that would not stay a day longer than his promise, but brought Israel out of Egypt on the *self-same day when the four hundred and thirty years were expired,*(e) neither will he fail of one day or hour of the fittest season for his people's glory. When we have had in this world a long night of darkness, will not the day of breaking, and the rising of the Sun of righteousness, be then seasonable? When we have passed a long and tedious

(y) Matt. xxvi. 26 (z) Mark xii. 2. (a) Psal. i. 3. (b) Isa. i. 4.
 (c) Gal. vi. 9. (d) Jer. v. 24. xxxiii. 20. (e) Exod. xii. 40, 41.

journey, through no small dangers, is not home then seasonable? When we have had a long and perilous war, and received many a wound, would not a peace with victory be seasonable? Men live in a continual weariness, especially the saints, who are most weary of that which the world cannot feel. Some weary of a blind mind; some, of a hard heart; some, of their daily doubts and fears; some, of the want of spiritual joys; and some, of the sense of God's wrath. And when a poor Christian hath desired, and prayed, and waited for deliverance many years, is it not then seasonable? We grudge that we do not find a Canaan in the wilderness, or the songs of Sion in a strange land: that we have not a harbour in the main ocean, nor our rest in the heat of the day, nor heaven before we leave the earth: and would not all this be very unseasonable?

§ 9. (7) As this rest will be seasonable, so it will be suitable. The new nature of the saints doth suit their spirits to this rest. Indeed their holiness is nothing else but a spark taken from this element, and by the Spirit of Christ kindled in their hearts; the flame whereof, mindful of its own divine original, ever tends to the place from whence it comes. Temporal crowns and kingdoms could not make a rest for saints. As they were not redeemed with so low a price,^(f) neither are they endued with so low a nature. As God will have from them a spiritual worship, suited to his own spiritual being, he will provide them a spiritual rest, suitable to their spiritual nature. The knowledge of God and his Christ, a delightful complacency in that mutual love, an everlasting rejoicing in the enjoyment of our God, with a perpetual singing of his high praises: this is a heaven for a saint. Then we shall live in our own element.—We are now as the fish in a vessel of water, only so much as will keep them alive; but what is that to the ocean? We have a little air let into us, to afford us breathing: but what is that to the sweet and fresh gales upon Mount Sion? We have a beam of the sun to lighten our darkness, and a warm ray to keep us from freezing: but then we shall live

in its light, and be revived by its heat for ever.—As the nature of saints are, such are their desires; and it is the desire of our ruined nature which this rest is suited to. Whilst our desires remain corrupted and misguided, it is a far greater mercy to deny them, yea, to destroy them, than to satisfy them: but those which are spiritual are of his own planting, and he will surely water them, and give the increase.—He quickened our hunger and thirst for righteousness, that he might make us happy in a full satisfaction.—Christian, this is a rest after thy own heart; it contains all that thy heart can wish: that which thou longest, prayest, labourest for, there thou shalt find it all. Thou hadst rather have God in Christ, than all the world? There thou shalt have him. What wouldst thou not give for assurance of his life? There thou shalt have assurance without suspicion. Desire what thou canst, and ask what thou wilt, as a Christian, and it shall be given thee, not only to half of the kingdom, but to the enjoyment both of kingdom and King. This is a life of desire and prayer, but that is a life of satisfaction and enjoyment. This rest is very suitable to the saint's necessities also, as well as to their natures and desires. It contains whatsoever they truly wanted: not supplying them with gross created comforts, which, like Saul's armour on David, are more burden than benefit. It was Christ and perfect holiness which they most needed, and with these shall they be supplied.

§ 10. (8) Still more, this rest will be absolutely perfect. We shall then have joy without sorrow, and rest without weariness. There is no mixture of corruption with our graces, nor of suffering with our comfort.—There are none of those waves in that harbour, which now so toss us up and down. To-day we are well, to-morrow sick; to-day in esteem, to-morrow in disgrace; to-day we have friends, to-morrow none; nay, we have wine and vinegar in the same cup. “If revelations raise us to the third heaven, the messenger of Satan must presently buffet us, and the thorn in the flesh fetch us down.”(g) But there is none

of this inconstancy in heaven. If *perfect love casteth out fear*,^(h) then perfect joy must needs cast out sorrow, and perfect happiness exclude all the relics of misery. We shall there rest from all the evil of sin and of suffering.

§ 11. Heaven excludes nothing more directly than sin, whether of nature or of conversation. "There shall in no wise enter any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie,"⁽ⁱ⁾ What need Christ at all to have died, if heaven could have contained imperfect souls? *For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.*^(k) His blood and Spirit have not done all this to leave us after all defiled. *What communion hath light with darkness; and what concord hath Christ with Belial?*^(l) Christian, if thou be once in heaven, thou shalt sin no more. Is not this glad news to thee, who hast prayed, and watched against it so long? I know if it were offered to thy choice, thou wouldst rather choose to be freed from sin, than have all the world. Thou shalt have thy desire.—That hard heart, those vile thoughts which accompanied thee to every duty, shall now be left behind for ever. Thy understanding shall never more be troubled with darkness. All dark scriptures shall be made plain; all seeming contradictions reconciled. The poorest Christian is presently there a more perfect divine than any here. O that happy day, when error shall vanish for ever! When our understanding shall be filled with God himself, whose light will leave no darkness in us! His face shall be the scripture, where we shall read the truth. Many a godly man hath here, in his mistaken zeal, been a means to deceive and pervert his brethren; and when he sees his own error, cannot again tell how to undeceive them: but there we shall conspire in one truth, as being one in him who is the truth. We shall also rest from all the sin of our will, affection, and conversation. We shall no more retain this rebelling principle, which is still drawing us from God; no more be oppressed with the power of our corrup-

(h) 1 John iv. 18.

(k) 1 John iii. 8.

(i) Rev. xxi. 27.

(l) 2 Cor. vi. 14, 15.

tions, nor vexed with their presence : no pride, passion, slothfulness, insensibility, shall enter with us ; no strangeness to God, and the things of God ; no coldness of affections, nor imperfection in our love ; no uneven walking, nor grieving of the Spirit ; no scandalous action, nor unholy conversation : we shall rest from all these for ever. Then shall our will correspond to the divine will, as face answers face in a glass, and from which, as our law and rule, we shall never swerve. *For he that is entered into this rest, hath also ceased from his own works, as God did from his.*(m)

§ 12. Our sufferings were but the consequences of our sinning, and in heaven they both shall cease together.—We shall rest from all our doubts of God's love. It shall no more be said, that, "Doubts are like the thistle, a bad weed, but growing in good ground."(n) They shall now be weeded out, and trouble the gracious soul no more. We shall hear that kind of language no more : "What shall I do to know my state ? How shall I know that God is my Father ; that my heart is upright ; that my conversation is true ; that my faith is sincere ? I am afraid my sins are unpardoned ; that all I do is hypocrisy ; that God will reject me ; that he does not hear my prayers." All this is there turned into praise. We shall rest from all sense of God's displeasure. Hell shall not be mixed with heaven. At times the gracious soul remembered God, and was troubled ; complained, and was overwhelmed, and refused to be comforted ; divine wrath lay hard upon him, and God afflicted him with all his waves.(o) But that blessed day shall convince us, that though God "hid his face from us for a moment, yet with everlasting kindness will he have mercy on us."(p) We shall rest from all the temptations of Satan. What a grief is it to a Christian, though he yield not to the temptation, yet to be solicited to deny his Lord ! What a torment to have such horrid motions made to his soul, such blasphemous ideas presented to his imagination ; sometimes cruel

(m) Heb. iv. 10. Gen. ii. 2.

(n) Dr. Preston.

(o) Psalm lxxvii. 2, 3. lxxxviii. 7. (p) Isa. liv. 8.

thoughts of God, undervaluing thoughts of Christ, unbelieving thoughts of sacred scripture, or injurious thoughts of Providence; to be tempted sometimes to turn to present things, to play with the baits of sin, and venture on the delights of flesh, and sometimes to atheism itself; especially when we know the treachery of our own hearts, ready, as tinder, to take fire as soon as one of these sparks shall fall upon them. Satan hath power here to tempt us *in the wilderness*, but he entereth not *the holy city*. He may set us on a *pinnacle of the temple* in the *earthly Jerusalem*, but the *New Jerusalem* he may not approach. He may take us up into an *exceeding high mountain*, but the *mount Sion* he cannot ascend; and if he could, *all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them,*(*q*) would be a despised bait to a soul possessed of the kingdom of our Lord. No, it is in vain for Satan to offer a temptation more. All our temptations from the world and the flesh shall also cease. Oh the hourly dangers that we here walk in! Every sense, and member, is a snare; every creature, every mercy, and every duty, is a snare to us. We can scarce open our eyes, but we are in danger of envying those above us, or despising those below us; of coveting the honours and riches of some, or beholding the rags and beggary of others, with pride and unmercifulness. If we see beauty, it is a bait to lust; if deformity, to loathing and disdain. How soon do slanderous reports, vain jests, wanton speeches, creep into the heart! How constant and strong a watch does our appetite require!—Have we comeliness and beauty? what fuel for pride! Are we deformed? what an occasion of repining? Have we strength of reason, and gifts of learning? O how prone to be puffed up, to hunt after applause, and despise our brethren! Are we unlearned? how apt then to despise what we have not. Are we in places of authority? how strong is the temptation to abuse our trust, make our will our law, and cut out all the enjoyments of others by the rules and model of our own interest and policy. Are we

(*q*) Matt. iv. 1—5—8.

inferiors? how prone to grudge at others' pre-eminence, and bring their actions to the bar of our judgment! —Are we rich, and not too much exalted? Are we poor, and not discontented? Are we not lazy in our duties, or make a Christ of them? Not that God hath made all these things our snares; but through our own corruption they become so to us. Ourselves are the greatest snare to ourselves. This is our comfort, our rest will free us from all these. As Satan hath no entrance there, so neither any thing to serve his malice; but all things there shall join with us in the high praises of our great Deliverer. As we rest from the temptations, we shall likewise from the abuses and persecutions of the world. The prayers of *the souls under the altar* will then be answered, and God will *avenge their blood on them that dwell on the earth.*^(r) This is the time for crowning with thorns: that for crowning with glory. “Now, all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution:”^(s) then, they that suffered with him shall be glorified with him.^(t) Now, we must be hated of all men for Christ's name's sake:^(u) then, Christ will be admired in his saints that were thus hated.^(w) We are here made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men; as the filth of the world, and the offscouring of all things.^(x) Men separate us from their company, and reproach us, and cast out our names as evil;”^(y) but we shall then be as much gazed at for our glory; and they will be shut out of the church of the saints, and separated from us, whether they will or not. We can scarce pray in our families, or sing praises to God, but our voice is a vexation to them: how must it torment them then, to see us praising and rejoicing, while they are howling and lamenting. You, brethren, who can now attempt no work of God without losing the love of the world, consider you shall have none in heaven but will further your work, and join heart and voice with you in your everlasting joy and praise. Till then “possess

(r) Rev. vi. 9, 10. (s) 2 Tim. iii. 12. (t) Rom. viii. 17. (u) Matt. iv. 22. (w) 2 Thess. i. 10 (x) 1 Cor. iv. 9, 13. (y) Luke vi. 22.

ye your souls in patience.”(z) Bind all reproaches as a crown to your heads. Esteem them greater riches than the world’s treasures. “It is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and to you who are troubled, rest with Christ.”(a)—We shall then rest from all our sad divisions, and unchristian quarrels with one another. How lovingly do thousands live together in heaven, who lived at variance upon earth! There is no contention, because none of this pride, or ignorance, or the other corruption. There is no plotting to strengthen our party, nor deep designing against our brethren.—If there be sorrow or shame in heaven, we shall then be both sorry and ashamed, to remember all this carriage on earth; as Joseph’s brethren were to behold him, when they remembered their former unkind usage. Is it not enough that all the world is against us, but we must also be against one another? O happy days of persecution, which drove us together in love, whom the sun-shine of liberty and prosperity crumbles into dust by our contentions! O happy day of the saint’s rest in glory, when, as there is one God, one Christ, one Spirit, so we shall have one heart, one church, one employment, for ever! We shall then rest from our participation of our brethren’s sufferings. The church on earth is a mere hospital; some groaning under a dark understanding, some under an insensible heart, some languishing under unfruitful weakness, and some bleeding for miscarriages and wilfulness, some crying out of their poverty, some groaning under pains and infirmities, and some bewailing a whole catalogue of calamities. But a far greater grief it is, to see our dearest and most intimate friends turned aside from the truth of Christ, continuing their neglect of Christ and their souls, and nothing will awaken them out of their security; to look on an ungodly father or mother, brother or sister, wife or husband, child or friend, and think how certainly they shall be in hell for ever, if they die in their present unregenerate state; to think of the gospel de-

(r) Luke xxi. 19.

(a) 2 Thess. i. 6, 7.

parting, the glory taken from our Israel, poor souls left willingly dark and destitute, and blowing out the light that should guide them to salvation. Our day of rest will free us from all this, “and the days of mourning shall be ended;” then thy people, O Lord, shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of thy planting, the work of thy hands, that thou mayest be glorified.(c)—Then we shall rest from all our own personal sufferings. This may seem a small thing to those that live in ease and prosperity; but to the daily afflicted soul it makes the thoughts of heaven delightful. Oh the dying life we now live, as full of sufferings as of days and hours! Our Redeemer leaves this measure of misery upon us, to make us know for what we are beholden, to mind us of what we should else forget, to be serviceable to his wise and gracious designs, and advantageous to our full and final recovery. Grief enters at every sense, seizes every part and power of flesh and spirit. What noble part is there, that suffereth its pain and ruin alone? But sin and flesh, dust and pain, will all be left behind together. Oh the blessed tranquillity of that region, where there is nothing but sweet continued peace! Oh healthful place, where none are sick; oh fortunate land, where all are kings; oh holy assembly, where all are priests! How free a state, where none are servants, but to their supreme Monarch! The poor man shall no more be tired with his labours: no more hunger or thirst, cold or nakedness: no pinching frosts or scorching heats. Our faces shall no more be pale or sad: no more breaches in friendship, no parting of friends asunder: no more trouble accompanying our relations, nor voice of lamentation heard in our dwellings. God will wipe away all tears from our eyes.(d) O my soul, bear with the infirmities of thine earthly tabernacle; it will be thus but a little while; the sound of thy Redeemer’s feet is even at the door. We shall also rest from all the toils of duties. The conscientious magistrate, parent and minister, cries out,

(c) Isa. lx. 20, 21.

(d) Rev. vii. 16, 17.

“O the burthen that lieth upon me!” Every relation, state, age, hath variety of duties; so that every conscientious Christian cries out, “O the burthen, oh my weakness, that makes it burthensome!” But our remaining rest will ease us of the burthens.—Once more, we shall rest from all these troublesome afflictions which necessarily accompany our absence from God. The trouble that is mixt in our desires and hopes, our longings and waitings, shall then cease. We shall no more look into our cabinet, and miss our treasure; into our hearts, and miss our Christ; no more seek him from ordinance to ordinance, but all be concluded in a most blessed and full enjoyment.

§ 13. (9) The last jewel of our crown is, that it will be an everlasting rest. Without this all were comparatively nothing. The very thought of leaving it would embitter all our joys. It would be a hell in heaven, to think of once losing heaven; as it would be a kind of heaven to the damned, had they but hopes of once escaping. Mortality is the disgrace of all sublunary delights. How it spoils our pleasure to see it dying in our hands! But oh blessed eternity, where our lives are perplexed with no such thoughts, nor our joys interrupted with any such fears; where we shall be pillars in the temple of God, and go no more out. (e) While we were servants, we held by lease, and that but for the term of a transitory life; but the son abideth in the house for ever. (f) O my soul, let go thy dreams of present pleasures, and loose thy hold of earth and flesh. Study frequently, study thoroughly, this one word, *eternity*. What! live, and never die; rejoice, and ever rejoice! O happy souls in hell, should you but escape, after millions of ages! O miserable saints in heaven, should you be dispossessed, after the age of a million of worlds! This word, *everlasting*, contains the perfection of their torment, and our glory. O that the sinner would study this word; methinks it would startle him out of his dead sleep! O that the

(e) Rev. iii. 12.

(f) John viii. 35.

gracious soul would study it, methinks it would revive him in his deepest agony. "And must I, Lord, thus live for ever? Then will I also love for ever. Must my joys be immortal; and shall not my thanks be also immortal? Surely, if I shall never lose my glory, I will never cease thy praises. If thou wilt both perfect and perpetuate me and my glory, as I shall be thine, and not my own, so shall my glory be thy glory. And as thy glory was thy ultimate end in my glory; so shall it also be my end, when thou hast crowned me with that glory which hath no end."—"Unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever."(g)

§ 14. Thus I have endeavoured to show you a glimpse of approaching glory. But how short are my expressions of its excellency! Reader, if thou be an humble sincere believer, and waitest with longing and labouring for this rest, thou wilt shortly see, and feel, the truth of all this. Thou wilt then have so high an apprehension of this blessed state, as will make thee pity the ignorance and distance of mortals, and will tell thee, all that is here said falls short of the whole truth a thousand fold. In the mean time let this much kindle thy desires and quicken thy endeavours: up and be doing, run, and strive, and fight, and hold on; for thou hast a certain glorious prize before thee. God will not mock thee; do not mock thyself, nor betray thy soul by delaying, and all is thine own. What kind of men, dost thou think, would Christians be in their lives and duties, if they had still this glory fresh in their thoughts? What frame would their spirits be in, if their thoughts of heaven were lively and believing. Would their hearts be so heavy, their countenances be so sad, or would they have need to take up their comforts from below? Would they be so loth to suffer; so afraid to die: or would they not think every day a year till they enjoy it? May the Lord heal our carnal hearts, lest we enter not into this rest, because of unbelief.(h)

(g) 1 Tim. i. 17.

(h) Heb. iii. 9.

CHAP. IV.

The Character of the Persons for whom this Rest is designed.

§ 'Tis wonderful that such rest should be designed for mortals. § 2. The people of God who shall enjoy this rest, are, (1) Chosen of God, &c. § 3. (2) Given to Christ. § 4. (3) Born again. § 5—8. (4) Deeply convinced of the evil of sin, their misery by sin, the vanity of the creature, and the all-sufficiency of Christ. § 9. (5) Their will is proportionably changed. § 10. (6) They engage in covenant with Christ. § 11. and (7). They persevere in their engagements. § 12. The reader invited to examine himself by the characteristics of God's people. § 13. Further testimony from scripture that this rest shall be enjoyed by the people of God. § 14. Also that none but they shall enjoy it. § 15. 16. And that it remains for them, and is not to be enjoyed till they come to another world. § 17. The chapter concludes with showing, that their souls shall enjoy this rest while separated from their bodies.

§ 1. WHILE I was in the mount describing the excellencies of the saint's rest, I felt it was good being there, and therefore tarried the longer; and was there not an extreme disproportion between my conceptions and the subject, much longer had I been. Can a prospect of that happy land be tedious? Having read of such a high and unspeakable glory, a stranger would wonder for what rare creatures this mighty preparation should be made, and expect some illustrious sun should break forth. But, behold! only a shell-full of dust, animated with an invisible rational soul, and that rectified with as unseen a restoring cower of grace; and this is the creature that must possess such glory. You would think it must needs be some deserving piece, or one that brings a valuable price: but, behold, one that hath nothing, and can deserve nothing; yea, that deserves the contrary, and would, if he might, proceed in that deserving: but being apprehended by love, he is brought to him that is *All*; (i) and most affectionately receiving him, and

resting on him, he doth in and through him receive all this. More particularly, the persons for whom this rest is designed, are a holy people; given to Christ as their Redeemer; born again; deeply convinced of the evil and misery of a sinful state, the vanity of the creature, and the all-sufficiency of Christ; their will is renewed; they engage themselves to Christ in covenant; and they persevere in their engagements to the end.

§ 2. (1) The persons for whom this rest is designed, whom the text calls *the people of God*, are *chosen of God before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love.*(k) That they are but a small part of mankind, is too apparent in scripture and experience. They are *the little flock*, to whom *it is their Father's good pleasure to give the kingdom.*(l) Fewer they are than the world imagines; yet not so few as some drooping spirits think, who are suspicious that God is unwilling to be their God, when they know themselves willing to be his people.

§ 3. (2) These persons are given of God to his Son, to be by him redeemed from their lost state, and advanced to this glory. God hath given all things to his Son. "God hath given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father hath given him."(m) The Father hath given him all who repent and believe. The difference is clearly expressed by the apostle; "He hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church."(n) And though Christ is, in some sense, *a ransom for all*,(o) yet not in that special manner as for his people.

§ 4. (3) One great qualification of these persons is, that they are *born again.*(p) To be the people of God without regeneration, is as impossible as to be the children of men without generation. Seeing we are born God's enemies, we must be new-born his sons, or else remain enemies still. The greatest re-

(k) Ephes. i. 4, 5. (l) Luke xii. 32. (m) John xvii. 2.

(n) Ephes. i. 22. (o) 1 Tim. ii. 6. (p) John iii. 3.

formation of life that can be attained to, without this new life wrought in the soul, may procure our farther delusion, but never our salvation.

§ 5. (4) This new life of the people of God discovers itself by conviction, or a deep sense of divine things. As for instance—They are convinced of the evil of sin. The sinner is made to know and feel, that the sin, which was his delight, is a more loathsome thing than a toad or serpent, and a greater evil than plague or famine; being a breach of the righteous law of the Most High God, dishonourable to him, and destructive to the sinner. Now the sinner no more hears the reproof of sin as words of course; but the mention of his sin speaks to his very heart, and yet he is contented you should show him the worst. He was wont to marvel, what made men keep up such a stir against sin, what harm it was for a man to take a little forbidden pleasure; he saw no such heinousness in it, that Christ must needs die for it, and a christless world be eternally tormented in hell. Now the case is altered: God hath opened his eyes to see the inexpressible vileness of sin.

§ 6. They are convinced of their own misery by reason of sin. They who before read the threats of God's law, as men do the story of foreign wars, now find it their own story, and perceive they read their own doom, as if they found their own names written in the curse, or heard the law say, as Nathan, *Thou art the man.*(q) The wrath of God seemed to him before but as a storm to a man in a dry house, or as the pains of the sick to the healthful stander-by; but now he finds the disease is his own, and feels himself a condemned man, that he is dead and damned in point of law, and that nothing was wanting but mere execution to make him absolutely and irrecoverably miserable. This is a work of the Spirit, wrought in some measure in all the regenerate.—How should he come to Christ for pardon, that did not first find himself guilty, and condemned; or for life, that never found himself spiritually dead? *The whole need not*

a physician, but they that are sick.(r) The discovery of the remedy, as soon as the misery, must needs prevent a great part of the trouble. And perhaps the joyful apprehensions of mercy may make the sense of misery sooner forgotten.

§ 7. They are also convinced of the creature's vanity and insufficiency. Every man is naturally an idolater. Our hearts turned from God in our first fall, and ever since the creature hath been our god. This is the grand sin of nature. Every unregenerate man ascribes to the creature divine prerogatives, and allows it the highest room in his soul; or if he is convinced of misery, he flies to it as his saviour.—Indeed, God and his Christ shall be called Lord and Saviour; but the real expectation is from the creature, and the work of God is laid upon it. Pleasure, profit, and honour, are the natural man's trinity, and his carnal self is these in unity. It was our first sin, to aspire to be as gods; and it is the greatest sin, that is propagated in our nature from generation to generation. When God should guide us, we guide ourselves; when he should be our Sovereign, we rule ourselves; the laws which he gives us we find fault with, and would correct; and if we had the making of them, we should have made them otherwise; when he should take care of us, (and must, or we perish,) we will take care for ourselves; when we should depend on him in daily receivings, we had rather have our portion in our own hands; when we should submit to his providence, we usually quarrel at it, and think we should make a better disposal than God hath made. When we should study and love, trust and honour God, we study and love, trust and honour our carnal selves. Instead of God, we would have all men's eyes and dependence on us, and all men's thanks returned to us, and would gladly be the only men on earth extolled and admired by all. Thus we are naturally our own idols. But down falls this Dagon, when God does once renew the soul. It is the chief design of that great work, to

bring the heart back to God himself. He convinceth the sinner, that the creature can neither be his God, to make him happy, nor his Christ, to recover him from his misery, and restore him to God, who is his happiness. God does this, not only by his word, but by his providence also. This is the reason why affliction so frequently concurs in the work of conversion. Arguments which speak to the quick, will force a hearing, when the most powerful words are slighted. If a sinner made his credit his god, and God shall cast him into the lowest disgrace; or bring him, who idolized his riches, into a condition wherein they cannot help him; or cause them to take wing, and fly away; what a help is here to this work of conviction! If a man made pleasure his god, whatsoever a roving eye, a curious ear, a greedy appetite, or a lustful heart, could desire, and God should take these from him, or turn them into gall and wormwood, what a help is here to conviction! When God shall cast a man into languishing sickness, and inflict wounds on his heart, and stir up against him his own conscience, and then, as it were, say to him, 'Try if your credit, riches, or pleasure, can help you. Can they heal your wounded conscience; can they now support your tottering tabernacle; can they keep your departing soul in your body; or save you from mine everlasting wrath; or redeem your soul from eternal flames? Cry aloud to them, and see now whether these will be to you instead of God and his Christ.' O how this works now with the sinner! Sense acknowledges the truth, and even the flesh is convinced of the creature's vanity, and our very deceiver is undeceived.

§ 8. The people of God are likewise convinced of the absolute necessity, the full sufficiency, and perfect excellency, of Jesus Christ. As a man in famine is convinced of the necessity of food; or a man that had heard or read his sentence of condemnation, of the absolute necessity of pardon; or a man that lies in prison for debt, is convinced of his need of a surety to discharge it. Now the sinner feels an insupport-

able burden upon him, and sees there is none but Christ can take it off. He perceives the law proclaims him a rebel, and none but Christ can make his peace. He is as a man pursued by a lion, that must perish, if he finds not a present sanctuary. He is now brought to this dilemma; either he must have Christ justify him, or be eternally condemned; have Christ to save him, or burn in hell for ever; have Christ to bring him to God, or be shut out of his presence everlastingly. And no wonder if he cry, as the martyr, "None but Christ, none but Christ." Not gold, but bread, will satisfy the hungry; nor any thing but pardon will comfort the condemned. *All things are counted but dung now, that he may win Christ; and what was gain, he counts loss for Christ.*^(s) As the sinner sees his misery, and the inability of himself and all things to relieve him, so he perceives there is no saying mercy out of Christ. He sees, though the creature cannot, and himself cannot, yet Christ can. Though the fig-leaves of our own unrighteous righteousness are too short to cover our nakedness, yet the righteousness of Christ is large enough. Ours is disproportionate to the justice of the law, but Christ's extends to every tittle. If he intercede, there is no denial; such is the dignity of his person and the value of his merits, that the Father grants all he desires.—Before, the sinner knew Christ's excellency, as a blind man knows the light of the sun; but now, as one that beholds its glory.

§ 9. (5) After this deep conviction, the will discovers also its change. As for instance.—The sin which the understanding pronounces evil, the will turns from with abhorrence. Not that the sensitive appetite is changed, or any way made to abhor its object: but when it would prevail against reason, and carry us to sin against God, instead of scripture being the rule, and reason the master, and sense the servant; this disorder and evil the will abhors.—The misery also

(s) Phil. iii, 7, 8.

which sin hath procured, is not only discerned, but bewailed. It is impossible that the soul should now look, either on its trespass against God, or yet on its own self-procured calamity, without some contrition. He that truly discerns that he hath killed Christ, and killed himself, will surely in some measure be *pricked to the heart.*(t) If he cannot weep, he can heartily groan; and his heart feels what his understanding sees. The creature is renounced as vanity, and turned out of the heart with disdain. Not that it is undervalued, or the use of it disclaimed; but its idolatrous abuse, and its unjust usurpation. Can Christ be the way, where the creature is the end? Can we seek to Christ to reconcile us to God, while in our hearts we prefer the creature before him? In the soul of every unregenerate man, the creature is both God and Christ. As turning from the creature to God, and not by Christ, is no true turning; so believing in Christ, while the creature hath our hearts, is no true believing. Our aversion from sin, renouncing our idols, and our right receiving Christ, is all but one work, which God ever perfects where he begins. At the same time, the will cleaves to God the Father and to Christ. Having been convinced that nothing else can be his happiness, the sinner now finds it is in God. Convinced also, that Christ alone is able, and willing to make peace for him, he most affectionately accepts of Christ for Saviour and Lord. Paul's preaching was *repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.*(u) And life eternal, consists first in knowing the only true God, and then Jesus Christ whom he hath sent.(w) To take the Lord for our God, is the natural part of the covenant; the supernatural part is to take Christ for our Redeemer. The former is first necessary, and implied in the latter. To accept Christ without affection and love, is not justifying faith. Nor does love follow as a fruit, but immediately concurs: for faith is the receiving of Christ with

(t) Acts ii. 37.

(u) Acts xx. 21.

(w) John xvii. 3.

the whole soul. *He that loveth father or mother more than Christ, is not worthy of him,*^(x) nor is justified by him. Faith accepts him for Saviour and Lord: for in both relations will he be received, or not at all. Faith not only acknowledges his sufferings, and accepts of pardon and glory, but acknowledges his sovereignty, and submits to his government and way of salvation.

§ 10. (6) As an essential part of the character of God's people, they now enter into a cordial covenant with Christ. The sinner was never strictly, nor comfortably, in covenant with Christ till now. He is sure, by the free offers, that Christ consents; and now he cordially consents himself: and so the agreement is fully made.—With this covenant Christ delivers up himself in all comfortable relations to the sinner; and the sinner delivers up himself, to be saved and ruled by Christ.—Now the soul resolutely concludes, “I have been blindly led by flesh and lust, by the world and the devil, too long, almost to my utter destruction; I will now be wholly at the disposal of my Lord, who hath bought me with his blood, and will bring me to his glory.”

§ 11. (7) I add, that the people of God persevere in this covenant to the end. Though the believer may be tempted, yet he never disclaims his Lord, renounces his allegiance, nor repents of his covenant; nor can he properly be said to break that covenant, while that faith continues which is the condition of it. Indeed, those that have verbally covenanted, and not cordially, may tread under foot the blood of the covenant as an unholy thing. This perseverance is certain to true believers, while they believe; faith is made the condition of their salvation, yea, of their continued life and fruitfulness, and of the continuance of their justification, though not of their first justification itself.^(y) But eternally blessed be that hand

(x) Matt. x. 17. (y) John xv. 4—6—9. viii. 31. Rev. ii. 25. 26. iii. 11, 12. Col. i. 23. Rom. xi. 22.

of love, which hath drawn the free promise, and subscribed and sealed to that which ascertains us, both of the grace which is the condition, and the kingdom which on that condition is offered!

§ 12. Such are the essentials of this people of God. Not a full portraiture of them in all their excellencies, nor all the notes whereby they may be discerned. I beseech thee, Reader, as thou hast the hope of a Christian, or the reason of a man, judge thyself as one that must shortly be judged by a righteous God, and faithfully answer these questions. I will not inquire whether thou remember the time or the order of these workings of the Spirit; there may be much uncertainty and mistake in that. If thou art sure they are wrought in thee, the matter is not so great though thou know not when or how thou camest by them. But carefully examine and inquire, hast thou been thoroughly convinced of a prevailing depravation through thy whole soul? and a prevailing wickedness through thy whole life? and how vile sin is? and that, by the covenant thou hast transgressed, the least sin deserves eternal death? Dost thou consent to the law, that it is true and righteous, and perceive thyself sentenced to this death by it? Hast thou seen the utter insufficiency of every creature, either to be itself thy happiness, or the means of removing this thy misery? Hast thou been convinced, that thy happiness is only in God, as the end; and in Christ, as the way to him; and that thou must be brought to God through Christ, or perish eternally? Hast thou seen an absolute necessity of thy enjoying Christ, and the full sufficiency in him to do for thee whatsoever thy case requires? Hast thou discovered the excellency of this pearl, to be worth thy *selling all to buy it?*^(z) Have thy convictions been like those of a man that thirsts; and not merely a change in opinion, produced by reading or education? Have both thy sin and misery been the abhorrence and burden of thy soul? If thou couldest not weep, yet couldest

(z) Matt. xiii. 46.

thou heartily groan under the insupportable weight of both? Hast thou renounced all thy own righteousness? Hast thou turned thy idols out of thy heart, so that the creature hath no more the sovereignty; but is now a servant to God and Christ? Dost thou accept of Christ as thy only Saviour, and expect thy justification, recovery, and glory, from him alone? Are his laws the most powerful commanders of thy life and soul! Do they ordinarily prevail against the commands of the flesh, and against the greatest interest of thy credit, profit, pleasure, or life? Has Christ the highest room in thy heart and affections, so that, though thou canst not love him as thou wouldest, yet nothing else is loved so much?—Hast thou to this end made a hearty covenant with him, and delivered up thyself to him? Is it thy utmost care and watchful endeavour, that thou mayest be found faithful in this covenant; and though thou fall into sin, yet wouldest not renounce thy bargain, nor change thy Lord, nor give up thyself to any other government for all the world?—If this be truly the case, thou art one of the people of God in my text; and as sure as the promise of God is true, this blessed rest remains for thee. Only see thou *abide in Christ,*(a) and *endure to the end;*(b) for *if any man draw back, his soul shall have no pleasure in him.*(c)—But if no such work be found within thee; whatever thy deceived heart may think, or how strong soever thy false hopes may be; thou wilt find to thy cost, except thorough conversion prevent it, that the rest of the saints belongs not to thee. O that thou wert wise, that thou wouldest understand this, that thou wouldest consider thy latter end!”(d) that yet while thy soul is in thy body, and *a price in thy hand,*(e) and opportunity and hope before thee, thine ears may be open and thy heart yield to the persuasions of God, that so thou mightest rest among

(a) John xv. 4.

(b) Matt. xxiv. 13.

(c) Heb. x. 38.

(d) Deut. xxxii. 29.

(e) Prov. xvii. 16.

his people, and enjoy *the inheritance of the saints in light!*(f)

§ 13. That this rest shall be enjoyed by the people of God, is a truth which the scripture, if its testimony be further needed, clearly asserts in a variety of ways. As for instance, "God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city."(g) They are styled *vessels of mercy, afore prepared unto glory.*(h) *In Christ they have obtained the earnest of an inheritance.* Who can bereave the Christian of that rest, which is designed for them of God?—Scripture tells us, they are redeemed to this rest. "By the blood of Jesus we have boldness to enter into the holiest;"(i) either that *enter* means by faith and prayer here, or by full possession hereafter.---Therefore the saints in heaven *sing a new song* unto Him who has "redeemed them to God by his blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation, and made them kings and priests unto God."(k) Either Christ then must lose his blood and sufferings, and never see the travail of his soul, or else there remaineth a rest to the people of God.---In scripture this rest is promised to them. As the firmament with stars, so are the sacred pages bespangled with these divine engagements. Christ says, "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."(l) I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom."(m) &c. &c.---All the means of grace, the operations of the Spirit upon the soul, and gracious actings of the saints, every command to repent and believe, to fast and pray, to knock and seek, to strive and labour, to run and fight, prove that there remains a rest for the people of God. The Spirit would never kindle in us such strong desires after heaven, such love to Jesus Christ, if we should not receive what we desire

(f) Col. i. 12.

(g) Heb. xi. 16.

(h) Rom. ix. 23.

(i) Heb. x. 19.

(k) Rev. v. 8---10.

(l) Luke xii. 32.

(m) Luke xxii. 29, 30.

and love. He that "guides our feet into the way of peace,"(n) will undoubtedly bring us to the end of peace.—How nearly are the means and end conjoined! "The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force."(o) They that "follow Christ in the regeneration, shall sit upon thrones of glory."(p) Scripture assures us, that the saints have the *beginnings, foretastes, earnest, and seals*, of this rest here. "The kingdom of God is within them."(q) Though they have not seen Christ, yet loving him, and believing in him, they rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory; receiving the end of their faith, even the salvation of their souls.(r) They rejoice in hope of the glory of God."(s)—And does God seal them with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of their inheritance, and will he deny the full possession?(t)---The scripture also mentions, by name, those who have entered into this rest; as Enoch, Abraham, Lazarus, the thief that was crucified with Christ, &c. And if there be a rest for these, sure there is a rest for all believers. But it is vain to heap up scripture proofs, seeing it is the very end of scripture to be a guide to lead us to this blessed state, and to be the charter and grant by which we hold all our title to it.

§ 14. Scripture not only proves, that this rest remains for the people of God, but also that it remains for none but them; so that the rest of the world shall have no part in it. "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord."(u) Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. He that believeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.(w) No whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.(x) The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.(y) They all shall be damned,

(n) Luke i. 79.

(o) Matt. xi. 12.

(p) Matt. xix. 28.

(q) Luke xvii. 21.

(r) 1 Pet. i. 8, 9.

(s) Rom. v. 2.

(t) Ephes. i. 13, 14.

(u) Heb. xii. 14.

(w) John iii. 3, 36.

(x) Ephes. v. 5.

(y) Psalm ix. 17.

who believe not the truth, but have pleasure in unrighteousness.^(z) The Lord Jesus shall come in flaming fire, to take vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power."^(a) Had the ungodly returned before their life was expired, and been heartily willing to accept of Christ for their Saviour and their King, and to be saved by him in his way, and upon his most reasonable terms, they might have been saved: God freely offered them life, and they would not accept it. The pleasures of the flesh seemed more desirable to them than the glory of the saints. Satan offered them the one, and God offered them the other, and they had free liberty to choose which they would, and they chose *the pleasures of sin for a season*, before the everlasting rest with Christ. And is it not a righteous thing, that they should be denied that which they would not accept? When God pressed them so earnestly, and persuaded them so importunately to come in, and yet they would not; where should they be but among the *dogs without*? Though man be so wicked, that he will not yield, till the mighty power of grace prevail with him, yet still we may truly say, that he may be saved, if he will, on God's terms. His inability, being mortal, and lying in wilful wickedness, is no more excuse to him than it is to an adulterer, that he cannot love his own wife; or to a malicious person, that he cannot but hate his own brother: is he not so much the worse, and deserving of so much the sorer punishment? Sinners shall lay all the blame on their own wills in hell for ever. Hell is a rational torment by conscience, according to the nature of the rational subject.---If sinners could but then say, "It was long of God, and not of us," it would quiet their consciences, and ease their torments, and make hell to them to be no hell. But to remember their wilfulness, will feed the fire, and cause *the worm of conscience never to die.*^(b)

(z) 2 Thess. ii. 12. (a) 2 Thess. i. 7---9. (b) Mark ix. 44.

§ 15. It is the will of God that this rest should yet remain for his people, and not be enjoyed till they come to another world.—Who should dispose of the créatures, but he that made them? You may as well ask, why have we not spring and harvest without winter? or why is the earth below, and the heavens above? as, why we have not rest on earth? All things must come to their perfection by degrees. The strongest man must first be a child. The greatest scholar must first begin in his alphabet. The tallest oak was once an acorn.—This life is our infancy: and would we be perfect in the womb, or born at full stature? If our rest was here, most of God's providences must be useless. Should God lose the glory of his church's miraculous deliverances, and the fall of his enemies, that men may have their happiness here? If we were all happy, innocent, and perfect, what use was there for the glorious works of our sanctification, justification, and future salvation?—If we wanted nothing, we should not depend on God so closely, nor call upon him so earnestly.—How little should he hear from us, if we had what we would have? God would never have had such songs of praise from Moses at the Red Sea and in the wilderness, from Deborah and Hannah, from David and Hezekiah, if they had been the chusers of their condition.—Have not thy own highest praises to God, Reader, been occasioned by thy dangers or miseries? The greatest glory and praise God has through the world, is for redemption, reconciliation, and salvation by Christ: and was not man's misery the occasion of that?—And where God loses the opportunity of exercising his mercies, man must needs lose the happiness of enjoying them. Where God loses his praise, man will certainly lose his comforts. Oh the sweet comforts the saints have had in return to their prayers! How should we know what a tender-hearted Father we have, if we had not, as the prodigal, been denied the husks of earthly pleasure and profit? We should never have felt Christ's tender heart, if we had not felt ourselves weary and heavy laden, hungry and

thirsty, poor and contrite. It is a delight to a soldier, or traveller, to look back on his escapes when they are over; and for a saint in heaven to look back on his sins and sorrows upon earth, his fears and tears, his enemies and dangers, his wants and calamities, must make his joy more joyful. Therefore the blessed in praising the Lamb, mention his redeeming them out of every nation, and kindred, and tongue; and so out of their misery, and wants, and sins, and making them kings and priests to God. But if they had had nothing but content and rest on earth, what room would there have been for these rejoicings hereafter?

§ 16. Besides, we are not capable of rest upon earth.---Can a soul that is so weak in grace, so prone to sin, so nearly joined to such a neighbour as this flesh, have full content and rest in such a case? What is soul-rest, but our freedom from sin, and imperfections, and enemies? And can the soul have rest that is pestered with all these, and that continually! Why do Christians so often cry out in the language of Paul, *O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me!* (c) What makes them press towards the mark, and run that they may obtain, and strive to enter in, if they are capable of rest in their present condition?---And our bodies are incapable, as well as our souls. They are not now those sun-like bodies which they shall be, when this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortal put on immortality. ~~They are our prisons,~~ and our burdens; so full of infirmities and defects, that we are fain to spend most of our time in repairing them, and supplying their continual wants. Is it possible that an immortal soul should have rest in such a distempered noisome habitation? Surely these sickly, weary, loathsome bodies, must be refined, before they can be capable of enjoying rest.---The objects we here enjoy are insufficient to afford us rest. Alas! what is there in all the world to give us rest?---They that have most of it, have the greatest burden.---They that set most by it, and rejoice most in it, do all

cry out at last of its vanity and vexation. Men promise themselves a heaven upon earth; but when they come to enjoy it, it flies from them. He that has any regard to the work of the Lord, may easily see, that the very end of them is to take down our idols, to make us weary of the world, and seek our rest in him. Where does he cross us most, but where we promise ourselves most content? If you have a child you dote upon, it becomes your sorrow. If you have a friend you trust in, and judge unchangeable, he becomes your scourge. Is this a place or state of rest? And as the objects we here enjoy are insufficient for our rest, so God, who is sufficient, is here little enjoyed. It is not here that he hath prepared the presence-chamber of his glory. He hath drawn the curtain between us and him. We are far from him as creatures, and farther as frail mortals, and farthest as sinners. We hear now and then a word of comfort from him, and receive his love-tokens, to keep up our hearts and hopes: but this is not our full enjoyment. And can any soul that hath made God his portion, as every one hath that shall be saved by him, find rest in so vast a distance from him, and so seldom and small enjoyment of him? Nor are we now capable of rest as there is a worthiness must go before it. Christ will give the crown to none but the worthy. And are we fit for the crown, before we have overcome? or for the prize, before we have run the race? or to receive our penny before we have worked in the vineyard? or to be rulers of ten cities, before we have improved our ten talents? or to enter into the joy of our Lord, before we have well done as good and faithful servants? God will not altar the course of justice to give you rest before you have laboured, nor the crown of glory till you have overcome. There is reason enough why our rest should remain till the life to come. Take heed then, Christian Reader, how thou darest to contrive and care for a rest on earth; or to murmur at God for thy trouble and toil, and wants in the flesh. Doth thy poverty weary thee? thy sickness, thy bitter enemies, and

unkind friends? It should be so here. Do the abominations of the times, the sins of professors, the hardening of the wicked, all weary thee? It must be so, while thou art absent from thy rest. Do thy sins, and thy naughty distempered heart, weary thee? Be thus wearied more and more. But under all this weariness art thou willing to go to God thy rest? and to have thy warfare accomplished? and thy race and labour ended? If not, complain more of thy own heart, and get it more weary, till rest seem more desirable.

§ 17. I have but one thing more to add, for the close of this chapter,---that the souls of believers do enjoy inconceivable blessedness and glory, even while they remain separated from their bodies. What can be more plain than those words of Paul, *We are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home, or rather sojourning, in the body, we are absent from the Lord, (for we walk by faith, not by sight.) We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and be present with the Lord!*(d) Or those, *I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better?*(e) If Paul had not expected to enjoy Christ till the resurrection, why should he be in a strait, or desire to depart? Nay, should he not have been loth to depart upon the very same grounds? for while he was in the flesh, he enjoyed something of Christ.---Plain enough is that of Christ to the thief; "To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise."*(f)*---In the parable of Dives and Lazarus, it seems unlikely Christ would so evidently intimate and suppose the soul's happiness or misery presently after death, if there were no such matter.*(g)*---Our Lord's argument for the resurrection supposes, that, *God being not the God of the dead, but of the living,*(h) therefore Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, were then living in soul.---If the blessedness of the dead that die in the Lord,*(i)* were only in resting in

(d) 2 Cor. v. 6, 8. (e) Phil. i. 23. (f) Luke xxiii. 43.
 (g) Luke xvi. 19, 31. (h) Matt. xxii. 32. (i) Rev. xiv. 13

the grave, then a beast or a stone were as blessed; nay, it were evidently a curse, and not a blessing. For was not life a great mercy? Was it not a greater mercy to serve God and to do good, to enjoy all the comforts of life, the fellowship of saints, the comfort of ordinances, and much of Christ in all, than to lie rotting in the grave? Therefore some farther blessedness is there promised.—How else is it said, *We are come to the spirits of just men made perfect?* (k) Sure, at the resurrection, the body will be made perfect as well as the spirit. Does not scripture tell us, that Enoch and Elias are taken up already? and shall we think they possess that glory alone? Did not Peter, James, and John, see Moses also with Christ on the mount? yet the scripture saith, Moses died. And is it likely that Christ deluded their senses, in showing them Moses, if he should not partake of that glory till the resurrection?—and is not that of Stephen as plain as we can desire, *Lord Jesus receive my spirit?* (l) Surely, if the Lord receive it, it is neither asleep, nor dead, nor annihilated; but it is where he is, and beholds his glory.—That of the wise man is of the same import; *The spirit shall return unto God who gave it.* (m)---Why are we said to have eternal life; and that to know God is life eternal; and that a believer on the Son hath everlasting life? or how is the kingdom of God within us? If there be as great an interruption of our life, as till the resurrection, this is no eternal life, nor everlasting kingdom.---*The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah* are spoken of as *suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.* (n) And if the wicked already suffer eternal fire, then no doubt but the godly enjoy eternal blessedness.—When John saw his glorious revelations, he is said to be in *the spirit*, and to be *carried away in the spirit.* (o) And when Paul was *caught up to the third heaven*, he knew not *whether in the body or out of the body.* (p) This implies, that spirits are capable of these glorious things, without the help of their

(k) Heb. xii. 22, 23.

(l) Acts vii. 59.

(m) Eccl. xii. 7.

(n) Jude ver. 7.

(o) Rev. i. 10. iv. 2. (p) 2 Cor. xii. 2.

bodies.—Is not so much implied when John says, *I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God?*^(q)—When Christ says, *Fear not them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul,*^(r) does it not plainly imply, that when wicked men have killed our bodies, that is, have separated the souls from them, yet the souls are still alive?—The soul of Christ was alive when his body was dead, and therefore so shall be ours too. This appears by his words to the thief, *To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise;* and also by his voice on the cross, *Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit.*^(s) *If the spirits of those that were disobedient in the days of Noah were in prison,*^(t) that is, in a living and suffering state; then certainly the separate spirits of the just are in an opposite condition of happiness. Therefore faithful souls shall no sooner leave their prisons of flesh, but angels will be their convoy; Christ, with all the perfected spirits of the just, will be their companions; heaven will be their residence, and God their happiness. When such die, they may boldly and believingly say, as Stephen, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit! and commend it, as Christ did, into a Father's hands.

^(q) Rev. vi. 9.^(r) Matt. x. 28.^(s) Luke xxiii. 46.^(t) 1 Pet. iii. 19, 20.

CHAP. V.

The great Misery of those who lose the Saint's Rest.

§ 1. The reader, if unregenerate, urged to consider what the loss of heaven will be. § 2. (1.) The loss of heaven particularly includes, § 3. (1) The personal perfection of the saints; § 4. (2) God himself; § 5. (3) All delightful affections towards God; § 6. (4) The blessed society of angels and glorified spirits. § 7. (II.) The aggravations of the loss of heaven: § 8. (1) The understanding of the ungodly will then be cleared; § 9. (2) also enlarged; § 10. (3) Their consciences will make a true and close application; § 11. (4) Their affections will be more lively; § 12---18. (5) Their memories will be large and strong. § 19. Conclusion of the chapter.

§ 1. IF thou, Reader, art a stranger to Christ, and to the holy nature and life of his people, who are before described, and shalt live and die in this condition, let me tell thee, thou shalt never partake of the joys of heaven, nor have the least taste of the saint's eternal rest. I may say, as Ehud to Eglon, *I have a message to thee from God*; (u) that as the word of God is true, thou shalt never see the face of God with comfort. This sentence I am commanded to pass upon thee; take it as thou wilt, and escape it if thou canst. I know thy humble and hearty subjection to Christ would procure thy escape; he would then acknowledge thee for one of his people, and give thee a portion in the inheritance of his chosen.—If this might be the happy success of my message, I should be so far from repining, like Jonah, that the threatenings of God are not executed upon thee, that I should bless the day that ever God made me so happy a messenger. But if thou end thy days in thy

(u) Judges iii. 20.

unregenerate state, as sure as the heavens are over thy head, and the earth under thy feet, thou shalt be shut out of the rest of the saints, and receive thy portion in everlasting fire. I expect thou wilt turn upon me and say, When did God show you the book of life, or tell you who they are that shall be saved, and who shut out? I answer, I do not name thee, nor any other; I only conclude it of the unregenerate in general, and of thee, if thou be such a one. Nor do I go about to determine who shall repent, and who shall not; much less, that thou shalt never repent. I had rather show thee what hopes thou hast before thee, if thou wilt not sit still, and lose them. I would far rather persuade thee to hearken in time, before the door be shut against thee, than tell thee there is no hope of thy repenting and returning. But if the foregoing description of the people of God does not agree with the state of thy soul, is it then a hard question, whether thou shalt ever be saved? Need I ascend up into heaven to know, that without holiness no man shall see the Lord; or, that only the pure in heart shall see God; or, that except a man be born again he cannot enter into the kingdom of God? Need I go up to heaven, to inquire that of Christ, which he came down to earth to tell us; and sent his Spirit in his apostles to tell us; and which he and they have left upon record to all the world?—And though I know not the secrets of thy heart, and therefore cannot tell thee thy name, whether it be thy state, or not; yet if thou art but willing, and diligent, thou mayest know thyself, whether thou art an heir of heaven or not. 'Tis the main thing I desire, that if thou art yet miserable, thou mayest discern and escape it. But how canst thou escape, if thou neglect Christ and salvation? 'Tis as impossible, as for the devils themselves to be saved. Nay, God has more plainly and frequently spoke it in scripture of such sinners as thou art, than he has of the devils. Methinks a sight of thy case would strike thee with amazement and horror. When Belshazzar *saw the fingers of a man's hand that wrote upon the wall, his countenance was*

changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.(w) What trembling then should seize on thee, who hast the hand of God himself against thee, not in a sentence or two, but in the very scope of the scriptures, threatening the loss of an everlasting kingdom! Because I would fain have thee lay it to heart, I will show thee—the nature of thy loss of heaven—together with its aggravations.

§ 2. (I.) In their loss of heaven the ungodly lose—the saint's personal perfection,---God himself,---all delightful affections towards God,---and the blessed society of angels and saints.

§ 3. (1) The glorious personal perfection which the saints enjoy in heaven, is the great loss of the ungodly. They lose that shining lustre of the body, surpassing the brightness of the sun at noon-day. Though the bodies of the wicked will be raised more spiritual than they were upon earth, yet that will only make them capable of the more exquisite torments. They would be glad then, if every member were a dead member, that it might not feel the punishment inflicted on it; and if the whole body were a rotten carcase, or might lie down again in dust. Much more do they want that moral perfection which the blessed partake of: those holy dispositions of mind; that cheerful readiness to do the will of God; that perfect rectitude of all their actions. Instead of these, they have that perverseness of will, that loathing of good, that love to evil, that violence of passion, which they had on earth. 'Tis true, their understandings will be much cleared by the ceasing of former temptation, and experiencing the falsehood of former delusions. But they have the same dispositions still; and fain would they commit the same sins, if they could: they want but opportunity. There will be a greater difference between these wretches, and the glorified Christians, than there is betwixt a toad and the sun in the firmament. The rich man's purple and fine

(w) Dan. v. 5, 6.

linen and sumptuous fare, did not so exalt him above Lazarus, while at his gate full of sores

§ 4. (2) They shall have no comfortable relation to God, nor communion with him. As they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, but said unto him, Depart from us, for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways; so God will abhor to retain them in his household. He will never admit them to the inheritance of his saints, nor endure them to stand in his presence, but will profess unto them, "I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity." They are ready now to lay as confident claim to Christ and heaven, as if they were sincere believing saints. The swearer, the drunkard, the whoremaster, the worldling, can say, Is not God our Father as well as yours? But when Christ separates his followers from his foes, and his faithful friends from his deceived flatterers, where then will be their presumptuous claim! Then they shall find that God is not their Father; because they would not be his people. As they would not consent that God by his Spirit should dwell in them, so the tabernacle of wickedness shall have no fellowship with him, nor the wicked inhabit the city of God. Only they that walked with God here, shall live and be happy with him in heaven.---Little does the world know what a loss that soul hath, who loses God! What a dungeon would earth be, if it had lost the sun! what a loathsome carrion the body, if it had lost the soul! yet all these are nothing to the loss of God. As the enjoyment of God is the heaven of the saints, so the loss of God is the hell of the ungodly. And as the enjoying of God is the enjoying of all, so the loss of God is the loss of all.

§ 5. (3) They also lose all delightful affections towards God:---that transporting knowledge; those delightful views of his glorious face; the inconceivable pleasure of loving him; the apprehensions of his infinite love to us; the constant joy of his saints; and the rivers of consolation with which he satisfies them.---

Is it nothing to lose all this? The employment of a king in ruling a kingdom, does not so far exceed that of the vilest slave, as this heavenly employment exceeds that of an earthly king. God suits men's employments to their natures. Your hearts, sinners, were never set upon God in your lives, never warmed with his love, never longed after the enjoyment of him; you had no delight in speaking or hearing of him; you would rather have continued on earth, if you had known how, then be interested in the glorious praises of God. Is it meet then that you should be members of the celestial choir?

§ 6. (4) They shall be deprived of the blessed society of angels and glorified saints. Instead of being companions of those happy spirits, and numbered with those triumphant kings, they must be members of the corporation of hell, where they shall have companions of a far different nature and quality. Scorning and abusing the saints, hating them, and rejoicing in their calamities, was not the way to obtain their blessedness. Now you are shut out of that company, from which you first shut out yourselves; and are separated from them, with whom you would not be joined. You could not endure them in your houses, nor towns, nor scarce in the kingdom. You took them, as Ahab did Elijah, for the troublers of the land, and as the apostles were taken for men that turned the world upside down. If any thing fell out amiss, you thought all was owing to them. When they were dead or banished, you were glad they were gone, and thought the country well rid of them. They molested you by faithfully reprovng your sins. Their holy conversation troubled your consciences, to see them so far excel you. It was a vexation to you to hear them pray, or sing praises in their families. And is it any wonder if you be separated from them hereafter? The day is near when they will trouble you no more. Betwixt them and you will be a great gulph fixed. Even in this life, while the saints were *mocked, destitute, afflicted, tormented*, and while they had their personal imperfections; yet,

in the judgment of the Holy Ghost, they were such *of whom the world was not worthy.*^(x) Much more unworthy will the world be of their fellowship in glory.

§ 7. (II.) I know many will be ready to think they could spare these things in this world well enough; and why may they not be without them in the world to come? Therefore to show them that this loss of heaven will then be most tormenting, let them now consider,—their understandings will be cleared to know their loss,—and have more enlarged apprehensions concerning it;—their consciences will make a closer application of it to themselves;—their affections will no longer be stupified,---nor their memories be treacherous.

§ 8. (1) The understanding of the ungodly will then be cleared to know the worth of that which they have lost. Now they lament not their loss of God, because they never knew his excellence; nor the loss of that holy employment and society, for they were never sensible what they were worth. A man that has lost a jewel, and took it but for a common stone, is never troubled at his loss; but when he comes to know what he lost, then he laments it. Though the understanding of the damned will not be sanctified, yet they will be cleared from a multitude of errors. They now think that their honours, estates, pleasures, health, and life, are better worth their labour than the things of another world; but when these things have left them in misery, when they experience the things which before they did but read and hear of, they will be of another mind. They would not believe that water would drown, till they were in the sea; nor the fire burn, till they were cast into it: but when they feel, they will easily believe. All that error of mind which made them set light by God, and abhor his worship, and vilify his people, will then be confuted and removed by experience. Their knowledge shall be increased, that their sorrows may be increased. Poor souls! they would be

(x) Heb. xi. 36, 38.

comparatively happy, if their understandings were wholly taken from them, if they had no more knowledge than idiots, or brute beasts; or if they knew no more in hell, than they did upon earth, their loss would less trouble them. How happy would they then think themselves, if they did not know there is such a place as heaven! Now, when their knowledge would help to prevent their misery, they will not know, or will not read or study that they may know; therefore when their knowledge will but feed their consuming fire, they shall know whether they will or not. They are now in a dead sleep, and dream they are the happiest men in the world; but when death awakes them, how will their judgments be changed in a moment!—and they that would not see, shall then see, and be ashamed.

§ 9. (2) As their understanding will be cleared, so it will be more enlarged, and made more capacious to conceive the worth of that glory which they have lost. The strength of their apprehensions, as well as the truth of them, will then be increased. What deep apprehensions of the wrath of God, the madness of sinning, the misery of sinners, have those souls that now endure this misery, in comparison with those on earth that do but hear of it! What sensibility of the worth of life has the condemned man that is going to be executed, compared with what he was wont to have in the time of his prosperity! Much more will the actual loss of eternal blessedness make the damned exceedingly apprehensive of the greatness of their loss; and as a large vessel will hold more water than a shell; so will their more enlarged understandings contain more matter to feed their torment, than their shallow capacity can now do.

§ 10. (3) Their consciences also will make a truer and closer application of this doctrine to themselves, which will exceedingly tend to increase their torment. It will then be no hard matter to them to say, "This is my loss! and this is my everlasting remedi-

less misery!" The want of this self-application is the main cause why they are so little troubled now. They are hardly brought to believe that there is such a state of misery; but more hardly to believe that it is like to be their own. This makes so many sermons lost to them, and all threatenings and warnings in vain. Let a minister of Christ show them their misery ever so plainly and faithfully, they will not be persuaded they are so miserable. Let him tell them of the glory they must lose, and the sufferings they must feel, and they think he means not them, but some notorious sinners. It is one of the hardest things in the world, to bring a wicked man to know that he is wicked, or to make him see himself in a state of wrath and condemnation. Though they may easily find by their strangeness to the new birth, and their enmity to holiness, that they never were partakers of them; yet they as verily expect to see God and be saved, as if they were the most sanctified persons in the world. How seldom do men cry out, after the plainest discovery of their state, *I am the man!* or acknowledge, that if they die in their present condition they are undone for ever! But when they suddenly find themselves in the land of darkness, feel themselves in scorching flames, and see they are shut out of the presence of God for ever, then the application of God's anger to themselves will be the easiest matter in the world. They will then roar out these forced confessions, *O my misery! O my folly! O my inconceivable, irrecoverable loss!*

§ 11. (4) Then will their affections likewise be more lively, and no longer stupified. A hard heart now makes heaven and hell seem but trifles. We have showed them everlasting glory and misery, and they are as men asleep; our words are as stones cast against a wall, which fly back in our faces. We talk of terrible things, but it is to dead men; we search the wounds, but they never feel us: we speak to rocks, rather than to men; the earth will as soon tremble as they. But when these dead souls are re-

vived, what passionate sensibility! what working affections! what pangs of horror! what depth of sorrow, will there then be! How violently will they fly in their own faces! How will they rage against their former madness! The lamentations of the most affectionate wife for the loss of her husband, or of the tenderest mother for the loss of her children, will be nothing to theirs for the loss of heaven. O the self-accusing and self-tormenting fury of those forlorn creatures! How will they even tear their own hearts, and be God's executioners upon themselves! As themselves were only the meritorious cause of their sufferings, so themselves will be the chief executioners. Even Satan, as he was not so great a cause of their sinning as themselves, he will not be so great an instrument of their torment. How happy would they think themselves then, if they were turned into rocks, or any thing that had neither passion nor sense! How happy, if they could then feel as lightly as they were wont to hear! if they could sleep out the time or execution, as they did the time of the sermons that warned them of it! But their stupidity is gone; it will not be.

§ 12. (5) Their memories will moreover be as large and strong as their understanding and affections.— Could they but lose the use of their memory, their loss of heaven being forgot, would little trouble them. Though they would account annihilation a singular mercy, they cannot lay aside any part of their being. Understanding, conscience, affections, memory, must all live to torment them, which should have helped to their happiness. As by these they should have fed upon the love of God, and drawn forth perpetually the joys of his presence; so by these must they feed upon his wrath, and draw forth continually the pains of his absence. Now they have no leisure to consider, nor any room in their memories for the things of another life: but then they shall have nothing else to do; their memories shall have no other employment. God would have had the doctrine of their

eternal state written on the posts of their doors, on their hands and hearts; he would have had them mind it, and mention it when they lay down and rose up, when they sat in their house, and when they walked by the way; and seeing they rejected this counsel of the Lord, therefore it shall be written always before them in the place of their thralldom, that which way soever they look, they may still behold it. It will torment them to think of the greatness of the glory they have lost. If it had been what they could have spared, or a loss to be repaired with any thing else, it had been a smaller matter. If it had been health or wealth, or friends, or life, it had been nothing. But, O! to lose that exceeding eternal weight of glory! It will also torment them to think of the possibility they once had of obtaining it. Then they will remember, "Time was, when I was as fair for the kingdom as others. I was set upon the stage of the world: if I had played my part wisely and faithful, I might now have had possession of the inheritance. I might have been among yonder blessed saints, who am now tormented with these damned fiends. The Lord did set before me life and death; and having chose death, I deserve to suffer it. The prize was held out before me; if I had run well, I might have obtained it; if I had striven, I might have had the victory; if I had fought valiantly, I had been crowned." It will yet more torment them to remember, that their obtaining the crown was not only possible, but very probable. It will wound them to think, "I had once the gales of the Spirit ready to have assisted me. I was proposing to be another man, to have cleaved to Christ, and forsook the world. I was almost resolved to have been wholly for God. I was once even turning from my base seducing lusts. I had cast off my old companions, and was associating with the godly. Yet I turned back, lost my hold, and broke my promises. I was almost persuaded to be a real Christian, yet I conquered those persuasions. What workings were in

my heart, when a faithful minister pressed home the truth! O how fair was I once for heaven! I almost had it, and yet I have lost it. Had I followed on to seek the Lord, I had now been blessed among the saints."

§ 13. It will exceedingly torment them to remember their lost opportunities. "How many weeks, and months, and years, did I lose, which, if I had improved, I might now have been happy! Wretch that I was! could I find no time to study the work, for which I had all my time! no time among all my labours to labour for eternity! Had I time to eat, and drink, and sleep, and none to save my soul? had I time for mirth, and vain discourse, and none for prayer? could I take time to secure the world, and none to try my title to heaven? O precious time! I had once enough, and now I must have no more. I had once so much, I knew not what to do with it; and now it is gone, and cannot be recalled. O that I had but one of those years to live over again! how speedily would I repent! how earnestly would I pray! how diligently would I hear! how closely would I examine my state! how strictly would I live! But it is now too late, alas! too late."

§ 14. It will add to their calamity to remember how often they were persuaded to return. "Fain would the minister have had me escape these torments. With what love and compassion did he beseech me! and yet I did but make a jest of it. How oft did he convince me! and yet I stifled all these convictions. How did he open to me my very heart! and yet I was loth to know the worst of myself. O how glad would he have been, if he could have seen me cordially turn to Christ! My godly friends admonished me. They told me what would become of my wilfulness and negligence at last: but I neither believed, nor regarded them. How long did God himself condescend to entreat me! How did the Spirit strive with my heart, as if he was loth to take a denial!

How did Christ stand knocking one sabbath after another, and crying to me, "Open, sinner, open thy heart to thy Saviour; and I will come in, and sup with thee, and thou with me! Why dost thou delay? How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee? Wilt thou not be pardoned, and sanctified, and made happy? when shall it once be?" O how the recollection of such divine pleadings will passionately transport the damned with self-indignation! Must I tire out the patience of Christ? must I make the God of heaven follow me in vain, till I had wearied him with crying to me, Repent, return? O how justly is that patience now turned into fury, which falls upon me with irresistible violence! When the Lord cried to me, Wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be? my heart, or at least my practice, answered, Never. And now when I cry, How long shall it be till I am freed from this torment? how justly do I receive the same answer, Never, never."

§ 15. It will also be most cutting to remember on what easy terms they might have escaped their misery. This work was not to remove mountains, nor conquer kingdoms, nor fulfil the law to the smallest tittle, nor satisfy justice for all their transgressions. The yoke was easy, and the burden light, which Christ would have laid upon them. It was but to repent, and cordially accept him for their Saviour; to renounce all other happiness, and take the Lord for their supreme good; to renounce the world and the flesh, and submit to his meek and gracious government; and to forsake the ways of their own devising, and walk in his holy delightful way.—"Ah," thinks the poor tormented wretch, "how justly do I suffer all this, who would not be at so small pains to avoid it! Where was my understanding, when I neglected that gracious offer? when I called the Lord a hard master, and thought his pleasant service a bondage, and the service of the devil and the flesh the only freedom? Was I not a thousand times worse than mad, when I censured the holy way of God as need-

less preciseness? when I thought the laws of Christ too strict, and all too much that I did for the life to come? What would all sufferings for Christ and well-doing have been, compared with these sufferings that I must undergo for ever? Would not the heaven which I have lost have recompensed all my losses? and should not all my sufferings have been there forgotten? What if Christ had bid me do some great matter; whether to live in continual fears and sorrows, or to suffer death a hundred times over; should I not have done it?—how much more when he only said, “Believe and be saved. Seek my face and thy soul shall live. Take up thy cross, and follow me, and I will give thee everlasting life.” O gracious offer! O easy terms! O cursed wretch, that would not be persuaded to accept them!

§ 16. This also will be a most tormenting consideration, to remember what they sold their eternal welfare for. When they compare the value of the pleasures of sin, with the value of the recompence of reward, how will the vast disproportion astonish them! to think of the low delights of the flesh, or the applauding breath of mortals, or the possessing heaps of gold; and then to think of everlasting glory, “This is all I had for my soul, my God, my hopes of blessedness!” It cannot possibly be expressed, how these thoughts will tear his very heart. Then will he exclaim against his folly, “O miserable wretch! did I set my soul to sale for so base a price? did I part with my God for a little dirt and dross; and sell my Saviour, as Judas, for a little silver? I had but a dream of delight, for my hopes of heaven; and, now I am awaked, it is all vanished. My morsels are now turned to gall, and my cups to wormwood. When they were past my taste, the pleasure perished. And is this all that I have had for the inestimable treasure? What a mad exchange did I make! What if I had gained all the world, and lost my soul? But, alas! how small a part of the world was it, for which I gave

up my part in glory!" O that sinners would think of this, when they are swimming in the delights of the flesh, and studying how to be rich and honourable in the world! When they are desperately venturing upon known transgression, and sinning against the checks of conscience.

§ 17. It will add yet more to their torment, when they consider that they most wilfully procured their own destruction. Had they been forced to sin, it would much abate the rage of their consciences; or if they were punished for another man's transgressions; or any other had been the chief author of their ruin. But to think it was the choice of their own will, and that none in the world could have forced them to sin against their wills; this will be a cutting thought. "Had I not enemies enough in the world, (thinks this miserable creature,) but I must be an enemy to myself? God would never give the devil, nor the world, so much more power over me as to force me to commit the least transgression. They could but entice; it was myself that yielded and did the evil.—And must I lay hands upon my own soul; and imbrue my hands in my own blood? Never had I so great an enemy as myself. Never did God offer any good to my soul, but I resisted him. He hath heaped mercy upon me, and renewed one deliverance after another, to draw my heart to him; yea, he hath gently chastised me, and made me groan under the fruit of my disobedience; and though I promised largely in my affliction, yet never was I heartily willing to serve him." Thus will it gnaw the heart of these sinners, to remember that they were the cause of their own undoing; and that they wilfully and obstinately persisted in their rebellion, and were mere volunteers in the service of the devil.

§ 18. The wound in their consciences will be yet deeper; when they shall not only remember it was their own doing, but that they were at so much cost and pains for their own damnation. What great undertakings did they engage in to effect their ruin; to

resist the Spirit of God; to overcome the power of mercies, judgments, and even the word of God; to subdue the power of reason, and silence conscience! All this they understood and performed. Though they walked in continual danger of the wrath of God, and knew he could lay them in the dust, and cast them into hell, in a moment; yet would they run upon all this. O the labour it cost sinners to be damned! Sobriety, with health and ease, they might have had at a cheaper rate; yet they will rather have gluttony and drunkenness, with poverty, shame, and sickness. Contentment they might have, with ease and delight; yet they will rather have covetousness and ambition, though it cost them cares and fears, labour of body, and distraction of mind. Though their anger be self-torment, and revenge and envy consume their spirits; though uncleanness destroy their bodies, estates, and good names; yet will they do and suffer all this rather than suffer their souls to be saved. With what rage will they lament their folly, and say, "Was damnation worth all my cost and pains? Might I not have been damned on free cost, but I must purchase it so dearly? I thought I could have been saved without so much ado; and could I not have been destroyed without so much ado? Must I so laboriously work out my own damnation, when God commanded me to work out my own salvation? If I had done as much for heaven as I did for hell, I had surely had it. I cried out of the tedious way of godliness, and the painful course of self-denial; and yet I could be at a great deal more pains for Satan, and for death. Had I loved Christ as strongly as I did my pleasures, and profits, and honours, and thought on him as often, and sought him as painfully, O how happy had I now been! But justly do I suffer the flames of hell, for buying them so dear, rather than have heaven when it was purchased to my hands!"

§ 19. O that God would persuade thee, Reader, to take up these thoughts now, for preventing the inconceivable calamity of taking them up in hell as thy

own tormentor! Say not, that they are only imaginary. Read what Dives thought, *being in torments.*(y) As the joys of heaven are chiefly enjoyed by the rational soul in its rational actings, so must the pains of hell be suffered. As they will be men still, so will they feel and act as men.

CHAP. VI.

The Misery of those, who, besides losing the Saint's Rest, lose the Enjoyments of Time, and suffer the Torments of Hell.

§ 1. The connexion of this with the preceding chapter. § 2. (I.) The enjoyments of time which the damned lose: § 3. (1) Their presumptuous belief of their interest in God and Christ; § 4. (2) All their hopes; § 5. (3) All their peace of conscience; § 6. (4) All their carnal mirth; § 7. (5) All their sensual delights. § 8. (II.) The torments of the damned are exceeding great: § 9. (1) The principal author of them is God himself; § 10. (2) The place or state of torment: § 11. (3) These torments are the effects of divine vengeance; § 12. (4) God will take pleasure in executing them; § 13. (5) Satan and sinners themselves will be God's executioners: § 14 (6) These torments will be universal; § 15. (7) without any mitigation; § 16. (8) and eternal. § 17. The obstinate sinner convinced of his folly in venturing on these torments; § 18 and entreated to fly for safety to Christ.

§ 1. As godliness hath the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come; and if we seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, then all meaner things shall be added unto us: so also are the ungodly threatened with the loss both of temporal and spiritual blessings; and because they sought not first God's kingdom and righteousness, therefore shall they lose both it and that which they did seek, and there shall be taken from them

that little which they have.—If they could but have kept their present enjoyments, they would not have much cared for the loss of heaven. If they had lost and forsaken all for Christ, they would have found all again in him : for he would have been all in all to them. But now they have forsook Christ, for other things, they shall lose Christ, and that also for which they forsook him ; even—the enjoyments of time—besides suffering the torments of hell.

§ 2. (1.) Among the enjoyments of time, they shall particularly lose—their presumptuous belief of their interest in the favour of God, and the merits of Christ ;—all their hopes ;—all their false peace of conscience ;—all their carnal mirth, and all their sensual delights.

§ 3. (1) They shall lose their presumptuous belief of their interest in the favour of God, and the merits of Christ. This false belief now supports their spirits, and defends them from the terrors that would otherwise seize upon them. But what will ease their trouble, when they can believe no longer, nor rejoice any longer ? If a man be near to the greatest mischief and yet strongly conceit that he is in safety, he may be as cheerful as if all were well. If there were no more to make a man happy, but to believe that he is so, or shall be so, happiness would be far more common than it is like to be. As true faith is the leading grace in the regenerate, so is false faith the leading vice in the unregenerate. Why do such multitudes sit still, when they might have pardon, but that they verily think they are pardoned already ? If you could ask thousands in hell, what madness brought them thither ? they would most of them answer, “ We made sure of being saved, till we found ourselves damned. We would have been more earnest seekers of regeneration, and the power of godliness, but we verily thought we were Christians before. We have flattered ourselves into these torments, and now there is no remedy.” Reader, I must in faithfulness tell thee, that the confident belief of their good state, which the careless, unholy, unhumbléd multitude, so

commonly boast of, will prove in the end but a soul-damning delusion. There is none of this believing in hell. It was Satan's stratagem, that being blindfold they might follow him the more boldly; but then he will uncover their eyes, and they shall see where they are.

§ 4. (2) They shall lose also all their hopes. In this life, though they were threatened with the wrath of God, yet the hope of their escaping it bore up their hearts. We can now scarce speak with the vilest drunkard, or swearer, or scoffer, but he hopes to be saved for all this. O happy world, if salvation were as common as this hope! Nay, so strong are men's hopes, that they will dispute the cause with Christ himself at judgment, and plead their having eat and drank in his presence, and prophesied in his name, and in his name cast out devils; they will stiffly deny that ever they neglected Christ in hunger, nakedness, or in prison, till he confutes them with the sentence of their condemnation. O the sad state of those men, when they must bid farewell to all their hopes! *When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish; and the hope of unjust men perisheth.*(z) *The eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.*(a) The giving up the ghost is a fit, but terrible, resemblance of a wicked man giving up his hopes. As the soul departeth not from the body without the greatest pain; so doth the hope of the wicked depart. The soul departs from the body suddenly, in a moment, which hath there delightfully continued so many years; just so doth the hope of the wicked depart. The soul will never more return to live with the body in this world; and the hope of the wicked takes an everlasting farewell of his soul. A miracle of resurrection shall again unite soul and body, but there shall be no such miraculous resurrection of the damned's hope. Methinks it is the most pitiable sight this world affords, to see such an ungodly person dying, and to think of his soul and his hopes departing

(z) Prov. xi. 7.

(a) Job xi. 20.

together. With what a sad change he appears in another world ! Then if a man could but ask that hopeless soul, " Are you as confident of salvation as you were wont to be ? " what a sad answer would be returned ! O that careless sinners would be awakened to think of this in time ! Reader, rest not till thou canst give a reason of all thy hopes, grounded upon scripture promises ; that they purify thy heart ; that they quicken thy endeavours in godliness ; that the more thou hopest the less thou sinnest, and the more exact is thy obedience. If thy hopes be such as these, go on in the strength of the Lord, hold fast thy hope, and never shall it make thee ashamed. But if thou hast not one sound evidence of a work of grace on thy soul, cast away thy hopes. Despair of ever being saved, except thou be born again ; or of seeing God without holiness ; or of having part in Christ, except thou love him above father or mother, or thy own life. This kind of despair is one of the first steps to heaven. If a man be quite out of his way, what must be the first means to bring him in again ? He must despair of ever coming to his journey's end in the way that he is in. If his home be eastward, and he is going westward, as long as he hopes he is right he will go on ; and as long as he goes on hoping, he goes farther amiss. When he despairs of coming home, except he turn back, then he will return, and then he may hope. Just so it is, sinner, with thy soul : thou art born out of the way to heaven, and hast proceeded many a year ; thou goest on and hopest to be saved, because thou art not so bad as many others. Except thou throwest away those hopes, and seest that thou hast all this while been quite out of the way to heaven thou wilt never return and be saved. There is nothing in the world more likely to keep thy soul out of heaven, than thy false hopes of being saved while thou art out of the way to salvation. See then how it will aggravate the misery of the damned, that with the loss of heaven, they shall lose all that hope of it which now supports them.

§ 5. (3) They will lose all that false peace of conscience which makes their present life so easy. Who would think, that sees how quietly the multitude of the ungodly live, that they must very shortly lie down in everlasting flames! They are as free from the fears of hell as an obedient believer; and for the most part have less disquiet of mind than those who shall be saved. Happy men, if this peace would prove lasting! "When they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."(b) O cruel peace, which ends in such a war! The soul of every man by nature is Satan's garrison: all is at peace in such a man till Christ comes, and gives it terrible alarms of judgment and hell, batters it with the ordinance of his threats and terrors, forces it to yield to his mere mercy, and take him for the governor; then doth he cast out Satan, "overcome him, take from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils," (c) and then doth he establish a firm and lasting peace. If therefore thou art yet in that first peace, never think it will endure. Can thy soul have lasting peace, in enmity with Christ! Can he have peace, against whom God proclaims war? I wish thee no greater good, than that God break in upon thy careless heart, and shake thee out of thy false peace, and make thee lie down at the feet of Christ, and say, Lord, What wouldst thou have me to do? and so receive from him a better and a surer peace, which will never be quite broken, but be the beginning of thy everlasting peace, and not perish in thy perishing, as the groundless peace of the world will do.

§ 6. (4) They shall lose all their carnal mirth. They will themselves say of their *laughter, It is mad; and of their mirth, What doeth it?*(d) It was but as the *cracklings of thorns under a pot.*(e) It made a blaze for a while, but it was presently gone, and returned no

(b) 1 Thess. v. 3.

(d) Eccles. ii. 2.

(c) Luke xi. 22.

(e) Eccles. vii. 6.

more. The talk of death and judgment was irksome to them, because it damped their mirth. They could not endure to think of their sin and danger, because these thoughts sunk their spirits. They knew not what it was to weep for sin, or to humble themselves under the mighty hand of God. They could laugh away sorrow, and sing away cares, and drive away those melancholy thoughts. To meditate and pray, they fancied would be enough to make them miserable, or run mad. Poor souls, what a misery will that life be, where you shall have nothing but sorrow; intense, heart-piercing, multiplied sorrow; when you shall neither have the joys of saints, nor your own former joys! Do you think there is one merry heart in hell? or one joyful countenance, or jesting tongue? You now cry, a little mirth is worth a great deal of sorrow. But, surely, a little godly sorrow, which would have ended in eternal joy, had been worth much more than all your foolish mirth; for the end of such mirth is sorrow.

§ 7. (5) They shall also lose all their sensual delights. That which they esteemed their chief good, their heaven, their God must they lose, as well as God himself.—What a fall will the proud ambitious man have from the top of his honours! As his dust and bones will not be known from the dust and bones of the poorest beggar; so neither will his soul be honoured and favoured more than theirs. What a number of the great, noble, and learned, will be shut out of the presence of Christ! They shall not find their magnificent buildings, soft beds, and easy couches. They shall not view their curious gardens, their pleasant meadows, and plenteous harvests.—Their tables will not be so furnished, nor attended. The rich man is there no more clothed in purple and fine linen, nor fareth sumptuously every day. There is no excepting the admiration of beholders. They shall spend their time in sadness, and not in sports and pastimes. What an alteration will they then find? The heat of their lust will be then abated.

How will it even cut them to the heart to look each other in the face! What an interview will there then be, cursing the day that ever they saw one another! O that sinners would now remember, and say, "Will these delights accompany us into the other world? Will not the remembrance of them be then our torment? Shall we then take this partnership in vice for true friendship? Why should we sell such lasting incomprehensible joys for a taste of seeming pleasure? Come, as we have sinned together, let us pray together that God would pardon us; and let us help one another towards heaven, instead of helping to deceive and destroy each other." O that men knew but what they desire, when they would so fain have all things suited to the desires of the flesh! It is but to desire their temptations to be increased, and their snares strengthened.

§ 8. (II.) As the loss of the saint's rest will be aggravated by losing the enjoyments of time, it will be much more so by suffering the torments of hell. The exceeding greatness of such torments may appear by considering,—the principal author of them, which is God himself;—the place or state of torment;—that these torments are the fruit of divine vengeance;—that the Almighty takes pleasure in them;—that Satān and sinners themselves shall be God's executioners;—that these torments shall be universal, without mitigation,—and without end.

§ 9. (1) The principal author of hell torments is God himself. As it was no less than God whom the sinners had offended, so it is no less than God who will punish them for their offences. He hath prepared those torments for his enemies. His continued anger will still be devouring them. His breath of indignation will kindle the flames. His wrath will be an intolerable burden to their souls. If it were but a creature they had to do with, they might better bear it. Woe to him that falls under the strokes of the Almighty! *It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.*(f) It were nothing in comparison

(f) Heb. x. 31.

to this, if all the world were against them, or if the strength of all creatures were united in one to inflict their penalty. They had now rather venture to displease God than displease a landlord, a customer, a master, a friend, a neighbour, or their own flesh; but then they will wish a thousand times in vain, that they had been hated of all the world, rather than have lost the favour of God. What a consuming fire is his wrath? If it be kindled here but a little, how do we wither like the grass? How soon doth our strength decay, and turn to weakness, and our beauty to deformity! The flames do not so easily run through the dry stubble, as the wrath of God will consume these wretches. They that could not bear a prison, or a gibbet, or a fire, for Christ, nor scarce a few scoffs, how will they now bear the devouring flames of divine wrath.

§ 10. (2) The place or state of torment is purposely ordained to glorify the justice of God. When God would glorify his power, he made the worlds. The comely order of all his creatures declareth his wisdom. His providence is shown in sustaining all things.—When a spark of his wrath kindles upon the earth, the whole world, except only eight persons, are drowned; Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim, are burnt with fire from heaven; the sea shuts her mouth upon some; the earth opens and swallows up others; the pestilence destroys by thousands. What a standing witness of the wrath of God is the present deplorable state of the Jews! Yet the glorifying the mercy and justice of God, is intended most eminently for the life to come. As God will then glorify his mercy in a way that is now beyond the comprehension of the saints that most enjoy it; so also will he manifest his justice to be indeed the justice of God. The everlasting flames of hell will not be thought too hot for the rebellious; and when they have there burned through millions of ages, he will not repent him of the evil which is befallen them. Woe to the soul that is thus set up as a butt, for the

wrath of the Almighty to shoot at! and as a bush that must burn in the flames of his jealousy, and never be consumed!

§ 11. (3) The torments of the damned must be extreme, because they are the effect of divine vengeance. Wrath is terrible, but revenge is implacable. When the great God shall say, “My rebellious creatures shall now pay for all the abuse of my patience. Remember how I waited your leisure in vain, how I stooped to persuade and entreat you. Did you think I would always be so slighted?” Then will he be revenged for every abused mercy, and for all their neglects of Christ and grace. O that men would foresee this, and please God better in preventing their woe!

§ 12. (4) Consider also, that though God had rather men would accept of Christ and mercy, yet when they persist in rebellion he will take pleasure in their execution. He tells us, *Fury is not in me*; yet he adds, *Who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.*—Wretched creatures! when he that made them will not have mercy upon them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.^(g) As the Lord rejoiced over them to do them good; so the Lord will rejoice over them to destroy them, and to bring them to nought.^(h) Woe to the souls whom God rejoiceth to punish! He will laugh at their calamity, he will mock when their fear cometh; when their fear cometh as desolation, and their destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon them.⁽ⁱ⁾ Terrible thing, when none in heaven or earth can help them but God, and he shall rejoice in their calamity. Though scripture speaks of God’s laughing and mocking, not literally, but after the manner of men; yet it is such an act of God in tormenting the sinner, which cannot otherwise be more fitly expressed.

§ 13. (5) Consider that Satan and themselves shall be God’s executioners. He that was here so

(g) Isa. xxvii. 4, 11. (h) Deut. xxviii. 63. (i) Prov. i. 26, 27.

successful in drawing them from Christ, will then be the instrument of their punishment, for yielding to his temptations. That is the reward he will give them for all their service; for their rejecting the commands of God and forsaking Christ, and neglecting their souls, at his persuasion. If they had served Christ as faithfully as they did Satan, he would have given them a better reward. It is also most just, that they should be their own tormentors, that they may see their whole destruction is of themselves; and then who can they complain of but themselves?

§ 14. (6) Consider also that their torment will be universal. As all parts have joined in sin, so must they all partake in the torment. The soul, as it was the chief in sinning, shall be the chief in suffering; and as it is of a more excellent nature than the body, so will its torments far exceed bodily torments; and as its joys far surpass all sensual pleasures, so the pains of the soul exceed corporeal pains.---It is not only a soul, but a sinful soul, that must suffer. Fire will not burn except the fuel be combustible; but if the wood be dry, how fiercely will it burn! The guilt of their sins will be to damned souls like tinder to gunpowder, to make the flames of hell take hold upon them with fury.---The body must also bear its part. That body which was so carefully looked to, so tenderly cherished, so curiously dressed: what must it now endure! How are its haughty looks now taken down! How little will those flames regard its comeliness and beauty! Those eyes which were wont to be delighted with curious sights, must then see nothing but what shall terrify them! an angry God above them, with those saints whom they scorned enjoying the glory which they have lost; and about them will be only devils and damned souls. How will they look back, and say, "Are all our feasts, and games, and revels, come to this!" Those ears which were accustomed to music and songs, shall hear the shrieks and cries of their damned companions; chil-

dren crying out against their parents, that gave them encouragement and example in evil; husbands and wives, masters and servants, ministers and people, magistrates and subjects, charging their misery upon one another, for discouraging in duty, conniving at sin, and being silent, when they should have plainly foretold the danger.---Thus will soul and body be companions in woe.

§ 15. (7) Far greater will these torments be, because without mitigation. In this life, when told of hell, or if conscience troubled their peace, they had comforters at hand; their carnal friends, their business, their company, their mirth. They could drink, play, or sleep away their sorrows. But now all these remedies are vanished. Their hard, presumptuous, unbelieving heart, was a wall to defend them against trouble of mind. Satan was himself their comforter, as he was to our first mother; "Hath God said, ye shall not eat?---ye shall not surely die. Doth God tell you, that you shall lie in hell? It is no such matter; God is more merciful.---Or if there be a hell, what need you fear it? Are not you Christians? Was not the blood of Christ shed for you?" Thus as the Spirit of Christ is the comforter of the saints, so Satan is the comforter of the wicked. Never was a thief more careful lest he should awake the people, when he is robbing the house, than Satan is not to awaken a sinner. But when the sinner is dead, then Satan hath done flattering and comforting. Which way then will the forlorn sinner look for comfort? They that drew him into the snare, and promised him safety, now forsake him, and are forsaken themselves. His comforts are gone, and the righteous God, whose forewarnings he made light of, will now make good his word against him to the least tittle.

§ 16. (8) But the greatest aggravation of these torments, will be their eternity. When a thousand millions of ages are past, they are as fresh to begin as the first day. If there were any hope of an end,

it would ease the damned to foresee it, but *for ever* is an intolerable thought. They were never weary of sinning, nor will God be weary of punishing. They never heartily repented of sin, nor will God repent of their suffering. They broke the laws of the eternal God, and therefore shall suffer eternal punishment. They knew it was an everlasting kingdom which they refused, and what wonder if they are everlastingly shut out of it? Their immortal souls were guilty of the trespass, and therefore must immortally suffer the pains. What happy men would they think themselves, if they might have lain still in their graves, or might but there lie down again! How will they call and cry, "O death, whither art thou now gone? Now come, and cut off this doleful life. O that these pains would break my heart, and end my being! O that I might once at last die! O that I had never had a being!" These groans will the thoughts of eternity wring from their hearts. They were wont to think sermons and prayers long; how long then will they think these endless torments!—What difference is there betwixt the length of their pleasures and their pains! the one continued but a moment, the other endureth through all eternity. Sinner, remember how time is almost gone. Thou art standing at the door of eternity: and death is waiting to open the door, and put thee in. Go, sleep out a few more nights, and stir about a few more days on earth, and then thy nights and days shall end; thy thoughts, and cares, and pleasures, shall all be devoured by eternity; thou must enter upon the state which shall never be changed. As the joys of heaven are beyond our conception, so are the pains of hell. Everlasting torment is inconceivable torment.

§ 17. But methinks I see the obstinate sinner desperately resolving, "If I must be damned, there is no remedy: rather than I will live as the scripture requires, I will put it to the venture; I shall escape as well as the rest of my neighbours, and we will even bear it as well as we can." Alas! poor creature,

let me beg this of thee, before thou dost so flatly resolve, that thou wouldest lend me thy attention to a few questions, and weigh them with the reason of a man.—Who art thou, that thou shouldest bear the wrath of God? art thou a god or a man? what is thy strength? is it not as the strength of wax or stubble to resist the fire; or as chaff to the wind, or as dust before the fierce whirlwind? If thy strength were as iron, and thy bones as brass; if thy foundation were as the earth, and thy power as the heavens; yet shouldst thou perish at the breath of his indignation. How much more when thou art but a piece of breathing clay, kept a few days from being eaten with worms by the mere support and favour of him whom thou art thus resisting!--Why dost thou tremble at the signs of Almighty power and wrath? --at claps of thunder; or flashes of lightning; or that unseen power which rends in pieces the mighty oaks, and tears down the strongest buildings; or at the plague when it rages around thee? If thou hadst seen the plagues of Egypt, or the earth swallow up Dathan and Abiram, or Elijah bring fire from heaven to destroy the captains and their companies, would not any of these sights have daunted thy spirits? How then canst thou bear the plagues of hell?---Why art thou dismayed with such small sufferings as befall thee here? a tooth-ache, a fit of the gout or stone, the loss of a limb, or falling into beggary and disgrace? And yet all these laid together will be one day accounted a happy state, in comparison of that which is suffered in hell.---Why does the approach of death so much affright thee? O how cold it strikes to thy heart! and would not the grave be accounted a paradise compared with that place of torment which thou slightest?---Is it an intolerable thing to burn part of thy body, by holding it in the fire? what then will it be to suffer ten thousand times more for ever in hell?---Why does the thought or mention of hell occasion any disquiet in thy spirit? and canst thou endure the torments themselves?---Why doth the rich man complain to Abraham of his



*"Thy dost thou tremble at the signs of
Power and Wrath?"*



torments in hell? or thy dying companions lose their courage, and change their haughty language? Why cannot these make as light of hell as thyself? Didst thou never see or speak with a man under despair? how uncomfortable was his talk! how burdensome his life! nothing he possessed did him good: he had no sweetness in meat or drink: the sight of friends troubled him: he was weary of life, and fearful of death. If the misery of the damned can be endured, why cannot a man more easily endure these foretastes of hell? What if thou shouldest see the devil appear to thee in some terrible shape; would not thy heart fail thee, and thy hair stand on an end? and how wilt thou endure to live for ever, where thou shalt have no other company but devils and the damned; and shalt not only see them, but be tormented with them and by them? Let me once more ask, If the wrath of God be so light, why did the Son of God himself make so great a matter of it? It made him sweat as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. The Lord of life cried, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death. And on the cross, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Surely if any one could have borne these sufferings easily, it would have been Jesus Christ. He had another measure of strength to bear it than thou hast. Woe to thee, sinner, for thy mad security? Dost thou think to find it tolerable to thee, which was so heavy to Christ? Nay, the Son of God is cast into a bitter agony and bloody sweat, only under the *curse of the law*; and yet thou, feeble, foolish creature, makest nothing to bear also the curse of the gospel, which requires a *much sorer punishment*.(g) The good Lord bring thee to thy right mind by repentance, lest thou buy thy wit at too dear a rate!

§ 18. And now, Reader, I demand thy resolution! What use wilt thou make of all this? shall it be lost to thee? or wilt thou consider it in good earnest? Thou hast cast away many a warning of God; wilt

(g) Heb. x. 29.

thou do so by this also? Take heed, God will not always stand warning and threatening. The hand of revenge is lifted up, the blow is coming, and woe to him on whom it lighteth! Dost thou throw away the book, and say, it speaks of nothing but hell and damnation?—thus thou useth also to complain of the preacher. But wouldst thou not have us to tell thee of these things? should we be guilty of the blood of thy soul, by keeping silent that which God hath charged us to make known? wouldst thou perish in ease and silence, and have us to perish with thee, rather than displease thee by speaking the truth? If thou wilt be guilty of such inhuman cruelty, God forbid we should be guilty of such sottish folly. This kind of preaching or writing is the ready way to be hated; and the desire of applause is so natural, that few delight in such a displeasing way. But consider, Are these things true, or are they not? If they were not true, I would heartily join with thee against any that fright people without a cause. But if these threatenings be the word of God, what a wretch art thou that wilt not hear it, and consider it! If thou art one of the people of God, this doctrine will be a comfort to thee, and not a terror. If thou art yet unregenerate, methinks thou shouldst be as fearful to hear of heaven as of hell, except the bare name of heaven or salvation be sufficient. Preaching heaven and mercy to thee, is entreating thee to seek them, and not reject them; and preaching hell, is but to persuade thee to avoid it. If thou wert quite past hope of escaping it, then it were in vain to tell thee of hell; but as long as thou art alive, there is hope of thy recovery, and therefore all means must be used to awake thee from thy lethargy. Alas! what heart can now possibly conceive, or what tongue express, the pains of those souls that are under the wrath of God! Then, sinners, you will be crying to Jesus Christ, *O mercy! O pity, pity on a poor soul!* Why, I do now, in the name of the Lord Jesus, cry to thee, *O have mercy, have pity, man, upon thy own soul!* Shall God pity thee, who will not be entreated

to pity thyself? If thy horse see but a pit before him, thou canst scarcely force him in; and wilt thou so obstinately cast thyself into hell, when the danger is foretold thee? *Who can stand before the indignation of the Lord? and who can abide the fierceness of his anger?* (h) Methinks thou shouldest need no more words, but presently ~~cast away~~ the soul-damning sins, and wholly deliver up thyself to Christ. Resolve on it immediately; and let it be done, that I may see thy face in rest among the saints. May the Lord persuade thy heart to ~~strike this covenant without any longer delay!~~ But if thou be hardened unto death, and there be no remedy, yet say not another day but that thou wast faithfully warned, and hadst a friend, that would fain have prevented thy damnation.

(h) Nahum i. 6.

CHAP. VII.

The Necessity of diligently seeking the Saint's Rest.

§ 1. The saint's rest surprisingly neglected : particularly, § 2. by the worldly-minded, § 3. the profane multitude, § 4. formal professors, § 5—8. and by the godly themselves, whether magistrates, ministers, or people. § 9. The author mourns the neglect, and excites the reader to diligence, by considering, § 10. the ends we aim at, the work we have to do, the shortness and uncertainty of our time, and the diligence of our enemies ; § 11. our talents, mercies, relations to God, and our afflictions ; § 12. what assistances we have, what principles we profess, and our certainty never to do enough ; § 13. that every grace tends to diligence, and to trifle is lost labour ; that much time is mispent, and that our recompence and labour will be proportionable ; § 14. that striving is the divine appointment, all men do or will approve it, the best Christians at death lament their want of it, heaven is often lost for want of it, but never obtained without it ; § 15. God, Christ, and the Holy Spirit, are in earnest ; God is so in hearing and answering prayer, ministers in their instructions and exhortations, all the creatures in serving us, sinners in serving the devil, as we were once, and now are, in worldly things ; and in heaven and hell all are in earnest. § 16. The chapter concludes with proposing some awakening questions to the ungodly, and § 17. also to the godly.

§ 1. If there be so certain and glorious a rest for the saints, why is there no more industrious seeking after it ? One would think, if a man did but once hear of such unspeakable glory to be obtained, and believed what he heard to be true, he should be transported with the vehemency of his desire after it, and should almost forget to eat and drink, and should care for nothing else, and speak of and inquire after nothing else, but how to get this treasure. And yet people who hear of it daily, and profess to believe it as a fundamental article of their faith, do as little mind it or labour for it, as if they had never heard of any such thing, or did not believe one word

they hear. This reproof is more particularly applicable to—the worldly-minded,—the profane multitude,—the formal professors, and even to the godly themselves.

§ 2. The worldly-minded are so taken up in seeking the things below, that they have neither heart nor time to seek this rest. O foolish sinners, who hath bewitched you? The world bewitches men into brute beasts, and draws them some degrees beyond madness. See what riding and running, what scrambling and catching, for a thing of nought, while eternal rest lies neglected! What contriving and caring to get a step higher in the world than their brethren, while they neglect the kingly dignity of the saints! What insatiable pursuit of fleshly pleasures, while they look on the praises of God, the joy of angels, as a tiresome burden! What unwearied diligence in raising their posterity, enlarging their possessions, (perhaps for a poor living from hand to mouth,) while judgment is drawing near; but how it shall go with them, never puts them to one hour's consideration! What rising early, and sitting up late, and labouring from year to year, to maintain themselves and children in credit till they die; but what shall follow after they never think on! Yet these men cry, "May we not be saved without so much ado?" How early do they rouse up their servants to their labour; but how seldom do they call them to prayer or reading the scriptures! What hath this world done for its lovers and friends, that it is so eagerly followed, and painfully sought after, while Christ and heaven stand by, and few regard them? Or what will the world do for them for the time to come? The common entrance into it is through anguish and sorrow. The passage through it is with continual care and labour. The passage out of it is the sharpest of all. O unreasonable bewitched men! will mirth and pleasure stick close to you? Will gold and worldly glory prove fast friends to you in the time of your greatest need? Will they hear your cries in the day of your calamity? At the hour

of your death, will they either answer or relieve you? Will they go along with you to the other world, and bribe the Judge, and bring you off clear, or purchase you a place among the blessed? Why then did the rich man want a drop of water to cool his tongue? Or, are the sweet morsels of present delight and honour of more worth than eternal rest? And will they recompense the loss of that enduring treatise? Can there be the least hope of any of these? Ah, vile deceitful world! how oft have we heard thy most faithful servants at last complaining; "Oh, the world hath deceived me, and undone me! It flattered me in my prosperity, but now it turns me off in my necessity. If I had as faithfully served Christ, as I have served it, he would not have left me thus comfortless and hopeless." Thus they complain; and yet succeeding sinners will take no warning.

§ 3. As for the profane multitude, they will not be persuaded to be at so much pains for salvation, as to perform the common outward duties of religion. If they have the gospel preached in the town where they dwell, it may be they will give the hearing to it one part of the day, and stay at home the other; or if the master come to the congregation, yet part of his family must stay at home. If they want the plain and powerful preaching of the gospel, how few are there in a whole town who will travel a mile or two to hear abroad; though they will go many miles to the market for provisions for their bodies! They know the scripture is the law of God, by which they must be acquitted or condemned in judgment; and that the man is blessed who delights in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth meditate day and night; yet will they not be at pains to read a chapter once a day. If they carry a bible to church, and neglect it all the week, this is the most use they make of it. Though they are commanded to pray without ceasing, and to pray always; yet they will neither pray constantly in their families, nor in secret. Though Daniel would rather be cast to the lions, than forbear praying three times a day in his house, where his enemies

might hear him; yet these men will rather venture to be an eternal prey to Satan, the roaring lion, than thus seek their own safety. Or their cold and heartless prayers invite God to a denial: for among men it is taken for granted, that he who asks but slightly and seldom, cares not much for what he asks. They judge themselves unworthy of heaven, who think it is not worth their more constant and earnest requests. If every door was marked, where families do not morning and evening earnestly seek the Lord in prayer, that his wrath might be poured out upon such prayerless families, our towns would be as places overthrown by the plague, the people being dead within, and the mark of judgment without. I fear, where one house would escape, ten would be marked out for death; and then they might teach their doors to pray, "Lord have mercy upon us," because the people would not pray themselves. But especially if he could see what men do in their secret chambers, how few would you find in a whole town that spend one quarter of an hour, morning and night, in earnest supplication to God for their souls! O how little do these men set by eternal rest! Thus do they slothfully neglect all endeavours for their own welfare, except some public duty in the congregation, which custom or credit engages them to. Persuade them to read good books, learn the grounds of religion in their catechism, and sanctify the Lord's day in prayer, and meditation, and hearing the word, and forbearing all worldly thoughts and speeches; and what a tedious life do they take this to be! as if they thought heaven were not worth doing so much for.

§ 4. Another sort are formal professors, who will be brought to an outward duty; but to the inward work of religion they will never be persuaded. They will preach, or hear, or read, or talk of heaven, or pray in their families, and take part with the persons or causes that are good, and desire to be esteemed among the godly: but you can never bring them to the more spiritual duties; as, to be constant and fer-

vent in secret prayer and meditation ; conscientious in self-examination ; heavenly-minded ; to watch over their hearts, words, and ways ; to mortify the flesh, and not make provision to fulfil its lusts ; to love and heartily forgive an enemy, and prefer their brethren before themselves ; to lay all they have, or do, at the feet of Christ, and prize his service and favour before all ; to prepare to die, and willingly leave all to go to Christ. Hypocrites will never be persuaded to any of these.—If any hypocrite entertains the gospel with joy, it is only in the surface of his soul ; he never gives the seed any depth of earth : it changes his opinion, but never melts and new-moulds his heart, nor sets up Christ there in full power and authority. As his religion lies most in opinion, so does his chief business and conversation. He is usually an ignorant, bold, conceited dealer in controversies ; rather than an humble embracer, of known truth, with love and obedience. By his slighting the judgments and persons of others, and seldom talking with seriousness and humility of the great things of Christ, he shows his religion dwells in the brain, and not in his heart. The wind of temptation carries them away as a feather, because his heart is not established with Christ and grace. He never in private conversation humbly bewails his soul's imperfections, or tenderly acknowledge his unkindness to Christ ; but gathers his greatest comforts from his being of such a judgment or party.—The like may be said of the worldly hypocrite, who chokes the gospel with the thorns of worldly cares and desires. He is convinced that he must be religious, or he cannot be saved ; and therefore he reads and hears, and prays, and forsakes his former company and courses ; but he resolves to keep his hold of present things. His judgment may say, God is the chief good ; but his heart and affections never said so. The world hath more of his affections than God, and therefore it is his god. Though he does not run after opinions and novelties, like the former, yet he will be of that opinion which will best serve

his worldly advantage. And as one whose spirits are enfeebled by some pestilential disease; so this man's spirits being possessed by the plague of a worldly disposition, how feeble is he in secret prayer! how superficial in examination and meditation! how poor in heart-watchings! how nothing at all in loving and walking with God, rejoicing in him, or desiring him! —So that both these, and many other sorts of hypocrites, though they will go with you in the easy outside of religion, yet will never be at the pains of inward and spiritual duties.

§ 5. And even the godly themselves are too lazy seekers of their everlasting rest. Alas! what a disproportion is there between our light and heat! our profession and prosecution! Who makes that haste, as if it were for heaven? How still we stand! how idly we work! how we talk, and jest, and trifle away our time! how deceitfully we perform the work of God! how we hear, as if we heard not! and pray, as if we prayed not! and examine, and meditate, and reprove sin, as if we did not! and enjoy Christ, as if we enjoyed him not! as if we had learned to use the things of heaven, as the apostle teacheth us to use the things of the world! What a frozen stupidity has benumbed us! we are dying, and we know it, and yet we stir not; we are at the door of eternal happiness or misery, and yet we perceive it not; death knocks, and we hear it not. God and Christ call and cry to us, "To-day, if ye will hear my voice, harden not your hearts: work while it is day, for the night cometh when none can work: now ply your business, labour for your lives, lay out all your strength and time: now or never!" and yet we stir no more than if we were half asleep. What haste do death and judgment make! how fast do they come on! they are almost at us, and yet what little haste we make! Lord, what a senseless, earthly, hellish thing, is a hard heart! Where is the man that is in earnest a Christian! Methinks men every-where make but a trifle of their eternal state.

They look after it but a little by the bye; they do not make it the business of their lives. If I were not sick myself of the same disease, with what tears should I mix this ink! with what groans should I express these complaints! and with what heart-grief should I mourn over this universal deadness!

§ 6. Do magistrates among us seriously perform their work? are they zealous for God? do they build up his house? are they tender of his honour? do they second the word? and fly in the face of sin and sinners, as the disturbers of our peace, and the only cause of all our miseries? Do they improve all their power, wealth, and honour, and all their influence, for the greatest advantage of the kingdom of Christ, as men that must shortly give an account of their stewardship?

§ 7. How thin are those ministers that are serious in their work! nay, how mightily do the very best fail in this! Do we cry out of men's disobedience to the gospel in the demonstration of the Spirit, and deal with sin as the destroying fire in our towns, and by force pull men out of it? Do we persuade people, as those should that know the terrors of the Lord? Do we press Christ, and regeneration, and faith, and holiness, believing that, without these, men can never have life? Do our bowels yearn over the ignorant, careless, and obstinate multitude? When we look them in the face, do our hearts melt over them, lest we should never see their faces in rest? Do we, as Paul, tell them, weeping, of their fleshy and earthly disposition? and teach them publicly, and from house to house, at all seasons and with many tears? and do we entreat them, as for their soul's salvation? Or rather, do we not study to gain the approbation of critical hearers; as if a minister's business were of no more weight but to tell a smooth tale for an hour, and look no more after the people to the next sermon? Does not carnal prudence control our fervour, and make our discourses lifeless, on subjects the most piercing?

How gently do we handle those sins, which will so cruelly handle our people's souls! In a word, our want of seriousness about the things of heaven, charms the souls of men into formality, and brings them to this customary careless hearing, which undoes them. May the Lord pardon the great sin of the ministry in this thing! and, in particular, my own!

§ 8. And are the people more serious than magistrates or ministers? How can it be expected? Reader, look but to thyself, and resolve the question. Ask conscience, and suffer it to tell thee truly. Hast thou set thy eternal rest before thine eyes as the great business thou hast to do in this world? Hast thou watched and laboured, with all thy might, that no man take thy crown? Hast thou made haste, lest thou shouldest come too late, and die before thy work be done? Hast thou pressed on through crowds of opposition towards the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, still reaching forth unto those things which are before? Can conscience witness your secret cries, and groans, and tears? Can your family witness, that you taught them the fear of the Lord, and warned them not to go to that place of torment? Can your ministers witness, that he has heard you cry out, "What shall I do to be saved?" and that you have followed him with complaints against your corruptions, and with earnest inquiries after the Lord? Can your neighbours about you witness, that you reprove the ungodly, and take pains to save the souls of your brethren? Let all these witnesses judge this day between God and you, whether you are in earnest about eternal rest. You can tell by his work, whether your servant has loitered, though you did not see him; so you may by looking at your own work. Is your love to Christ, your faith, your zeal, and other graces, strong or weak? What are your joys? What is your assurance? Is all in order with you? Are you ready to die, if this should be the day? Do the souls,

among whom you have conversed, bless you? Judge by this, and it will quickly appear whether you have been labourers or loiterers.

§ 9. O blessed rest, how unworthily art thou neglected! O glorious kingdom, how art thou undervalued! Little know the careless sons of men, what a state they set so light by. If they once knew it, they would surely be of another mind. I hope thou, Reader, art sensible, what a desperate thing it is to trifle about eternal rest; and how deeply thou hast been guilty of this thyself. And I hope also thou wilt not now suffer this conviction to die. Should the physician tell thee, *If you will observe but one thing, I doubt not to cure your disease*; wouldest thou not observe it? So I tell thee, if thou wilt observe but this one thing for thy soul, I make no doubt of thy salvation;—shake off thy sloth, and put to all thy strength, and be a Christian indeed; I know not then what can hinder thy happiness. As far as thou art gone from God, seek him with all thy heart, and no doubt thou shalt find him. As unkind as thou hast been to Jesus Christ, seek him heartily, obey him unreservedly, and thy salvation is as sure as if thou hadst it already. But full as Christ's satisfaction is, free as the promise is, large as the mercy of God is; if thou only talk of these, when thou shouldest eagerly entertain them, thou wilt be never the better for them: and if thou loiter, when thou shouldest labour, thou wilt lose the crown. Fall to work then speedily and seriously, and bless God that thou hast yet time to do it. And to show that I urge thee not without cause, I will here add a variety of animating considerations. Rouse up thy spirit, and, as Moses said to Israel, *set thy heart unto all the words which I testify unto thee this day; for it is not a vain thing, because it is your life.*^(h) May the Lord open thy heart, and fasten his counsel effectually upon thee!

§ 10. Consider how reasonable it is, that our diligence should be answerable to the ends we aim

(h) Deut. xxxii. 46, 47.

at, to the work we have to do, to the shortness and uncertainty to our time, and to the contrary diligence of our enemies.—The ends of a Christian's desires and endeavours are so great, that no human understanding on earth can comprehend them. What is so excellent, so important, or so necessary, as the glorifying of God, the salvation of our own and other men's souls, by escaping the torments of hell, and possessing the glory of heaven?—And can a man be too much affected with things of such moment? Can he desire them too earnestly, or love them too strongly, or labour for them too diligently? Don't we know, that if our prayers prevail not, and our labour succeeds not, we are undone for ever?—The work of a Christian here is very great and various. The soul must be renewed; corruptions must be mortified; custom, temptations, and worldly interests, must be conquered; flesh must be subdued; life, friends, and credit, must be slighted; conscience on good grounds be quieted; and assurance of pardon and salvation attained. Though God must give us these without our merit, yet he will not give them without our earnest seeking and labour. Besides, there is much knowledge to be got, many ordinances to be used, and duties to be performed; every age, year, and day; every place we come to; every person we deal with; every change of our condition; still require the renewing of our labour: wives, children, servants, neighbours, friends, enemies, all of them call for duty from us.—Judge, then, whether men that have so much business lying upon their hands should not exert themselves; and whether it be their wisdom either to delay or loiter.—Time passes on. Yet a few days, and we shall be here no more. Many diseases are ready to assault us. We, that are now preaching, and hearing, and talking, and walking, must very shortly be carried, and laid in the dust, and there left to the worms in darkness and corruption; we are almost there already; we know not whether we shall have another sermon, or

sabbath, or hour. How active should they be, who know they have so short a space for so great a work! —And we have enemies that are always plotting and labouring for our destruction. How diligent is Satan in all kind of temptations?—Therefore *be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.*

Whom resist, stedfast in the faith.(i) How diligent are all the ministers of Satan! False teachers, scoffers, persecutors, and our inbred corruptions, the most busy and diligent of all! Will a feeble resistance serve our turn? Should not we be more active for our own preservation, than our enemies are for our ruin?

§ 11. It should excite us to diligence, when we consider our talents, and our mercies, our relation to God, and the affliction he lays upon us. The talents which we have received are many and great. What people breathing on earth have had plainer instructions, or more forcible persuasions, or more constant admonitions, in season and out of season? Sermons, till we have been weary of them; and sabbaths, till we profane them; excellent books in such plenty that we knew not which to read. What people have had God so near them? or have seen so much of Christ crucified before their eyes? or have had heaven and hell so open unto them? What speed should such a people make for heaven! How should they fly, that are thus winged! And how swiftly should they sail, that have wind and tide to help them! A small measure of grace beseems not such a people, nor will an ordinary diligence in the work of God excuse them. All our lives have been filled with mercies. God hath mercifully poured out upon us the riches of sea and land, of heaven and earth. We are fed and clothed with mercy. We have mercies within and without. To number them, is to count the stars on the sands of the sea-shore. If there be any difference betwixt hell and earth, yea, or heaven and earth, then certainly

(i) 1 Pet. v. 8, 9.

we have received mercy. If the blood of the Son of God be mercy, then we are engaged to God by mercy. Shall God think nothing too much, nor too good for us; and shall we think all too much that we do for him? When I compare my slow and unprofitable life, with the frequent and wonderful mercies received, it shames me, it silences me, and leaves me inexcusable. Besides our talents and mercies, our relations to God are most endearing. Are we his children, and do we not owe him our most tender affections and dutiful obedience? Are we the spouse of Christ, and should we not obey and love him? *If he be a Father, where is his honour? and if he be a Master, where is his fear?*^(m) *We call him Master, and Lord, and we say well.*⁽ⁿ⁾ But if our industry be not answerable to our relations, we condemn ourselves in saying, we are his children, or his servants. How will the hard labour, and daily toil, which servants undergo to please their masters, judge and condemn those who will not labour so hard for their great Master! Surely there is no master like him; nor can any servants expect such fruit of their labours as his servants.—And if we wander out of God's way, or loiter in it, how is every creature ready to be his rod to reduce us, or put us on! Our sweetest mercies will become our sorrows. Rather than want a rod, the Lord will make us a scourge to ourselves: our diseased bodies shall make us groan; our perplexed minds shall make us restless; our conscience shall be as a scorpion in our bosom. And is it not easier to endure the labour than the spur? Had we rather be still afflicted, than be up and doing? And though they that do most meet also with afflictions; yet surely, according to their peace of conscience, and faithfulness to Christ, the bitterness of their cup is abated.

§ 12. To quicken our diligence in our work, we should also consider what assistances we have, what principles we profess, and our certainty that we can

(m) Mal. i. 6.

(n) John xiii. 13.

never do too much. For our assistance in the service of God, all the world are our servants. The sun, moon, and stars, attend us with their light and influence. The earth, with all its furniture of plants and flowers, fruits, birds, and beasts; the sea, with its inhabitants; the air, the wind, the frost and snow, the heat and fire, the clouds and rain; all wait upon us while we do our work. Yea, *the angels are all our ministering spirits.*^(o) Nay, more, the patience of God doth wait upon us; the Lord Jesus Christ waiteth, in the offers of his blood; the Holy Spirit waiteth, by striving with our backward hearts: besides the ministers of the gospel, who study and wait, preach and wait, pray and wait, upon careless sinners. And is it not an intolerable crime for us to trifle, while angels and men, yea, the Lord himself, stand by, and look on, and, as it were, hold us the candle while we do nothing? I beseech you, Christians, whenever you are praying, or reproving transgressors, or upon any duty, remember what assistances you have for your work, and then judge how you ought to perform it.—The principles we profess are, that God is the chief good; and that all our happiness consists in his love, and therefore it should be valued and sought above all things; that he is our only Lord, and therefore chiefly to be served; that we must love him with all our heart, and soul, and strength; that our great business in the world is to glorify God, and obtain salvation. Are these doctrines seen in our practice? or, rather do not our works deny what our words confess?—But however our assistances and principles excite us to our work, we are sure we can never do too much. Could we *do all, we are unprofitable servants;*^(p) much more when we are sure to fail in all. No man can obey or serve God too much. Though all superstition, or service of our own devising, may be called a being righteous over much; yet as long as we keep to the rule of the word, we can never be righteous too

(o) Heb. i. 14.

(p) Luke xvii. 10.

much. The world is mad with malice, when they think, that faithful diligence in the service of Christ is foolish singularity. The time is near when they will easily confess, that God could not be loved or served too much, and that no man can be too busy to save his soul. We may easily do too much for the world, but we cannot for God.

§ 13. Let us further consider, that it is the nature of every grace to promote diligence, that trifling in the way to heaven is lost labour, that much precious time is already mis-spent, and that in proportion to our labour will be our recompence.—See the nature and tendency of every grace. If you loved God, you would think nothing too much that you could possibly do, to serve him and please him still more. Love is quick and impatient, active and observant. If you love Christ, you would keep his commandments, nor accuse them of too much strictness. If you had faith, it would quicken and encourage you. If you had the hope of glory, it would as the spring in the watch set all the wheels of your souls a-going. If you had the fear of God, it would rouse you out of your slothfulness. If you had zeal, it would inflame and eat you up. In what degree soever thou art sanctified, in the same degree thou wilt be serious and laborious in the work of God.—But they that trifle lose their labour. Many who, like Agrippa, are but almost Christians, will find in the end they shall be but almost saved. If two be running in a race, he that runs slowest loses both prize and labour. A man that is lifting a weight, if he put not sufficient strength to it, had as good put none at all.—How many duties have Christians lost, for want of doing them thoroughly! *Many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able;*(q) who, if they had striven, might have been able. Therefore put to a little more diligence and strength, that all you have done already be not in vain.—Besides, is not much precious time already lost? With some of us, childhood and youth

are gone; with some, their middle age also; and the time before us is very uncertain. What time have we slept, talked, and played away, or spent in worldly thoughts and cares! How little of our work is done! The time we have lost cannot be recalled; should we not then redeem and improve the little which remains? If a traveller sleep, or trifle most of the day, he must travel so much faster in the evening, or fall short of his journey's end.---Doubt not but the recompence will be according to your labour. The seed which is buried and dead, will bring forth a plentiful harvest. Whatever you do or suffer, everlasting rest will pay for all. There is no repenting of labours or suffering in heaven. There is not one says, "Would I had spared my pains, and prayed less, or been less strict, and done as the rest of my neighbours! On the contrary, it will be their joy to look back upon their labours and tribulations, and to consider how the mighty power of God brought them through all. We may all say, as Paul, *I reckon that the sufferings, and labours, of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.*(*r*) We labour but for a moment, but we shall rest for ever. Who would not put forth all his strength for one hour, when for that hour's work he may be a prince while he lives? *God is not unrighteous to forget our work and labour of love.*(*s*) Will not all our tears be wiped away, and all the sorrow of our duties be then forgotten.

§ 14. Nor does it less deserve to be considered, that striving is the divinely appointed way of salvation, that all men either do or will approve it, that the best Christians at death lament their negligence, and that heaven itself is often lost for want of striving, but is never had on easier terms.—The sovereign wisdom of God has made striving necessary to salvation. Who knows the way to heaven better than the God of heaven? When men tell us, we are too strict, whom do they accuse? God or us? If it were a

(*r*) Rom. viii. 18.

(*s*) Heb. vi. 10.

fault, it would lie in him that commands, and not in us who obey. These are the men that ask us, whether we are wiser than all the world besides? and yet they will pretend to be wiser than God. How can they reconcile their language with the laws of God? *The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.*(t) *Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.*(u) *Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.*(v) *Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.*(w) *Give diligence to make your calling and election sure.*(x) *If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?*(y) Let them bring all the seeming reasons they can, against the holy violence of the saints; this sufficeth me to confute them all, that God is of another mind, and he hath commanded me to do much more than I do; and though I could see no other reason for it, his will is reason enough. Who should make laws for us, but he that made us? and who should point out the way to heaven, but he that must bring us thither? and who should fix the terms of salvation, but he that bestows the gift of salvation? So that let the world, the flesh, or the devil, speak against a holy laborious life, this is my answer. God hath commanded it.—Nay, there never was, or ever will be a man, but will approve such a life, and will one day justify the diligence of the saints. And who would not go that way, which every man shall finally applaud? True, it is now a way every-where spoken against; but let me tell you, most that speak against it, in their judgments approve of it; and those that are now against it, will shortly be of another mind. If they come to heaven, their mind must be changed before they come there; if they go to hell, their judgment will then be altered, whether they will or not. Remember this, you that love the

(t) Matt. xi. 12.

(u) Luke xiii. 24.

(v) Eccles. ix. 10.

(w) Phil. ii. 12.

(x) 2 Peter i. 10.

(y) 1 Peter iv. 18.

opinion and way of the multitude; why then will you not be of the opinion that all will be of? Why will you be of a judgment, which you are sure all of you shortly to change? O that you were but as wise in this, as those in hell!--Even the best of Christians, when they come to die, exceedingly lament their negligence. They then wish, "O that I had been a thousand times more holy, more heavenly, more laborious for my soul! The world accuses me for doing too much, but my own conscience accuses me for doing too little. It is far easier bearing the scoffs of the world, than the lashes of conscience.—I had rather be reproached by the devil for seeking salvation, than reprov'd of God for neglecting it." How do their failings thus wound and disquiet them, who have been the wonders of the world for their heavenly conversation! It is for want of more diligence, that heaven itself is often lost.--- When they that have *heard the word, and anon with joy received it, and have done many things, and heard the ministers of Christ gladly,*(z) shall yet perish; should not this rouse us out of our security? How far hath many a man followed Christ, and yet forsook him, when all worldly interests and hopes were to be renounced!—God hath resolved, that heaven shall not be had on easier terms. Rest must always follow labour. *Without holiness no man shall see the Lord.*(a) Seriousness is the very thing wherein consists our sincerity. If thou art not serious, thou art not a Christian. It is not only a high degree in Christianity, but the very life and essence of it. As fencers upon a stage differ from soldiers fighting for their lives; so hypocrites differ from serious Christians.—If men could be saved without this serious diligence, they would never regard it: all the excellencies of God's ways would never entice them. But when God hath resolved, that without serious diligence here, you shall not rest hereafter, is it not wisdom to exert ourselves to the utmost?

(z) Matt. xiii. 20. Mark vi. 20.

(a) Heb. xii. 14.

§ 15. But to persuade thee, if possible, Reader, to be serious in thine endeavours for heaven, let me add more considerations. As for instance, consider,—God is in earnest with you? and why should you not be so with him? In his commands, his threatenings, his promises, he means as he speaks. In his judgments he is serious. Was he not so when he drowned the world? when he consumed Sodom and Gomorrah? and when he scattered the Jews? Is it time then to trifle with God? Jesus Christ was serious in purchasing our redemption. In teaching, he neglected his meat and drink: in prayer he continued all night: in doing good, his friends thought him beside himself: in suffering, he fasted forty days, was tempted, betrayed, spit upon, buffeted, crowned with thorns, sweat drops of blood, was crucified, pierced, died. There was no jesting in all this. And should we not be serious in seeking our own salvation?—The Holy Spirit is serious in soliciting us to be happy. His motions are frequent, pressing, and importunate. He striveth with us. He is grieved when we resist him. And should we not be serious then in obeying, and yielding to his motions?—God is serious in hearing our prayers, and bestowing his mercies. He is afflicted with us. He regardeth every groan and sigh, and puts every tear into his bottle. The next time thou art in trouble, thou wilt beg for a serious regard of thy prayers. And shall we expect real mercies, when we are slight and superficial in the work of God? The ministers of Christ are serious in exhorting and instructing you. They beg of God, and of you; and long more for the salvation of your souls, than for any worldly good. If they kill themselves with their labour, or suffer martyrdom for preaching the gospel, they think their lives are well bestowed, so that they prevail for the saving of your souls. And shall other men be so painful and careful for your salvation, and you be so careless and negligent of your own?—How diligent and serious are all the creatures in serving you! What haste makes

the sun to compass the world! The fountains are always flowing for thy use; the rivers still running; spring and harvest keep their times. How hard does thy ox labour for thee from day to day! How speedily does thy horse travel with thee! And shalt thou only be negligent? Shall all these be so serious in serving thee, and thou so careless in thy service to God?---The servants of the world and the devil are serious and diligent. They work as if they could never do enough. They make haste, as if afraid of coming to hell too late. They bear down ministers, sermons, and all, before them. And shall they be more diligent for damnation, than thou for salvation? Hast thou not a better master, sweeter employment, greater encouragements, and a better reward?---Time was, when thou wast serious thyself in serving Satan and the flesh, if it be not so yet. How eagerly didst thou follow thy sports, thy evil company, and sinful delights! And wilt thou not now be as earnest and violent for God? You are to this day in earnest about the things of this life. If you are sick, or in pain, what serious complaints do you utter! If you are poor, how hard do you labour for a livelihood! And is not the business of your salvation of far greater moment? There is no jesting in heaven or hell. The saints have a real happiness, and the damned a real misery. There are no remiss or sleepy praises in heaven, nor such lamentations in hell. All there are in earnest. When thou, Reader, shalt come to death and judgment, O what deep heart-piercing thoughts wilt thou have of eternity! Methinks I foresee thee already astonished to think how thou couldest possibly make so light of these things. Methinks I even hear thee crying out of thy stupidity and madness.

§ 16. And now, Reader, having laid down these undeniable arguments, I do, in the name of God, demand thy resolution: Wilt thou yield obedience, or not? I am confident thy conscience is convinced of thy duty.---Darest thou now go on in thy common,

careless course, against the plain evidence of reason and commands of God, and against the light of thy own conscience?—Darest thou live as loosely, sin as boldly, and pray as seldom as before? Darest thou profane the sabbath, slight the service of God, and think of thine everlasting state, as carelessly as before? Or dost thou not rather resolve to gird up the loins of thy mind, and set thyself wholly to the work of thy salvation, and break through the oppositions, and slight the scoffs and persecutions, of the world, and lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset thee, and run with patience the race that is set before thee? I hope these are thy full resolutions. Yet, because I know the obstinacy of the heart of man, and because I am solicitous thy soul might live, I once more entreat thy attention to the following questions; and I command thee from God, that thou stifle not thy conscience, nor resist conviction; but answer them faithfully, and obey accordingly.—If, by being diligent in godliness, you could grow rich, get honour or preferment in the world, be recovered from sickness, or live for ever in prosperity on earth; what lives would you lead, and what pains would you take in the service of God? And is not the saint's rest a more excellent happiness than all this?—If it were felony to break the sabbath, neglect secret or family worship, or be loose in your lives; what manner of persons would you then be? And is not eternal death more terrible than temporal?—If God usually punished with some present judgment every act of sin, as he did the lie of Ananias and Sapphira; what kind of lives would you lead? And is not eternal wrath far more terrible?—If one of your acquaintance should come from the dead, and tell you that he suffered the torments of hell for those sins you are guilty of; what manner of persons would you be afterwards? How much more should the warnings of God affright you?—If you knew that this were the last day you had to live in the world, how would you spend it? And you know not but it may be your last, and are sure your last is near.—If

you had seen the general dissolution of the world, and all the pomp and glory of it consumed to ashes; what would such a sight persuade thee to do? Such a sight you shall certainly see.—If you had seen the judgment-seat, and the books opened, and the wicked stand trembling on the left hand of the judge, and the godly rejoicing on their right hand, and their different sentences pronounced; what persons would you have been after such a sight? This sight you shall one day surely see.—If you had seen hell open, and all the damned there in their easeless torments; also heaven opened, as Stephen did, and all the saints there triumphing in glory; what a life would you lead after such sights! These you will see before it be long.—If you had laid in hell but one year, or one day, or hour, and there felt the torments you now hear of; how seriously would you then speak of hell, and pray against it! And will you not take God's word for the truth of this, except you feel it? Or if you had possessed the glory of heaven but one year; what pains would you take, rather than be deprived of such incomparable glory!—Thus I have said enough, if not to stir up the sinner to a serious working out his salvation, yet at least to silence him, and leave him inexcusable at the judgment of God; only as we do by our friends when they are dead, and our words and actions can do them no good, yet to testify our affection for them we weep and mourn; so will I also do for these unhappy souls.—It makes my heart tremble, to think how they will stand before the Lord, confounded and speechless! when he shall say, “Was the world, or Satan, a better friend to you than I? or had they done for you more than I had done? Try now whether they will save you, or recompense you for the loss of heaven, or be as good to you as I would have been.” What will the wretched sinner answer to any of this? But though man will not hear, we may hope in speaking to God. “O thou that didst weep and groan in spirit over a dead Lazarus, pity these dead and senseless souls, till they are able to weep and groan in pity to themselves!

As thou hast bid thy servant speak, so speak now thyself; they will hear thy voice speaking to their hearts, who will not hear mine speaking to their ears. Lord, thou hast long knocked at these hearts in vain; now break the doors, and enter in!"

§ 17. Yet to show the godly why they, above all men, should be laborious for heaven, I desire to ask them, What manner of persons should those be, whom God hath chosen to be vessels of mercy? who have felt the smart of their negligence in their new birth, in their troubles of conscience, in their doubts and fears, and in their sharp afflictions? Who have often confessed their sins of negligence to God in prayer? who have bound themselves to God by so many covenants? What manner of persons should they be, who are near to God as the children of his family? who have tasted such sweetness in diligent obedience? who are many of them so uncertain what shall everlastingly become of their souls? What manner of persons should they be in holiness, whose sanctification is so imperfect? whose lives and duties are so important to the saving or destroying a multitude of souls? and on whom the glory of the great God so much depends?—Since these things are so, I charge thee, Christian, in thy Master's name, to consider and resolve the question—What manner of persons ought we to be in all holy conversation and godliness? And let thy life answer the question as well as thy tongue.

CHAP. VIII.

How to discern our Title to the Saint's Rest.

§ 1. The folly of men in not inquiring after a title to the saint's rest; § 2. and their cause for terror as long as they are destitute of a title. § 3. Self-examination is urged upon them; § 4. (1) from the possibility of arriving at a certainty; § 5—9. (2) from the hinderances which will be thrown in our way by Satan, sinners, our own hearts, and many other causes; § 10. (3) from considering how easy, common, and dangerous, it is to be mistaken; that trying will not be so painful as the neglect; that God will soon try us; and that to try ourselves will be profitable: § 11. and therefore the reader is entreated no longer to delay the trial. § 12. Then (4) directions are given how to try; § 13. (5) marks for trial are added: particularly, § 14. Do we make God our chief good? § 15. Do we heartily accept of Christ for our Lord and Saviour? § 16, 17. The chapter concludes with illustrating the great importance of these two marks.

§ 1. Is there such a glorious rest so near at hand; and shall none enjoy it but the people of God? What mean most of the world then, to live so contentedly without assurance of their interest in this rest, and neglect the trying of their title to it? When the Lord hath so fully opened the blessedness of that kingdom, which none but obedient believers shall possess; and so fully expressed those torments, which the rest of the world must eternally suffer; methinks they that believe this to be certainly true, should never be at any quiet in themselves, till they were fully assured of their being heirs of the kingdom. Lord, what a strange madness is this, that men who know they must presently enter upon unchangeable joy or pain, should yet live as uncertain what shall be their doom, as if they had never heard of any such state; yea, and live as quietly and merrily in this uncertainty as if all were made sure, and there were no danger! Are these men alive or dead? Are they

awake or asleep? What do they think on? Where are their hearts? If they have but a weighty suit at law, how careful are they to know whether it will go for or against them! If they were to be tried for their lives at an earthly bar, how careful would they be to know whether they should be saved or condemned, especially if their care might surely save them! If they be dangerously sick, they will inquire of the physician, What think you, sir, shall I escape or not? But in the business of their salvation, they are content to be uncertain. If you ask most men a reason of the hope that is in them, they will say, "because God is merciful, and Christ died for sinners," and the like general reasons, which any man in the world may give as well as they: but put them to prove their interest in Christ, and in the saving mercy of God, and they can say nothing to the purpose. If God or man should say to them, What case is thy soul in, man? Is it regenerate, sanctified, and pardoned, or not? He would say, as Cain of Abel, "I know not; am I my soul's keeper? I hope well; I trust God with my soul; I shall speed as well as other men do; I thank God, I never made any doubt of my salvation."—Thou hast cause to doubt, because thou never didst doubt; and yet more, because thou hast been so careless in thy confidence.—What do thy expressions discover, but a wilful neglect of thy own salvation? As a ship-master that should let his vessel alone, and say, "I will venture it among the rocks, and waves, and winds; I will trust God with it; it will speed as well as other vessels." What horrible abuse of God is this, to pretend to trust God, to cloke their own wilful negligence! If thou didst really trust God, thou wouldest also be ruled by him, and trust him in his own appointed way. He requires thee to *give diligence to make thy calling and election sure*, (b) and so trust him. He hath marked thee out a way in scripture, by which thou art charged to search and try thyself, and mayest

(b) 2. Pet. i. 10.

arrive at certainty. Were he not a foolish traveller, that would hold on his way, when he does not know whether he be right or wrong? and say, "I hope I am right; I will go on, and trust in God?" Art thou not guilty of this folly in thy travels to eternity? Not considering that a little serious inquiry, whether thy way be right, might save thee a great deal of labour, which thou bestowest in vain, and must undo again, or else thou wilt miss of salvation, and undo thyself.

§ 2. How canst thou think or speak of the great God without terror, as long as thou art uncertain whether he be thy Father, or thy enemy, and knowest not but all his perfections may be employed against thee? or, of Jesus Christ, when thou knowest not whether his blood hath purged thy soul; whether he will condemn or acquit thee in judgment; or whether he be the foundation of thy happiness, or a stone of stumbling to break thee and grind thee to powder? How canst thou open the Bible, and read a chapter, but it should terrify thee? Methinks every leaf should be to thee as Belshazzar's writing on the wall, except only that which draws thee to try and reform. If thou readest the promises, thou knowest not whether they shall be fulfilled to thee. If thou readest the threatenings, for any thing thou knowest, thou readest thy own sentence. No wonder thou art an enemy to plain preaching, and say of the minister, as Ahab of the prophet, I hate him, for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. How canst thou without terror join in prayer? When thou receivest the sacrament, thou knowest not whether it be thy bane or bliss. What comfort canst thou find in thy friends, and honours, and houses, and lands, till thou knowest thou hast the love of God with them, and shalt have rest with him when thou leavest them. Offer a prisoner, before he knows his sentence, either music, or clothes, or preferment; what are they to him, till he knows he shall escape with his life? for if he knows he must die the next day, it will be small comfort to die rich or honourable. Methinks

it should be so with thee, till thou knowest thy eternal state. When thou liest down to take thy rest, methinks the uncertainty of thy salvation should keep thee waking, or amaze thee in thy dreams, and trouble thy sleep. Doth it not grieve thee to see the people of God so comfortable in their way to glory, when thou hast no good hope of ever enjoying it thyself? How canst thou think of thy dying hour? Thou knowest it is near, and there is no avoiding it, nor any medicine found out that can prevent it. If thou shouldst die this day, (and who knows what a day may bring forth?) thou art not certain whether thou shalt go to heaven or hell. And canst thou be merry, till thou art got out of this dangerous state? What shift dost thou make to preserve thy heart from horror, when thou rememberest the great judgment-day, and everlasting flames? When thou hearest of it, dost thou not tremble, as Felix? If the keepers shook, and became as dead men, on seeing the angel roll back the stone from Christ's sepulchre; how canst thou think of living in hell with devils, till thou hast some well-grounded assurance that thou shalt escape it?—Thy bed is very soft, or thy heart is very hard, if thou canst sleep soundly in this uncertain case.

§ 3. If this general uncertainty of the world about their salvation were remediless, then must it be borne as other unavoidable miseries. But, alas! the common cause is wilful negligence. Men will not be persuaded to use the remedy. The great means to conquer this uncertainty is self-examination, or the serious and diligent trying of a man's heart and state by the rule of scripture. Either men understand not the nature and use of this duty, or else they will not be at the pains to try. Go through a congregation of a thousand men, and how few of them shall you meet with, that ever bestowed one hour in all their lives in a close examination of their title to heaven! Ask thy own conscience, Reader, when was the time, and where was the place, that ever thou solemnly tookest thy heart to task, as in the sight of God, and didst examine it by scripture, whether it be renewed

or not? whether it be holy or not? whether it be set most on God, or the creatures, on heaven or earth? And when didst thou follow on this examination till thou hadst discovered thy condition, and passed sentence on thyself accordingly? But because this is a work of so high importance and so commonly neglected, I will therefore show,—that it is possible, by trying, to come to a certainty;—what hinders men from trying and knowing their state;—then offer motives to examine;—and directions;—together with some marks out of scripture, by which you may try and certainly know, whether you are the people of God or not.

§ 4. (1) Scripture shows, that the certainty of salvation may be attained, and ought to be laboured for, when it tells us so frequently, that the saints before us have known their justification and future salvation: when it declares, that whosoever believeth in Christ shall not perish, but have everlasting life; which it would be in vain to declare, if we cannot know ourselves to be believers or not: when it makes such a wide difference between the children of God, and the children of the devil: when it bids us give diligence to make our calling and election sure; and earnestly urges us to examine, prove, know our own selves, whether we be in the faith, and whether Jesus Christ be in us, except we be reprobates: also when its precepts require us to rejoice always, to call God our Father, to live in his praises, to love Christ's appearing, to wish that he may come quickly, and to comfort ourselves with the mention of it. But who can do any of these heartily, that is not in some measure sure that he is the child of God?

§ 5. (2) Among the many hinderances which keep men from self-examination, we cannot doubt but Satan will do his part. If all the power he hath, or all the means and instruments he can employ, can do it, he will be sure above all duties to keep you from this. He is loth the godly should have the joy, assurance, and advantage against corruption, which the faithful performance of self-examination would pro-

cure them. As for the ungodly, he knows if they should once earnestly examine, they would find out his deceits and their own danger, and so be very likely to escape him. How could he get so many millions to hell willingly, if they knew they were going thither? And how could they avoid knowing it, if they did but thoroughly try: having such a clear light and sure rule in the scripture to discover it? If the snare be not hid, the bird will escape it. Satan knows how to angle for souls, better than to show them the hook and line, or fright them away with a noise, or with his own appearance. Therefore he labours to keep them from a searching ministry; or to keep the minister from helping them to search; or to take off the edge of the word, that it may not pierce and divide; or to turn away their thoughts; or to possess them with prejudice. Satan knows when the minister has provided a searching sermon, fitted to the state and necessity of a hearer; and therefore he will keep them away that day, if it be possible; or cast him into a sleep; or steal away the word by the cares and talk of the world; or some way prevent its operation.

§ 6. Another great hinderance to self-examination arises from wicked men. Their examples; their merry company and discourse; their continually insisting on worldly concerns; their raillery and scoffs at godly persons; also their persuasions, allurements, and threats; are each of them exceeding great temptations to security. God doth scarce ever open the eyes of a poor sinner to see that his way is wrong, but presently there is a multitude of Satan's apostles ready to deceive and settle him again in the quiet possession of his former master. "What!" say they, "do you make a doubt of your salvation, who have lived so well, and done nobody any harm? God is merciful; and if such as you shall not be saved, God help a great many! What do you think of all your forefathers? And what will become of all your friends and neighbours that live as you do? Will they all be damned? Come, come, if you hearken

to these preachers, they will drive you out of your wits. Are not all men sinners? And did not Christ die to save sinners? never trouble your head with these thoughts, and you shall do well." O how many thousands have such charms kept asleep in deceit and security, till death and hell have awakened them! The Lord calls to the sinner, and tells him, The gate is strait, the way is narrow, and few find it: Try and examine, give diligence to make sure. The world cries, Never doubt, never trouble yourselves with these thoughts. In this strait, Sinner, consider, it is Christ, and not your forefathers, or neighbours, or friends, that must judge you at last; and if Christ condemn you, these cannot save you: therefore common reason may tell you, that it is not from the words of ignorant men, but from the word of God, you must fetch your hopes of salvation. When Ahab would inquire among the multitude of flattering prophets, it was his death. They can flatter men into the snare, but they cannot tell how to bring them out. *Let no man deceive you with vain words; for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience: be not therefore partakers with them.*(c)

§ 7. But the greatest hinderances are in men's own hearts.—Some are so ignorant, that they know not what self-examination is, nor what a minister means, when he persuadeth them to try themselves: or they know not that there is any necessity for it; but think every man is bound to believe that his sins are pardoned, whether it be true or false, and that is a great fault to make any question of it: or they do not think the assurance can be attained: or that there is any great difference between one man and another, but that we are all Christians, and therefore need not trouble ourselves any further; or at least they know not wherein the difference lies. they have as gross an idea of regeneration as Nicodemus had.—Some will not believe that God will ever make such

a difference betwixt men in the life to come, and therefore will not search themselves whether they differ here.—Some are so stupified, say what we can to them, that they lay it not to heart, but give us the hearing, and there is the end.—Some are so possessed with self-love and pride, that they will not so much as suspect that they are in any danger. Like a proud tradesman, who scorns the prudent advice of casting up his books; as fond parents will not believe or hear any evil of their children.—Some are so guilty, that they dare not try; and yet they dare venture on a more dreadful trial.—Some are so in love with sin, and so dislike the way of God, that they dare not try their ways, lest they be forced from the course they love, to that which they loathe.—Some are so resolved never to change their present state, that they neglect examination as a useless thing. Before they will seek a new way when they have lived so long, and gone so far, they will put their eternal state to the venture, come of it what will. Many men are so busy in the world, that they cannot set themselves to the trying their title to heaven. Others are so clogged with slothfulness of spirit, that they will not be at the pains of an hour's examination of their own hearts.—But the most common and dangerous impediment is that false faith and hope, commonly called presumption, which bears up the hearts of the greatest part of the world, and so keeps them from suspecting their danger.

§ 8. And if a man should break through all these hinderances, and set upon the duty of self-examination, yet assurance is not presently attained.—Too many deceive themselves in their inquiries after it, through one or other of the following causes: There is such confusion and darkness in the soul of man, especially of an unregenerate man, that he can scarcely tell what he doeth, or what is in him. As in a house, where nothing is in its proper place, it will be difficult to find what is wanted; so it is in the heart, where all things are in disorder. Most men

accustom themselves to be strangers at home, and too little observe the temper and motions of their own hearts.—Many are resolved what to judge before they try; like a bribed judge, who examines as if he would judge uprightly, when he is previously resolved which way the cause shall go.—Men are partial in their own cause; ready to think their great sins small, and their small sins none; their gifts of nature to be the work of grace, and to say, All these have I kept from my youth; I am rich; and increased in goods, and have need of nothing.—Most men search but by the halves. If it will not easily and quickly be done, they are discouraged, and leave off. They try themselves by false marks and rules; not knowing wherein the truth of Christianity doth consist, some looking beyond, and some short of, the scripture standard. And frequently they miscarry in this work, by attempting it in their own strength. As some expect the Spirit should do it without them, so others attempt it themselves without seeking or expecting the help of the Spirit. Both these will certainly miscarry in their assurance.

§ 9. Some other hinderances keep even true Christians from comfortable certainty. As for instance:—The weakness of grace. Small things are hardly discerned. Most Christians content themselves with a small measure of grace, and do not follow on to spiritual strength and manhood. The chief remedy for such would be, to follow on their duty, till their grace be increased. Wait upon God in the use of his prescribed means, and he will undoubtedly bless you with increase. O! that Christians would bestow most of that time to getting more grace, which they bestow in anxious doubtings whether they have any or none! and lay out those serious affections in praying for more grace, which they bestow in fruitless complaints! I beseech thee, Christian, take this advice as from God; and then, when thou believest strongly, and lovest fervently, thou canst no more doubt of thy faith and love, than a man that is very hot can doubt

of his warmth, or a man that is strong and lusty can doubt of his being alive. Christians hinder their own comfort by looking more at signs, which tell them what they are, than at precepts, which tell them what they should do. As if their present case must needs be their everlasting case; and if they be now unpardoned, there were no remedy. Were he not mad, that would lie weeping because he is not pardoned, when his prince stands by all the while offering him a pardon, and persuading him to accept of it?—Justifying faith, Christian, is not thy persuasion of God's special love to thee, but thy accepting Christ to make thee lovely. It is far better to accept Christ as offered, than spend so much time in doubting whether we have Christ or not.—Another cause of distress to Christians is, their mistaking assurance for the joy that sometimes accompanies it. As if a child should take himself for a son no longer than while he sees the smiles of his father's face, or hears the comfortable expressions of his mouth; and as if the father ceased to be a father, whenever he ceased those smiles and speeches.—The trouble of souls is also increased by their not knowing the ordinary way of God's conveying comfort. They think they have nothing to do but wait when God will bestow it. But they must know, that the matter of their comfort is in the promises, and thence they must fetch it as often as they expect it, by daily and diligently meditating upon the promises: and in this way they may expect the Spirit will communicate comfort to their souls. The joy of the promises, and the joy of the Holy Ghost, are one.—Add to this, their expecting a greater measure of assurance than God usually bestows. As long as they have any doubting, they think they have no assurance. They consider not that there are many degrees of certainty. While they are here, they shall know but in part.—And also, their deriving their comfort at first from insufficient grounds. This may be the case of a gracious soul who hath better grounds, but doth not

see them. As an infant hath life before he knoweth it, and many misapprehensions of himself and other things, yet it will not follow that he hath no life. So when Christians find a flaw in their first comforts, they are not to judge it a flaw in their safety. Many continue under doubting, through the exceeding weakness of their natural parts. Many honest hearts have weak heads, and know not how to perform the work of self-trial. They will acknowledge the premises, and yet deny the apparent conclusion. If God do not some other way supply the defect of their reason, I see not how they should have clear and settled peace. One great and too common cause of distress is, the secret maintaining some known sin.—This abates the degree of our graces. It obscureth that which it destroyeth not; for it beareth such sway, that grace is not in action, nor seems to stir, nor is scarce heard speak for the noise of this corruption. It puts out, or dimeth, the eye of the soul, and stupifies it, that it can neither see nor feel its own condition. But especially it provokes God to withdraw himself, his comforts, and the assistance of his Spirit, without which we may search long enough before we have assurance. God hath made a separation between sin and peace. As long as thou dost cherish thy pride, thy love of the world, the desires of the flesh, or any unchristian practice, thou expectest comfort in vain. If a man setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a minister, or to God, to inquire for comfort, instead of comforting him, *God will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols.*(d)—Another very great and common cause of the want of comfort is, when grace is not kept in constant and lively exercise. The way of painful duty, is the way of fullest comfort.—Peace and comfort are Christ's great encouragements to faithfulness and obedience; and therefore, though our obedience does not merit them, yet they usually

(d) Ezek. xiv. 3—9.

rise and fall with our diligence in duty. As prayer must have faith and fervency to procure its success, besides the blood and intercession of Christ, so must all other parts of our obedience. If thou growest seldom, and customary, and cold in duty, especially in thy secret prayers to God, and yet findest no abatement in thy joys, I cannot but fear thy joys are either carnal or diabolical. Besides, grace is never apparent and sensible to the soul, but while it is in action; therefore want of action must cause want of assurance. And the action of the soul upon such excellent objects naturally bringeth consolation with it. The very act of loving God in Christ is inexpressibly sweet.—The soul that is best furnished with grace, when it is not in action, is like a lute well stringed and tuned, which while it lieth still maketh no more music than a common piece of wood; but when it is handled by a skilful musician, the melody is delightful. Some degree of comfort follows every good action, as heat accompanies fire, and as beams and influence issue from the sun. A man that is cold should labour till heat be excited; so he that wants assurance, must not stand still, but exercise his graces, till his doubts vanish.—The want of consolation in the soul is also very commonly owing to bodily melancholy. It is no more wonder for a conscientious man, under melancholy, to doubt, and fear, and despair, than for a sick man to groan, or a child to cry when it is chastised. Without the physician in this case, the labours of the divine are usually in vain. You may silence, but you cannot comfort them. You may make them confess they have some grace, and yet cannot bring them to the comfortable conclusion. All the good thoughts of their state, which you can possibly help them to, are seldom above a day or two old. They cry out of sin, and the wrath of God, when the chief cause is in their bodily distemper.

§ 10. (3) As for motives to persuade to the duty of self-examination, I entreat you to consider the following.—To be deceived about your title to heaven is very easy. Many are now in hell, that never sus-

pected any falsehood in their hearts, that excelled in worldly wisdom, that lived in the clear light of the gospel, and even preached against the negligence of others. To be mistaken in this great point is also very common. It is the case of most in the world. In the old world, and in Sodom, we find none that were in any fear of judgment. Almost all men among us verily look to be saved: yet Christ tells us, *there be few that find the strait gate, and narrow way, which leadeth unto life.*^(e) And if such multitudes are deceived, should we not search the more diligently, lest we should be deceived as well as they?—Nothing is more dangerous than to be thus mistaken. If the godly judge their state worse than it is, the consequences of this mistake will be sorrowful: but the mischief flowing from the mistake of the ungodly is unspeakable. It will exceedingly confirm them in the service of Satan. It will render ineffectual the means that should do them good. It will keep a man from compassionating his own soul. It is a case of the greatest moment, where everlasting salvation or damnation is to be determined. And if you mistake till death, you are undone for ever. Seeing then the danger is so great, what wise man would not follow the search of his heart both day and night, till he were assured of his safety?—Consider how small the labour of this duty is, in comparison of that sorrow which followeth its neglect. You can endure to toil and sweat from year to year, to prevent poverty; and why not spend a little time in self-examination, to prevent eternal misery?—By neglecting this duty, you can scarce do Satan a greater pleasure, nor yourselves a greater injury. It is the grand design of the devil, in all his temptations to deceive you, and keep you ignorant of your danger, till you feel the everlasting flames! And will you join with him to deceive yourself? If you do this for him, you do the greatest part of his work. And hath he deserved so well of

(e) Matt. vii. 14.

you, that you should assist him in such a design as your damnation?—The time is nigh when God will search you. If it be but in this life by affliction, it will make you wish that you had tried and judged yourselves, that you might have escaped the judgment of God. It was a terrible voice to Adam, Where art thou? Hast thou eaten of the tree? And to Cain, Where is thy brother? Men *consider not in their hearts, that I, saith the Lord, remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.*(f)—Consider also, what would be the sweet effects of this self-examination.—If thou be upright and godly, it will lead thee straight towards assurance of God's love; if thou be not, though it will trouble thee at the present, yet it will tend to thy happiness, and at length lead thee to the assurance of that happiness. Is it not a desirable thing to know what shall befall us hereafter? especially what shall befall our souls? and what place and state we must be in for ever? And as the very knowledge itself is desirable, how much greater will the comfort be of that certainty of salvation! What sweet thoughts wilt thou have of God! All that greatness and justice, which is the terror of others, will be thy joy. How sweet may be thy thoughts of Christ, and the blood he hath shed, and the benefits he hath procured! How welcome will the word of God be to thee, and how beautiful the very feet of those that bring it! How sweet will be the promises, when thou art sure they are thine own! The very threatenings will occasion thy comfort, to remember that thou hast escaped them. What boldness and comfort mayest thou then have in prayer, when thou canst say, *Our Father*, in full assurance! It will make the Lord's supper a refreshing feast to thy soul. It will multiply the sweetness of every common mercy. How comfortably mayest thou then undergo all afflictions! How will it sweeten thy fore-thoughts of death and judgment, of heaven and

(f) Hos. vii. 2.

hell! How lively will it make thee in the work of the Lord, and how profitable to all around thee! What vigour will it infuse into all thy graces and affections, kindle thy repentance, inflame thy love, quicken thy desires, and confirm thy faith; be a fountain of continual rejoicing; overflow thy heart with thankfulness, raise thee high in the delightful work of praise, help thee to be heavenly-minded, and render thee persevering in all! All these sweet effects of assurance would make thy life a heaven upon earth.

§ 11. Though I am certain these motives have weight of reason in them; yet I am zealous, Reader, lest thou lay aside the book, as if you had done, and never set yourself to the practice of the duty. The case in hand is of the greatest moment, whether thou shalt everlastingly live in heaven or hell. I here request thee, in behalf of thy soul, nay, I charge thee, in the name of the Lord, that thou defer no longer, but take thy heart to task in good earnest, and think with thyself, "Is it so easy, so common, and so dangerous, to be mistaken? Are there so many wrong ways? Is the heart so deceitful? Why then do I not search into every corner, till I know my state? Must I so shortly undergo the trial at the bar of Christ? and do I not presently try myself! What case were I in, if I should then miscarry! May I know by a little diligent inquiry now; and do I stick at the labour?"—But perhaps thou wilt say, "I know not how to do it." In that I am now to give thee directions; but, alas! it will be in vain, if thou art not resolved to practise them. Wilt thou, therefore, before thou goest any further, here promise before the Lord, to set thyself upon the speedy performance of the duty, according to the directions I shall lay down from the word of God. I demand nothing unreasonable or impossible. It is but to bestow a few hours, to know what shall become of thee for ever. If a neighbour or a friend, desire but an hour's time of thee in conversation, or business, or any thing in which thou mayest be of

service, surely thou wouldest not deny it; how much less shouldest thou deny this to thyself in so great an affair! I pray thee to take from me this request, as if, in the name of Christ, I presented it to thee on my knees; and I will betake me on my knees to Christ again; to beg that he will persuade thy heart to the duty.

§ 12. (4) The directions how to examine thyself are such as these:—Empty thy mind of all other cares and thoughts, that they may not distract or divide thy mind. This work will be enough at once, without joining others with it. Then fall down before God in hearty prayer, desiring the assistance of his Spirit, to discover to thee the plain truth of thy condition, and to enlighten thee in the whole progress of this work. Make choice of the most convenient time and place. Let the place be the most private; and the time, when you have nothing to interrupt you; and, if possible, let it be the present time. Have in readiness, either in memory or writing, some scriptures, containing the descriptions of the saints, and the gospel terms of salvation; and convince thyself thoroughly of their infallible truth. Proceed then to put the question to thyself. Let it not be, whether there be any good in thee at all? nor, whether thou hast such or such a degree and measure of grace? but, whether such or such a saving grace be in thee in sincerity, or not?—If thy heart draw back from the work, force it on. Lay thy command upon it. Let reason interpose, and use its authority. Yea, lay the command of God upon it, and charge it to obey upon pain of his displeasure. Let conscience also do its office, till thy heart be excited to the work. Nor let thy heart trifle away the time, when it should be diligently at the work. Do as the psalmist, My spirit made diligent search. He that can prevail with his own heart, shall also prevail with God.—If after all thy pains, thou art not resolved, then seek out for help.—Go to one that is godly, experienced, able, and

faithful, and tell him thy case, and desire his best advice. Use the judgment of such a one, as that of a physician for thy body: though this can afford thee no full certainty, yet it may be a great help to stay and direct thee. But do not make it a pretence to put off thy own self-examination. Only use it as one of the last remedies, when thy own endeavours will not serve.—When thou hast discovered thy true state, pass sentence on thyself accordingly; either that thou art a true Christian, or that thou art not. Pass not this sentence rashly, nor with self-flattery, nor with melancholy terrors; but deliberately, truly, and according to thy conscience, convinced by scripture and reason. Labour to get thy heart affected with its condition, according to the sentence passed on it. If graceless, think of thy misery. If renewed and sanctified, think what a blessed state the Lord hath brought thee into. Pursue these thoughts till they have left their impression on thy heart. Write this sentence, at least in thy memory: “At such a time, upon thorough examination, I found my state to be thus or thus.” Such a record will be very useful to thee hereafter. Trust not to this one discovery, so as to try no more; nor let it hinder thee in the daily search of thy ways; neither be discouraged, if the trial must be often repeated. Especially take heed, if unregenerate, not to conclude of thy future state by the present. Don’t say, “because I am ungodly, I shall die so; because I am a hypocrite, I shall continue so.” Do not despair. Nothing but thy unwillingness can keep thee from Christ, though thou hast hitherto abused him, and dissembled with him.

§ 13. (5) Now let me add some marks by which you may try your title to the saint’s rest. I will only mention these two,—taking God for thy chief good—and heartily accepting Christ for thy only Saviour and Lord.

§ 14. Every soul that hath a title to this rest, doth place his chief happiness in God. This rest con-

sisteth in the full and glorious enjoyment of God. He that maketh not God his chief good and ultimate end, is in heart a pagan and a vile idolater. Let me ask then, Dost thou truly account it thy chief happiness to enjoy the Lord in glory, or dost thou not? Canst thou say, The Lord is my portion? whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee? If thou be an heir of rest, it is thus with thee. Though the flesh will be pleading for its own delights, and the world will be creeping into thine affections; yet in thine ordinary, settled, prevailing judgment and affections, thou preferrest God before all things in the world.—Thou makest him the very end of thy desires and endeavours. The very reason why thou hearest, and prayest, and desirest to live on earth, is chiefly this, that thou mayest seek the Lord, and make sure of thy rest. Though thou dost not seek it so zealously as thou shouldst; yet it hath the chief of thy desires and endeavours, so that nothing else is desired or preferred before it. Thou wilt think no labour or suffering too great to obtain it. And though the flesh may sometimes shrink, yet thou art resolved and contented to go through all. Thy esteem for it will also be so high, and thy affection to it so great, that thou wouldest not exchange thy title to it, and hopes of it, for any worldly good whatsoever. If God should set before thee an eternity of earthly pleasures on one hand, and the saint's rest on the other, and bid thee take thy choice; thou wouldest refuse the world, and choose this rest. But if thou art yet unsanctified, then thou dost in thy heart prefer thy worldly happiness before God; and though thy tongue may say, that God is thy chief good, yet thy heart doth not so esteem him. For the world is the chief end of thy desires and endeavours. Thy very heart is set upon it. Thy greatest care and labour is to maintain thy credit, or fleshly delights. But the life to come hath little of thy care or labour. Thou didst never perceive so much excellency in that unseen glory of

another world, as to draw thy heart after it, and set thee a labouring heartily for it. The little pains thou bestowest that way, is but in the second place. God hath but the world's leavings, only that time and labour which thou canst spare from the world, or those few, cold, and careless thoughts, which follow thy constant, earnest, and delightful thoughts of earthly things. Neither wouldest thou do any thing at all for heaven, if thou knewest how to keep the world. But lest thou shouldest be turned into hell, when thou canst keep the world no longer, therefore thou wilt do something. For the same reason, thou thinkest the way of God too strict, and wilt not be persuaded to the constant labour of walking according to the gospel rule; and when it comes to the trial, that thou must forsake Christ, or thy worldly happiness, then thou wilt venture heaven rather than earth, and so wilfully deny thy obedience to God. And certainly if God would but give thee leave to live in health and wealth for ever on earth, thou wouldest think it a better state than rest. Let them seek for heaven that would, thou wouldest think this thy chief happiness. This is thy case, if thou art yet an unregenerate person, and hast no title to the saint's rest.

§ 15. And as thou takest God for thy chief good, so thou dost heartily accept of Christ for thy only Saviour and Lord, to bring thee to this rest. The former mark was the sum of the first and great command of the law, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart." The second mark is the sum of the command of the gospel, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." And the performance of these two is the whole of godliness and Christianity. This mark is but the definition of faith. Dost thou heartily consent that Christ alone shall be thy Saviour? and no farther trust to thy duties and works, than as means appointed in subordination to him? and looking at them as not in the least measure able to satisfy the curse of the law, or as a legal

righteousness, or any part of it; but consent to trust thy salvation on the redemption made by Christ? Art thou also content to take him for thy only Lord and King, to govern and guide thee by his laws and Spirit; and to obey him, even when he commandeth the hardest duties, and those which most cross the desires of the flesh? Is it thy sorrow when thou breakest thy resolution herein? and thy joy when thou keepest close in obedience to him? Wouldest thou not change thy Lord and Master for all the world? Thus is it with every true Christian. But if thou be a hypocrite, it is far otherwise. Thou mayest call Christ thy Lord and thy Saviour: but thou never foundest thyself so lost without him, as to drive thee to seek him, and trust him, and lay thy salvation on him alone. At least thou didst never heartily consent that he should govern thee as thy Lord, nor resign up thy soul and life to be ruled by him, nor take his word for the law of thy thoughts and actions. It is likely thou art content to be saved from hell by Christ when thou diest: but in the mean time he shall command thee no farther than will stand with thy credit, or pleasure, or other worldly ends. And if he would give thee leave, thou hadst far rather live after the world and flesh, than after the word and Spirit. And though thou mayest now and then have a motion or purpose of the contrary; yet this that I have mentioned is the ordinary desire and choice of thy heart. Thou art therefore no true believer in Christ; for though thou confess him in words, yet in works thou dost deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. This is the case of those that shall be shut out of the saint's rest.

§ 16. Observe, it is the consent of your hearts, or wills, which I especially lay down to be inquired after. I do not ask, whether thou be assured of salvation? nor whether thou canst believe that thy sins are pardoned, and that thou art beloved of God in Christ? These are no parts of justifying faith, but

excellent fruits of it, and they that receive them are comforted by them; but perhaps thou mayest never receive them while thou livest, and yet be a true heir of rest. Do not say then, "I cannot believe that my sins are pardoned, or that I am in God's favour: and therefore I am no true believer." This is a most mistaken conclusion.—The question is, whether thou dost heartily accept of Christ, that thou mayest be pardoned, reconciled to God, and so saved? Dost thou consent that he shall be thy Lord who hath bought thee, and that he shall bring thee to heaven in his own way? This is justifying, saving faith, and the mark by which thou must try thyself. Yet still observe, that all this consent must be hearty and real, not feigned or with reservations. It is not saying, as that dissembling son, "I go, sir;" and went not. If any have more of the government of thee than Christ, thou art not his disciple. I am sure these two marks are such as every Christian hath, and none but sincere Christians. O that the Lord would now persuade thee to the close performance of this self-trial; that thou mayest not tremble with horror of soul, when the Judge of all the world shall try thee; but be so able to prove thy title to rest, that the prospect and approach of death and judgment may raise thy spirits, and fill thee with joy.

§. 17. On the whole, as ever Christians would have comforts that will not deceive them, let them make it the great labour of their lives to grow in grace, to strengthen and advance the interest of Christ in their souls, and to weaken and subdue the interest of the flesh. Deceive not yourselves with a persuasion that Christ hath done all, and left you nothing to do. To overcome the world, the flesh, and the devil; and in order to that, to stand always armed upon our watch, and valiantly and patiently to fight it out; is of great importance to our assurance and salvation. Indeed it is so great a part of our baptismal vow, that he who performeth it

no
possibly

not, is no more than a nominal Christian. Not to every one that *presumptuously believeth*, but to him that *overcometh*, will Christ give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it: he shall eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God, and shall not be hurt of the second death. Christ will confess his name before his Father, and before his angels, and make him a pillar in the temple of God, and he shall go no more out; and will write upon him the name of his God, and the name of the city of his God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from his God, and will write upon him his new name. Yea, he will grant to him to sit with him on his throne, even as he also overcame, and is set down with his Father on his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.(g)

(g) Rev. ii. 7, 11, 17.—iii. 5, 12, 21, 22.

CHAP. IX.

The duty of the People of God to excite others to seek this Rest.

§ 1. The author laments that Christians do so little to help others to obtain the saint's rest. § 2 (I.) Shows the nature of this duty; particularly, § 3. (1) In having our hearts affected with the misery of our brethren's souls; § 4, 6. (2) In taking all opportunities to instruct them in the way of salvation; § 7. (3) In promoting their profit by public ordinances. § 8. (II.) He assigns various reasons why this duty is so much neglected, § 9. and answers some objections against it: § 10, 13. Then (III.) urges to the discharge of it, by several considerations: § 14. Addressed to such as have knowledge, learning, and utterance; § 15. Those that are acquainted with sinners; § 16. Physicians that attend dying men; § 17. Persons of wealth and power; § 18. Ministers; § 19. And those that are entrusted with the care of children or servants. § 20. The chapter concludes with an earnest request to Christian parents to be faithful to their trust.

§ 1. HATH God set before us such a glorious prize as the saint's rest, and made us capable of such inconceivable happiness? Why then do not all the children of this kingdom exert themselves more to help others to the enjoyment of it? Alas, how little are poor souls about us beholden to most of us! We see the glory of the kingdom, and they do not: we see the misery of those that are out of it, and they do not: we see some wandering quite out of the way, and know, if they hold on, they can never come there: and they themselves discern it not. And yet we will not seriously show them their danger and error, and help to bring them into the way, that they may live. Alas, how few Christians are there to be found; that set themselves with all their might to save souls! No thank to us, if heaven be not empty, and if the souls of our brethren perish not for ever. Considering how important this duty is, to the glory of God, and the happiness of men, I will show,—how it is to be per-

formed,—why it is so much neglected, and then offer some considerations to persuade to it.

§ 2. (I.) The duty of exciting and helping others to obtain the saint's rest, doth not mean, that every man should turn a public preacher, or that any should go beyond the bounds of their particular callings; much less does it consist in promoting a party spirit; and least of all in speaking against men's faults behind their backs, and be silent before their faces. This duty is of another nature, and consists of the following things;—in having our hearts affected with the misery of our brethren's souls,—in taking all opportunities to instruct them in the way of salvation,—and in promoting their profit by public ordinances.

§ 3. (1) Our hearts must be affected with the misery of our brethren's souls. We must be compassionate towards them, and yearn after their recovery and salvation. If we earnestly longed after their conversion, and our hearts were solicitous to do them good, it would set us on work, and God would usually bless it.

§ 4. (2) We must take all opportunities we possibly can, to instruct them how to attain salvation. If the person be ignorant, labour to make him understand the chief happiness of man; how far he was once possessed of it; the covenant God then made with him; how he broke it; what penalty he incurred, and what misery he brought himself into; teach him his need of a Redeemer; how Christ did mercifully interpose, and bear the penalty; what the new covenant is; how men are drawn to Christ, and what are the riches and privileges which believers have in him. If he is not moved by these things, then show him the excellency of the glory he neglects; the extremity and eternity of the torments of the damned; the justice of enduring them, for wilfully refusing grace; the certainty, nearness, and terrors, of death and judgment; the vanity of all things below; the sinfulness of sin; the preciousness of Christ; the necessity of regeneration, faith, and

holiness; and the true nature of them. If, after all, you find him entertaining false hopes, then urge him to examine his state; show him the necessity of doing so; help him in it; nor leave him till you have convinced him of his misery and remedy. Show him how vain and destructive it is, to join Christ and his duties to compose his justifying righteousness. Yet be sure to draw him to the use of all means; such as hearing and reading the word, calling upon God and associating with the godly: persuade him to forsake sin, avoid all temptations to sin, especially evil companions, and to wait patiently on God in the use of means, as the way in which God will be found.

§ 5. But because the manner of performing this work is of great moment, observe therefore these rules.—Enter upon it with right intentions. Aim at the glory of God in the person's salvation. Do it not to get a name, or esteem to thyself, or to bring men to depend upon thee, or to get thee followers; but in obedience to Christ in imitation of him, and tender love to men's souls. Do not as those who labour to reform their children or servants from such things as are against their own profit or humour, but never seek to save their souls in the way which God hath appointed. Do it speedily. As you would not have them delay their return, don't you delay to seek their return. While you are purposing to teach and help him, the man goes deeper in debt; wrath is heaping up; sin taking root; custom fastens him; temptations to sin multiply; conscience grows seared; the heart hardened; the devil rules; Christ is shut out; the Spirit is resisted; God is daily dishonoured; his law violated; he is without a servant, and that service from him, which he should have; time runs on; death and judgment are at the door: and what if the man die, and drop into hell, while you are purposing to prevent it? If in the case of his bodily distress you must not say to him, *Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee*;(h)

how much less may you delay the succour of his soul! that physician is no better than a murderer, who negligently delayeth till his patient be dead or past cure. Lay by excuses then, and all lesser business, and *exhort one another daily, while it is called to-day*; (i) *lest any be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin*. Let your exhortation proceed from compassion and love. To jeer and scoff, to rail and vilify, is not a likely way to reform men, or convert them to God. Go to poor sinners with tears in your eyes, that they may see you believe them to be miserable, and that you unfeignedly pity their case. Deal with them with earnest humble entreaties. Let them perceive it is the desire of your hearts to do them good: that you have no other end but their everlasting happiness; and that it is your sense of their danger, and your love to their souls, that forceth you to speak; even because you know the terrors of the Lord, and for fear you should see them in eternal torments. Say to them, "Friend, you know I seek no advantage of my own: the method to please you and keep your friendship, were to sooth you in your way, or let you alone; but love will not suffer me to see you perish, and be silent. I seek nothing at your hands, but that which is necessary to your own happiness. It is yourself that will have the gain and comfort, if you come to Christ." If we were thus to go to every ignorant and wicked neighbour, what blessed fruit should we quickly see!—Do it with all possible plainness and faithfulness. Do not make their sins less than they are, nor encourage them in a false hope. If you see the case dangerous, speak plainly; "Neighbour, I am afraid God hath not yet renewed your soul; I doubt you are not yet recovered from the power of Satan to God; I doubt you have not chosen Christ above all, nor unfeignedly taken him for your sovereign Lord. If you had, surely you durst not so easily disobey him, nor neglect his worship in your family, and in public; you could not

(i) Heb. iii. 13.

so eagerly follow the world, and talk of nothing but the things of the world. If you were in Christ, you would be a new creature: old things would be passed away, and all things would become new: you would have new thoughts, new talk, new company, new endeavours, and a new conversation. Certainly, without these you can never be saved: you may think otherwise, and hope otherwise as long as you will, but your hopes will all deceive you, and perish with you. Thus must you deal faithfully with men, if ever you intend to do them good. It is not in curing men's souls, as in curing their bodies, where they must not know their danger, lest it hinder the cure. They are here agents in their own cure; and if they know not their misery, they will never bewail it, nor know their need of a Saviour. Do it also seriously, zealously, and effectually. Labour to make men know, that heaven and hell are not matters to be played with, or passed over with a few careless thoughts. "It is most certain that one of these days thou shalt be in everlasting joy or torment: and doth it not awaken thee? Are there so few that find the way of life? so many that go the way of death? Is it so hard to escape? so easy to miscarry? and yet thou do sit still, and trifle? What do you mean? The world is passing away; its pleasures, honours, and profits, are fading, and leaving you: eternity is a little before you: God is just and jealous: his threatenings are true: the great day will be terrible: time runs on: your life is uncertain: you are far behind-hand: your case is dangerous: if you die to-morrow, how unready are you! with what terror will your souls go out of your bodies! And do you yet loiter? Consider, God is all this while waiting your leisure: his patience beareth: his long-suffering forbeareth: his mercy entreateth you: Christ offereth you his blood and merits: the Spirit is persuading: conscience is accusing: Satan waits to have you. This is your time—now or never. Had you rather burn in hell than repent on earth? have devils your tormentors, than Christ

your governor? Will you renounce your part in God and glory, rather than renounce your sins? O friends, what do you think of these things? God hath made you men: do not renounce your reason, where you should chiefly use it." Alas, it is not a few dull words, between jest and earnest, between sleep and awake, that will rouse a dead hearted sinner. If a house be on fire, you will not make a cold oration on the nature and danger of fire; but will run and cry, fire! fire! To tell a man of his sins, as softly as Eli did his son; or to reprove him as gently as Jehoshaphat did Ahab, *Let not the king say so*; usually doth as much harm as good: lothness to displease men, makes us undo them.

§ 6. Yet lest you run into extremes, I advise you to do it with prudence and discretion.—Choose the fittest season. Deal not with men when they are in a passion, or where they will take it for a disgrace. When the earth is soft the plough will enter. Take a man when he is under affliction, or newly impressed under a sermon. Christian faithfulness requires us, not only to do good when it falls in our way, but to watch for opportunities.—Suit yourselves also to the quality and temper of the person. You must deal with the ingenious more by argument than persuasion. There is need of both to the ignorant. The affections of the convinced should be chiefly excited. The obstinate must be sharply reproved. The timorous must be dealt with tenderly. Love, and plainness, and seriousness, take with all; but words of terror some can scarce bear. Use also the aptest expressions. Unseemling language makes the hearers loathe the food they should live by; especially if they be men of curious ears, and carnal hearts.—Let all your reproofs and exhortations be backed with the authority of God. Let sinners be convinced that you speak not of your own head. Turn them to the very chapter and verse where their sin is condemned, and their duty commanded. The voice of man is contemptible, but the voice of God is awful and terrible. They may reject your words, that dare not

reject the words of the Almighty.—Be frequent with men in this duty of exhortation. If we are always to pray, and not to faint, because God will have us importunate with himself; the same course, no doubt, will be most prevailing with men. Therefore we are commanded to *exhort one another daily; (k) and with all-longsuffering. (l)* The fire is not always brought out of the flint at one stroke; nor men's affections kindled at the first exhortation. And if they were, yet if they be not followed, they will soon grow cold again. Follow sinners with long, loving, and earnest entreaties, and give them no rest in their sin. This is true charity, the way to save men's souls, and will afford you comfort upon review.—Strive to bring all your exhortations to an issue. If we speak the most convincing words, and all our care is over with our speech, we shall seldom prosper in our labours: but God usually blesses their labours, whose very heart is set upon the conversion of their hearers, and who are therefore inquiring after the success of their work. If you reprove a sin, cease not till the sinner promises you to leave it, and avoid the occasion of it. If you are exhorting to a duty, urge for a promise to set upon it presently. If you would draw men to Christ, leave not till you have made them confess the misery of their present unregenerate state; and the necessity of Christ; and of a change, and have promised you to fall close to the use of means. O that all Christians would take this course with all their neighbours that are enslaved to sin, and strangers to Christ!—Once more, be sure your example exhort as well as your words. Let them see you constant in all the duties you persuade them to. Let them see in your lives that superiority to the world which your lips recommend. Let them see, by your constant labours for heaven, that you indeed believe what you would have them believe. A holy and heavenly life is a continual pain to the consciences of sinners around you, and continually solicits them to change their course.

(k) Heb. iii. 13.

(l) 2 Tim. iv. 2.

§ 7. (3) Besides the duty of private admonition, you must endeavour to help men to profit by the public ordinances. In order to that,—endeavour to procure for them faithful ministers where they are wanting. *How shall they hear without a preacher?* (m) Improve your interest and diligence to this end, till you prevail. Extend your purses to the utmost. How many souls may be saved by the ministry you have procured! It is a higher and nobler charity than relieving their bodies. What abundance of good might great men do, if they would support, in academical education, such youth as they have first carefully chosen for their integrity and piety, till they should be fit for the ministry!—And when a faithful ministry is obtained, help poor souls to receive the fruit of it. Draw them constantly to attend it. Remind them often what they have heard; and if it be possible, let them hear it repeated in their families, or elsewhere. Promote their frequent meeting together, besides publicly in the congregation; not as a separate church, but as a part of the church, more diligent than the rest in redeeming time, and helping the souls of each other heaven-ward.—Labour also to keep the ordinances and ministry in esteem. No man will be much wrought on by that which he despiseth. An apostle says, *We beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you; and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake.* (n)

§ 8. (II.) Let us now a little inquire, what may be the causes of the gross neglect of this duty; that the hinderances being discovered, may the more easily be overcome.—One hinderance is, men's own sin and guilt. They have not themselves been ravished with heavenly delights; how then should they draw others so earnestly to seek them? They have not felt their own lost condition, nor their need of Christ, nor the renewing work of the Spirit; how then can

(m) Rom. x. 14.

(n) 1 Thess. v. 12, 13.

they discover these to others? They are guilty of the sins they should reprove, and this makes them ashamed to reprove. Another is, a secret infidelity prevailing in men's hearts. Did we verily believe, that all the unregenerate and unholy shall be eternally tormented, how could we hold our tongues, or avoid bursting into tears, when we look them in the face, especially when they are our near and dear friends? Thus doth secret unbelief consume the vigour of each grace and duty. Oh Christians, if you did verily believe that your ungodly neighbours, wife, husband, or child, should certainly lie for ever in hell, except they be thoroughly changed before death shall snatch them away, would not this make you address them day and night till they were persuaded? Were it not for this cursed unbelief, our own and our neighbour's souls would gain more by us than they do.—These attempts are also much hindered by our want of charity and compassion for men's souls. We look on miserable souls, and pass by, as the Priest and Levite by the wounded man. What though the sinner, wounded by sin, and captivated by Satan, do not desire thy help himself; yet his misery cries aloud. If God had not heard the cry of our miseries, before he heard the cry of our prayers, and been moved by his own pity, before he was moved by our importunity, we might long have continued the slaves of Satan. You will pray to God for them to open their eyes, and turn their hearts; and why not endeavour their conversion, if you desire it? And if you do not desire it, why do you ask it? Why do you not pray them to consider and return, as well as pray to God to convert and turn them? If you should see your neighbour fallen into a pit, and should pray to God to help him out, but neither put forth your hand to help him, nor once direct him to help himself, would not any man censure you for your cruelty and hypocrisy? It is as true of the soul as the body. If any man seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? or what love hath he to his

brother's soul?—We are also hindered by a base man-pleasing disposition. We are so desirous to keep in credit and favour with men, that it makes us most unconscionably neglect our own duty. He is a foolish and unfaithful physician, that will let a sick man die for fear of troubling him. If our friends are distracted, we please them in nothing that tends to their hurt. And yet when they are besides themselves in point of salvation, and in their madness posting on to damnation, we will not stop them, for fear of displeasing them. How can we be Christians, that love the praise of men more than the praise of God? For if we seek to please men, we shall not be the servants of Christ.—It is common to be hindered by sinful bashfulness. When we should shame men out of their sins, we are ourselves ashamed of our duties. May not these sinners condemn us when they blush not to swear, be drunk, or neglect the worship of God; and we blush to tell them of it, and persuade them from it? Bashfulness is unseemly in cases of necessity. It is not a work to be ashamed of, to obey God in persuading men from their sins to Christ. Reader, hath not thy conscience told thee of thy duty many a time, and put thee on to speak to poor sinners; and yet thou hast been ashamed to open thy mouth, and so let them alone to sink or swim? O read and tremble: *Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and my word, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.*(o) An idle and impatient spirit hindereth us. It is an ungrateful work, and sometimes makes men our enemies. Besides, it seldom succeeds at the first, except it be followed on. You must be long teaching the ignorant, and persuading the obstinate. We consider not what patience God used towards us, when we were in our sins. Woe to us if God had been as impatient with us as we are with others. Another hinderance is self-seeking;

—“All seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's,” (*p*) and their brethren's.—With many, pride is a great impediment. If it were to speak with a great man, and it would not displease him, they would do it. But to go among the poor, and take pains with them in their cottages; where is the person that will do it! Many will rejoice in being instrumental to convert a gentleman, (and they have good reason;) but overlook the multitude, as if the souls of all were not alike to God. Alas! these men little consider how low Christ stooped to us! Few rich, and noble, and wise, are called. It is the poor that receive the glad tidings of the gospel.—And with some their ignorance of the duty hindereth them from performing it. Either they know it not to be a duty, or at least not to be their duty. If this be thy case, Reader, I am in hope thou art now acquainted with thy duty, and will set upon it.

§ 9. Do not object to this duty, that you are unable to manage an exhortation; but either set those on the work who are more able, or faithfully and humbly use the small ability you have, and tell them as a weak man may do, what God says in his word. Decline not the duty, because it is your superior who needs advice and exhortation. Order must be dispensed with in cases of necessity. Though it be a husband, a parent, a minister, you must teach him in such a case. If parents are in want, children must relieve them. If a husband be sick, the wife must fill up his place in family affairs. If the rich are reduced to beggary, they must receive charity. If the physician be sick, somebody must look to him. So the meanest servant must admonish his master, and the child his parent, and the wife her husband, and the people their minister; so that it be done when there is real need, and with all possible humility, modesty, and meekness.—Do not say, this will make us all preachers; for every good Christian is a teacher, and hath a charge of his neighbour's soul.

Every man is a physician, when a regular physician cannot be had. and when the hurt is so small that any man may relieve it; and in the same cases, every man must be a teacher.—Do not despair of success. Cannot God give it? And must it not be by means? —Do not plead, it will only be casting pearls before swine. When you are in danger to be torn in pieces, Christ would have you forbear: but what is that to you that are in no such danger? As long as they will hear, you have encouragement to speak, and may not cast them off as contemptible swine.—Say not, “It is a friend on whom I much depend, and by telling him his sin and misery, I may lose his love, and be undone.” Is his love more to be valued than his safety? or thy own benefit by him than the salvation of his soul? or wilt thou connive at his damnation, because he is thy friend? Is that thy best requital of his friendship? Hadst thou rather he should burn in hell for ever, than thou shouldest lose his favour, or the maintenance thou hast from him?

§ 10. (III.) But that all who fear God may be excited to do their utmost to help others to this blessed rest, let me intreat you to consider the following motives. As for instance,—Not only nature, but especially grace, disposes the soul to be communicative of good. Therefore to neglect this work is a sin both against nature and grace. Would you not think him unnatural, that would suffer his children or neighbours to starve in the streets, while he has provision at hand? And is not he more unnatural that will let them eternally perish, and not open his mouth to save them? An unmerciful cruel man is a monster, to be abhorred of all. If God had bid you give them all your estates or lay down your lives to save them, you would surely have refused, when you will not bestow a little breath to save them. Is not the soul of a husband, or wife, or child, or neighbour, worth a few words? Cruelty to men’s bodies is a most damnable sin; but to their souls much more, as the soul is of greater worth than the body, and eternity than time.

Little know you what many a soul may now be feeling in hell, who died in their sins, for want of your faithful admonition.

Consider what Christ did towards the saving of souls. He thought them worth his blood; and shall we not think them worth our breath! Will you not do a little, where Christ hath done so much?—Consider what fit objects of pity ungodly people are. They are dead in trespasses and sins, have not hearts to feel their miseries, nor to pity themselves. If others do not pity them, they will have no pity: for it is the nature of their disease to make them pitiless to themselves, yea, their own most cruel destroyers.—Consider it was once thy own case. It was God's argument to the Israelites, to be kind to strangers, because themselves had been strangers in the land of Egypt. So should you pity them that are strangers to Christ, and to the hopes and comforts of the saints, because you were once strangers to them yourselves.—Consider your relation to them. It is thy neighbour, thy brother, whom thou art bound to love as thyself. He that loveth not his brother whom he seeth daily, doth not love God whom he never saw. And doth he love his brother, that will see him go to hell, and never hinder him?

§ 11. Consider what a load of guilt this neglect lays upon thy own soul. Thou art guilty of the murder and damnation of all those souls whom thou dost thus neglect; and of every sin they now commit, and of all the dishonour done to God thereby; and of all those judgments which their sins bring upon the town or country where they live.—Consider what it will be, to look upon your poor friends in eternal flames, and to think that your neglect was a great cause of it. If you should there perish with them, it would be no small aggravation of your torment. If you be in heaven, it would surely be a sad thought, were it possible that any sorrow could dwell there, to hear a multitude of poor souls cry out for ever, "O, if you would but have told me plainly of my

sin and danger, and set it home, a might have escaped all this torment, and been now in rest!" What a sad voice will this be!—Consider what a joy it will be in heaven, to meet those there, whom you have been the means to bring thither. To see their faces, and join with them for ever in the praises of God, whom you were the happy instruments of bringing to the knowledge and obedience of Jesus Christ!—Consider how many souls you may have drawn into the way of damnation, or hardened in it. We have had, in the days of our ignorance, our companions in sin, whom we incited or encouraged. And doth it not become us, to do as much to save men, as we have done to destroy them?—Consider how diligent are all the enemies of these poor souls to draw them to hell. The devil is tempting them day and night: their inward lusts are still working for their ruin: the flesh is still pleading for its delights: their old companions are increasing their dislike of holiness. And if nobody be diligent in helping them to heaven, what is like to become of them.

§ 12. Consider how deep the neglect of this duty will wound, when conscience is awakened.—When a man comes to die, conscience will ask him, "What good hast thou done in thy life-time? The saving of souls is the greatest good work: what hast thou done towards it? How many hast thou dealt faithfully with?" I have oft observed that the consciences of dying men very much wound them for this omission. For my own part, when I have been near death, my conscience hath accused me more for this than for any sin. It would bring every ignorant profane neighbour to my remembrance, to whom I never made known their danger. It would tell me, "Thou shouldest have gone to them in private, and told them plainly of their desperate danger, though it had been when thou shouldest have eaten, or slept, if thou hadst no other time." Conscience would remind me, how at such or such a time I was in company with the ignorant, or was riding by the

way with a wilful sinner, and had a fit opportunity to have dealt with him, but did not; or at least did it to little purpose. The Lord grant I may better obey conscience while I have time, that it may have less to accuse me of at death?—Consider what a seasonable time you now have for this work. There are times in which it is not safe to speak; it may cost you your liberties or your lives. Besides, your neighbours will shortly die, and so will you. Speak to them therefore while you may.---Consider, though this is a work of the greatest charity, yet every one of you may perform it; the poorest, as well as the rich. Every one hath a tongue to speak to a sinner. ---Once more, consider the happy consequences of this work where it is faithfully done. You may be instrumental in saving souls, for which Christ came down and died, and in which the angels of God rejoice. Such souls will bless you here and hereafter. God will have much glory by it. The church will be multiplied and edified by it. Your own souls will enjoy more improvement and vigour in a divine life, more peace of conscience, more rejoicing in spirit. Of all the personal mercies that I ever received, next to the love of God in Christ to my own soul, I must most joyfully bless him for the plentiful success of my endeavours upon others. O what fruits then might I have seen, if I had been more faithful? I know we need to be very jealous of our deceitful hearts in this point, lest our rejoicing should come from our pride. Naturally we would have the praise of every good work ascribed to ourselves. Yet to imitate our Father in goodness and mercy, and to rejoice in the degree of them we attain to, is the duty of every child of God. I therefore tell you my own experience, to persuade you, that if you did but know what a joyful thing it is, you would follow it night and day through the greatest discouragements.

§ 13. Up then, every man that hath a tongue, and is a servant of Christ, and do something of your

Master's work. Why hath he given you a tongue, but to speak in his service? And how can you serve him more eminently, than in saving souls? He that will pronounce you blessed at the last day, and invite you to the kingdom prepared for you, because you fed him, and clothed him, and visited him, in his poor members, will surely pronounce you blessed for so great a work as bringing souls to his kingdom. He that saith, The poor you have always with you, hath left the ungodly always with you, that you might still have matter to exercise your charity upon. If you have the hearts of Christians or of men, let them yearn toward your ignorant ungodly neighbours. Say, as the lepers of Samaria, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace. Hath God had so much mercy on you, and will you have no mercy on your poor neighbours? —But as this duty belongs to all Christians, so especially to some, according as God hath called them to it, or qualified them for it. To them therefore I will more particularly address the exhortation.

§ 14. God especially expects this duty at your hands, to whom he hath given more learning and knowledge, and endued with better utterance, than your neighbours. The strong are made to help the weak; and those that see must direct the blind. God looketh for this faithful improvement, of your parts and gifts, which, if you neglect, it were better you had never received them; for they will but aggravate your condemnation, and be as useless to your own salvation as they were to others.

§ 15. All those that are particularly acquainted with some ungodly men, and that have peculiar interest in them, God looks for this duty at your hands. Christ himself did eat and drink with publicans and sinners; but it was only to be their physician, and not their companion. Who knows but God gave you interest in them to this end, that you might be the means of their recovery? They that will not regard the words of a stranger, may regard a bro-

ther, or sister, or husband, or wife, or near friend; besides that the bond of friendship engageth you to more kindness and compassion than ordinary.

§ 16. Physicians, that are much about dying men, should in a special manner make conscience of this duty. It is their peculiar advantage, that they are at hand; that they are with men in sickness and dangers, when the ear is more open, and the heart less stubborn, than in time of health; and that men look upon their physician as a person in whose hands is their life; or at least who may do much to save them; and therefore they will the more regard his advice. You that are of this honourable profession, do not think this a work besides your calling, as if it belonged to none but ministers; except you think it besides your calling to be compassionate, or to be Christians. O help therefore to fit your patients for heaven! And whether you see they are for life or death, teach them both how to live and die, and give them some physic for their souls, as you do for their bodies. Blessed be God, that very many of the chief physicians of this age, have, by their eminent piety, vindicated their profession from the common imputation of atheism and profaneness.

§ 17. Men of wealth and authority, and that have many dependents, have excellent advantages for this duty. O what a world of good might lords and gentlemen do, if they had but hearts to improve their influence over others! Have you not all your honour and riches from God? Doth not Christ say, Unto whomsoever much is given, of him much shall be required? If you speak to your dependents for God and their souls, you may be regarded, when even a minister shall be despised. As you value the honour of God, your own comfort, and the salvation of souls, improve your influence over your tenants and neighbours: visit their houses; see whether they worship God in their families; and take all opportunities to press them to their duty. Despise them not. Remember, God is no respecter of persons.

Let men see that you excel others in piety, compassion, and diligence in God's work, as you do in the riches and honours of the world. I confess you will by this means be singular, but then you will be singular in glory; for few of the mighty and noble are called.

§ 18. As for the ministers of the gospel, it is the very work of their calling to help others to heaven.—Be sure to make it the main end of your studies and preaching. He is the able, skilful minister, that is the best skilled in the art of instructing, convincing, persuading, and consequently of winning souls; and that is the best sermon that is best in these.—When you seek not God, but yourselves, God will make you the most contemptible of men. It is true of your reputation, what Christ says of your life, He that loveth it shall lose it.—Let the vigour of your persuasions show, that you are sensible on how weighty a business you are sent. Preach with that seriousness and fervour, as men that believe their own doctrine, and that know their hearers must be prevailed with, or be damned.—Think not that all your work is in your studies and pulpit. You are shepherds, and must know every sheep, and what is their disease, and mark their strayings, and help to cure them and fetch them home. Learn of Paul, not only to teach your people publicly, but from house to house. Inquire how they grow in knowledge and holiness, and on what grounds they build their hopes of salvation, and whether they walk uprightly, and perform the duties of their several relations. See whether they worship God in their families; and teach them how to do it. Be familiar with them, that you may maintain your interest in them, and improve it all for God.—Know of them how they profit by public teaching. If any too little savour the things of the Spirit, let them be pitied, but not neglected. If any walk disorderly, recover them with diligence and patience. If they be ignorant, it may be your fault, as much as theirs. Be

not asleep while the wolf is waking.—Deal not slightly with any. Some will not tell their people plainly of their sins, because they are great men; and some, because they are godly; as if none but the poor and the wicked should be dealt plainly with. Yet labour to be skilful and discreet, that the manner may answer to the excellency of the matter. Every reasonable soul hath both judgment and affection; and every rational, spiritual sermon, must have both. Study and pray, and pray and study, till you are become workmen that need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth; that your people may not be ashamed, nor weary in hearing you.—Let your conversation be teaching, as well as your doctrine. Be as forward in a holy and heavenly life as you are in pressing others to it. Let your discourse be edifying and spiritual. Suffer any thing, rather than the gospel and men's souls should suffer.—Let men see that you use not the ministry only for a trade to live by; but that your hearts are set upon the welfare of souls. Whatsoever meekness, humility, condescension, or self-denial, you teach them from the gospel, teach it them also by your undissembled example. Study and strive after unity and peace. If ever you would promote the kingdom of Christ, and your people's salvation, do it in a way of peace and love. It is as hard a thing to maintain in your people a sound understanding, a tender conscience, a lively, gracious, heavenly frame of spirit, and an upright life, amidst contentions, as to keep your candle lighted in the greatest storms. Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find him so doing.

§ 19. All you whom God hath intrusted with the care of children and servants, I would also persuade to this great work of helping others to the heavenly rest.—Consider, what plain and pressing commands of God require this at your hands. *These words thou shalt teach diligently unto thy children; and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in the house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when*

thou risest up.(q) *Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.*(r) *Bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.*(s) Joshua resolved, that *he and his house would serve the Lord.*(t) And God himself says of Abraham, *I know him; that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord.*(u)—Consider, it is a duty you owe your children in point of justice. From you they received the defilement and misery of their natures, and therefore you owe them all possible help for their recovery. —Consider how near your children are to you. They are parts of yourselves. If they prosper when you are dead, you take it as if you lived and prospered in them; and should you not be of the same mind for their everlasting rest? Otherwise you will be witnesses against your own souls. Your care, and pains, and cost, for their bodies, will condemn you for your neglect of their precious souls. Yea, all the brute creatures may condemn you. Which of them is not tender of their young?—Consider, God hath made your children your charge, and your servants too. Every one will confess they are the minister's charge. And have not you a greater charge of your own families than any minister can have of them? Doubtless at your hands God will require the blood of their souls. It is the greatest charge you were ever intrusted with; and woe to you, if you suffer them to be ignorant or wicked for want of your instruction or correction.—Consider what work there is for you, in their dispositions and lives. Theirs is not one sin, but thousands. They have hereditary diseases, bred in their natures. The things you must teach them are contrary to the interest and desires of their flesh. May the Lord make you sensible what a work and charge lieth upon you!—Consider what sorrows you prepare for yourselves by the neglect of your children.

(q) Deut. vi. 6, 7. (r) Prov. xxii. 6. (s) Ephes. vi. 4.

(t) Josh. xxiv. 15.

(u) Gen. xviii. 19.

If they prove thorns in your eyes, they are of your own planting. If you should repent and be saved, is it nothing to think of their damnation; and yourselves the occasion of it? But if you die in your sins, how will they cry out against you in hell? "All this was long of you: you should have taught us better, and did not; you should have restrained us from sin and corrected us, but did not." What an addition will such outcries be to your misery! On the other side, think what a comfort you may have, if you be faithful in this duty. If you should not succeed, you have freed your own souls, and have peace in your own consciences. If you do, the comfort is inexpressible, in their love and obedience, their supplying your wants, and delighting you in all your remaining path to glory. Yea, all your family may fare the better for one pious child or servant. But the greatest joy will be, when you shall say, Lord, here am I, and the children thou hast given me; and shall joyfully live with them for ever.—Consider how much the welfare of church and state depends on this duty. Good laws will not reform us, if reformation begin not at home. This is the cause of all our miseries in church and state, even the want of a holy education of children.—I also intreat parents to consider, what excellent advantages they have for saving their children. They are with you while they are tender and flexible. You have a twig to bend, not an oak. None in the world have such interests in their affections as you have. You have also the greatest authority over them. Their whole dependence is upon you for a maintenance. You best know their temper and inclinations. And you are ever with them, and can never want opportunities. Especially, you mothers, remember this, who are more with your children while young than their fathers. What pains are you at for their bodies! What do you suffer to bring them into the world. And will you not be at as much pains for the saving of their souls! Your affections are tender; and will

it not move you to think of their perishing for ever? I beseech you, for the sake of the children of your bowels, teach them, admonish them, watch over them, and give them no rest, till you have brought them to Christ.

§ 20. I shall conclude with this earnest request to all Christian parents that read these lines; that they would have compassion on the souls of their poor children, and be faithful to the great trust that God hath put on them. If you cannot do what you would for them, yet do what you can. Both church and state, city and country, groan under the neglect of this weighty duty. Your children know not God, nor his laws, but take his name in vain, and slight his worship, and you neither instruct nor correct them; and therefore God corrects both them and you. You are so tender of them, that God is the less tender of both them and you. Wonder not, if God make you smart for your children's sins; for you are guilty of all they commit, by your neglect of your duty to reform them. Will you resolve therefore to set upon this duty, and neglect it no longer? Remember Eli. Your children are like Moses in the bulrushes, ready to perish if they have not help. As ever you would not be charged before God as murderers of their souls, nor have them cry out against you in everlasting fire, see that you teach them how to escape it, and bring them up in holiness and the fear of God. I charge every one of you, upon your allegiance to God, as you will very shortly answer the contrary at your peril, that you will neither refuse nor neglect this most necessary duty. If you are not willing to do it, now you know it to be so great a duty, you are rebels, and no true subjects of Jesus Christ. If you are willing, but know not how, I will add a few words of direction to help you. Lead them, by your own example, to prayer, reading, and other religious duties. Inform their understandings. Store their memories. Rectify their wills. Quicken their affections. Keep tender their consciences. Restrain their tongues, and teach them gracious speech. Reform and watch over their outward conversation.

To these ends get them bibles and pious books, and see that they read them. Examine them often what they learn; especially spend the Lord's day in this work, and suffer them not to spend it in sports or idleness. Show them the meaning of what they read or learn. Keep them out of evil company, and acquaint them with the godly. And fail not to make them learn their catechism. Especially show them the necessity, excellency, and pleasure, of serving God; and labour to fix all upon their hearts.

CHAP. X.

The Saint's Rest is not to be expected on Earth.

§ 1. In order to show the sin and folly of expecting rest here, § 2. (I.) the reasonableness of present afflictions is considered; § 3. (1) that they are the way to rest, § 4. (2) keep us from mistaking our rest, § 5. (3) from losing our way to it, § 6. (4) quicken our pace towards it, § 7. (5) chiefly incommode our flesh, § 8, 9, and (6) under them the sweetest foretastes of rest are often enjoyed. § 10. (II.) How unreasonable to rest in present enjoyments: § 11. (1) that it is idolatry; § 12. (2) that it contradicts God's end in giving them; § 13. (3) is the way to have them refused, withdrawn or embittered; § 14. (4) that to be suffered to take up our rest here is the greatest curse; § 15. (5) that it is seeking rest where it is not; § 16. (6) that the creatures, without God, would aggravate our misery; § 17. (7) and all this is confirmed by experience. § 18. The author laments that this is nevertheless a most common sin. § 19—23. (III.) How unreasonable our unwillingness to die and possess the saint's rest, is largely considered. § 24. The author apologizes for saying so much on this last head.

§ 1. WE are not yet come to our resting place. Doth it remain? How great then is our sin and folly to seek and expect it here. Where shall we find the Christian that deserves not this reproof? We would all have continual prosperity, because it is easy and pleasing to the flesh; but we consider not the unreasonableness of such desires. And when

we enjoy convenient houses, goods, lands, and revenues; or the necessary means God hath appointed for our spiritual good; we seek rest in these enjoyments. Whether we are in an afflicted or prosperous state, it is apparent we exceedingly make the creature our rest. Do we not desire creature-enjoyments more violently, when we want them, than we desire God himself? Do we not delight more in the possession of them, than in the enjoyment of God? And if we lose them, doth it not trouble us more than our loss of God? Is it not enough that they are refreshing helps in our way to heaven, but they must also be made our heaven itself? Christian Reader, I would as willingly make thee sensible of this sin as of any sin in the world, if I could tell how to do it; for the Lord's greatest quarrel with us is in this point. In order to this, I most earnestly beseech thee to consider,—the reasonableness of present afflictions,—and the unreasonableness of resting in present enjoyments;—as also of our unwillingness to die, that we may possess eternal rest.

§ 2. (1.) To show the reasonableness of present afflictions, consider,—they are the way to rest;—they keep us from mistaking our rest; and from losing our way to it;—they quicken our pace towards it;—they chiefly incommode our flesh;—and under them God's people have often the sweetest foretastes of their rest.

§ 3. (1) Consider, that labour and trouble are the common way to rest, both in the course of nature and grace. Can there possibly be rest without weariness? Do you not travel and toil first, and rest after? The day for labour is first, and then follows the night for rest. Why should we desire the course of grace to be perverted, any more than the course of nature? It is an established decree, *that we must thro' much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.*(w) And that if we suffer we shall also reign with Christ.(x)

And what are we, that God's statutes should be reversed for our pleasure?

§ 4. (2) Afflictions are exceedingly useful to us to keep us from mistaking our rest. A Christian's motion towards heaven is voluntary, and not constrained. Those means therefore are most profitable, which help his understanding and will. The most dangerous mistake of our souls is, to take the creature for God, and earth for heaven. What warm, affectionate, eager thoughts, have we of the world, till afflictions cool and moderate them! Afflictions speak convincingly, and will be heard when preachers cannot. Many a poor Christian is sometimes bending his thoughts to wealth, or flesh-pleasing, or applause, and so loses his relish of Christ, and the joy above; till God break in upon his riches, or children, or conscience, or health, and break down his mountain which he thought so strong: and then, when he lieth in Manasseh's fetters, or is fastened to his bed with pining sickness, the world is nothing, and heaven is something. If our dear Lord did not put these thorns under our head, we should sleep out our lives, and lose our glory.

§ 5. (3) Afflictions are also God's most effectual means to keep us from losing our way to our rest. Without this hedge of thorns on the right hand and left, we should hardly keep the way to heaven. If there be but one gap open, how ready are we to find it, and turn out at it! When we grow wanton, or worldly, or proud, how doth sickness or other affliction reduce us! Every Christian, as well as Luther, may call affliction one of the best schoolmasters; and with David may say, *Before I was afflicted, I went astray; but now have I kept thy word.*(y) Many thousand recovered sinners may cry, "O healthful sickness! O comfortable sorrows! O gainful losses! O enriching poverty! O blessed day that ever I was afflicted!" Not only the green pastures, and still waters. but the rod and staff, they comfort us.



"till God break in upon his riches."



Though the Word and Spirit do the main work, yet suffering so unbolts the door of the heart, that the word hath easier entrance.

§ 6. (4) Afflictions likewise serve to quicken our pace in the way to our rest. It were well, if mere love would prevail with us, and that we were rather drawn to heaven, than driven. But seeing our hearts are so bad, that mercy will not do it; it is better to be put on with the sharpest scourge, than loiter like the foolish virgins, till the door is shut. O what a difference is there betwixt our prayers in health and in sickness; betwixt our repentings in prosperity and adversity! Alas, if we did not sometimes feel the spur, what a slow pace would most of us hold toward heaven. Since our vile natures require it, why should we be unwilling that God should do us good by sharp means? Judge, Christian, whether thou dost not go more watchfully and speedily in the way to heaven, in thy sufferings, than in thy more pleasing and prosperous state.

§ 7. Consider further, it is but the flesh that is chiefly troubled and grieved by afflictions. In most of our sufferings the soul is free, unless we ourselves wilfully afflict it. "Why then, O my soul, dost thou side with this flesh, and complain, as it complaineth? It should be thy work to keep it under, and bring it into subjection; and if God do it for thee, shouldest thou be discontented? Hath not the pleasing of it been the cause of almost all thy spiritual sorrows? Why then may not the displeasing of it further thy joy? Must not Paul and Silas sing, because their feet are in the stocks?—Their spirits were not imprisoned. Ah, unworthy soul! is this thy thanks to God for preferring thee so far before thy body? When it is rotting in the grave, thou shalt be a companion of the perfected spirits of the just; in the mean time, hast thou not consolation which the flesh knows not of? Murmur not then at God's dealings with thy body; if it were for want of love to thee, he would not have dealt so by all

his saints. Never expect thy flesh should truly expound the meaning of the rod. It will call love, hatred; and say, God is destroying, when he is saving. It is the suffering party, and therefore not fit to be the judge.—Could we once believe God, and judge of his dealings by his word, and by their usefulness to our souls, and reference to our rest, and could we stop our ears against all the clamours of the flesh, then we should have a truer judgment of our afflictions.

§ 8. (6) Once more consider, God seldom gives his people so sweet a foretaste of their future rest, as in their deep afflictions. He keeps his most precious cordials for the time of our greatest faintings and dangers. He gives them when he knows they are needed, and will be valued; and when he is sure to be thanked for them, and his people rejoiced by them. Especially when our sufferings are more directly for his cause, then he seldom fails to sweeten the bitter cup. The martyrs have possessed the highest joys. When did Christ preach such comforts to his disciples, as when their hearts were sorrowful at his departure? When did he appear among them, and say, Peace be unto you, but when they were shut up for fear of the Jews? When did Stephen see heaven opened, but when he was giving up his life for the testimony of Jesus? Is not that our best state wherein we have most of God? Why else do we desire to come to heaven? If we look for a heaven of fleshly delights, we shall find ourselves mistaken. Conclude then, that affliction is not so bad a state for a saint in his way to rest. Are we wiser than God? Doth he not know what is good for us as well as we; or is he not as careful of our good as we are of our own? Woe to us, if he were not much more so; and if he did not love us better, than we love either him or ourselves!

§ 9. (7) Say not, “I could bear any other affliction but this.” If God had afflicted thee where thou canst bear it, thy idol would neither have been dis-

covered nor removed. Neither say, "If God would deliver me out of it, I could be content to bear it." Is it nothing that he hath promised, it shall work for thy good? Is it not enough that thou art sure to be delivered at death? Nor let it be said, "If my affliction did not disable me from my duty, I could bear it." It doth not disable thee for that duty which tendeth to thy own personal benefit, but is the greatest quickening help thou canst expect. As for thy duty to others, it is not thy duty when God disables thee. Perhaps thou wilt say, "The godly are my afflictions; if it were ungodly men, I could easily bear it." Whoever is the instrument, the affliction is from God, and the deserving cause thyself; and is it not better to look more to God than thyself? Didst thou not know that the best men are still sinful in part? Do not plead, "If I had but that consolation, which you say God reserveth for suffering times, I should suffer more contentedly; but I do not perceive any such thing." The more you suffer for righteousness' sake, the more of this blessing you may expect; and the more you suffer for your own evil doing, the longer it will be before that sweetness comes. Are not the comforts you desire neglected or resisted? Have your afflictions wrought kindly with you, and fitted you for comfort? It is not mere suffering that prepares you for comfort, but the success and fruit of suffering upon your hearts.

§ 10. (II.) To show the unreasonableness of resting in present enjoyments, consider,—it is idolizing them;—it contradicts God's end in giving them;—it is the way to have them refused, withdrawn, or imbittered;—to be suffered to take up our rest here, is the greatest curse;—it is seeking rest where it is not to be found;—the creatures, without God, would aggravate our misery;—and to confirm all this, we may consult our own experience, and that of others.

§ 11. (1) It is gross idolatry to make any creature,

or means, our rest. To be the rest of the soul, is God's own prerogative. As it is apparent idolatry to place our rest in riches, or honours; so it is but a more refined idolatry to take up our rest in excellent means of grace. How ill must our dear Lord take it, when we give him cause to complain, as he did of our fellow idolaters, *My people have been lost sheep, they have forgotten their resting place.*(z) And to say, "My people can find rest in any thing, rather than in me. They can delight in one another, but not in me. They can rejoice in my creatures and ordinances, but not in me. Yea, in their very labours and duties they seek for rest, but not in me. They had rather be any-where, than be with me. Are these their gods? Have these redeemed them? Will these be better to them than I have been, or than I would be?" If yourselves have a wife, a husband, a son, that had rather be any-where than in your company, and be never so merry as when furthest from you, would you not take it ill? So must our God needs do.

§ 12. (2) You contradict the end of God in giving these enjoyments. He gave them to help thee to him; and dost thou take up with them in his stead? He gave them to be refreshments in thy journey; and wouldest thou dwell in thy inn, and go no further? It may be said of all our comforts and ordinances, as it is said of the Israelites, *The ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them, to search out a resting-place for them.*(a) So do all God's mercies here. They are not that rest, as John professed he was not the Christ; but they are voices crying in this wilderness, to bid us prepare,—for the kingdom of God, our true rest, is at hand. Therefore to rest here, were to turn all mercies contrary to their own ends, and to our own advantages, and to destroy ourselves with that which should help us.

(z) Jer. l. 6.

(a) Numb. x. 33.

§ 13. (3) It is the way to cause God, either to deny the mercies we ask, or to take from us those we enjoy, or at least embitter them to us. God is nowhere so jealous as here. If you had a servant whom your wife loved better than yourself, would you not take it ill of such a wife, and rid your house of such a servant; so, if the Lord see you begin to settle in the world, and say, Here I will rest, no wonder if he soon in his jealousy unsettle you. If he love you, no wonder if he take that from you, with which he sees you are destroying yourselves. It hath long been my observation of many, that when they have attempted great works, and have just finished them; or have aimed at great things in the world, and have just obtained them; or have lived in much trouble, and have just overcome it; and began to look on their condition with content, and rest in it; they are then usually near to death or ruin. When a man is once at this language, Soul, take thy ease; the next news usually is, Thou fool, this night, or this month, or this year, thy soul shall be required; and then whose shall these things be? What house is there, where this fool dwelleth not? Let you and I consider, whether it be not our own case. Many a servant of God hath been destroyed from the earth, by being over-valued, and over-loved. I am persuaded, our discontents and murmuring are not so provoking to God, nor so destructive to the sinner, as our too sweet enjoying, and resting in, a pleasing state. If God hath crossed you in wife, children, goods, friends, either by taking them away, or the comfort of them; try whether this be not the cause; for wheresoever your desires stop, and you say, Now I am well, that condition you make your god, and engage the jealousy of God against it. Whether you be friends to God or enemies, you can never expect that God should suffer you quietly to enjoy your idols.

§ 14. (4) Should God suffer you to take up your rest here, it is one of the greatest curses that could

befall you. It were better never to have a day of ease in the world; for then weariness might make you seek after the true rest. But if you are suffered to sit down and rest here, a restless wretch you will be through all eternity. To have their portion in this life, is the lot of the most miserable perishing sinners. Doth it become Christians, then, to expect so much here? Our rest is in heaven; and where we take our rest, there we make our heaven. And wouldest thou have but such a heaven as this?

§ 15. (5) It is seeking rest where it is not to be found. Your labour will be lost, and, if you proceed, your soul's eternal rest too. Our rest is only in the full obtaining of our ultimate end. But that is not to be expected in this life; neither is rest therefore to be expected here. Is God to be enjoyed in the best church here, as he is in heaven? How little of God the saints enjoy under the best means, let their own complainings testify. Poor comforters are the best ordinances, without God. Should a traveller take up his rest in the way? No, because his home is his journey's end. When you have all that creatures and means can afford, have you that which you believed, prayed, suffered for? I think you dare not say so. We are like little children strayed from home; and God is now fetching us home, and we are ready to turn into any house, stay and play with every thing in our way, and sit down on every green bank, and much ado there is to get us home. We are also in the midst of our labours and dangers; and is there any resting here? What painful work doth lie upon our hands! Look to our brethren, to our souls, and to God; and what a deal of work, in respect of each of these, doth lie before us? And can we rest in the midst of all our labours? Indeed we may rest on earth, as the ark is said to have rested in the midst of Jordan; a short and small rest. Or as Abraham desired the angels to turn in, and rest themselves in his tent, where they would have been loth to have taken up their dwelling

Should Israel have fixed their rest in the wilderness, among serpents, and enemies, and weariness, and famine? Should Noah have made the ark his home, and have been loth to come forth when the waters were assuaged? Should the mariner choose his dwelling on the sea, and settle his rest in the midst of rocks, and sands, and raging tempests? Should a soldier rest in the thickest of his enemies?—And are not Christians such travellers, such mariners, such soldiers? Have you not fears within, and troubles without? Are we not in continual dangers? We cannot eat, drink, sleep, labour, pray, hear, converse, but in the midst of snares; and shall we sit down and rest here?—O Christian, follow thy work; look to thy dangers, and hold on to the end; win the field, and come off the ground, before thou think of a settled rest. Whenever thou talkest of a rest on earth, it is like Peter on the mount, thou knowest not what thou sayest. If instead of telling the converted thief, This day shalt thou be with me in paradise, Christ had said, he should rest there upon the cross; would he not have taken it for a derision? Methinks it would be ill resting in the midst of sickness and pains, persecutions and distresses. But if nothing else will convince us, yet sure the remainders of sin, which do so easily beset us, should quickly satisfy a believer, that here is not his rest. I say therefore to every one that thinketh of rest on earth, *Arise ye, and depart, for this is not your rest, because it is polluted.*(b)—These things cannot in their nature be a true Christian's rest. They are too poor to make us rich, too low to raise us to happiness, too empty to fill our souls, and of too short a continuance to be our eternal content. If prosperity, and whatsoever we here desire, be too base to make gods of, they are too base to be our rest.—The soul's rest must be sufficient to afford it perpetual satisfaction. But the content which crea-

(b) Micah ii. 10.

~~tures afford, waxes old, and abates after a short enjoyment. If God should rain down angels' food, we should soon loathe the manna. If novelty support not, our delights on earth grow dull. All creatures are to us, as the flowers to the bee; there is but little honey on any one, and therefore there must be a superficial taste, and so to the next.—The more the creature is known, the less it satisfieth. Those only are taken with it, who see no further than its outward beauty, without discerning its inward vanity. When we thoroughly know the condition of other men, and have discovered the evil as well as the good, and the defects as well as the perfections, we then cease our admiration.~~

§ 16. (6) To have creatures and means without God, is an aggravation of our misery. If God should say, "Take my creatures, my word, my servants, my ordinances, but not myself;" would you take this for happiness? If you had the word of God, and not the Word which is God; or the bread of the Lord, and not the Lord, which is the true bread; or could cry with the Jews, The temple of the Lord, and had not the Lord of the temple; this were a poor happiness. Was Capernaum the more happy, or the more miserable, for seeing the mighty works which they had seen, and hearing the works of Christ which they did hear? Surely that which aggravates our sin and misery cannot be our rest.

§ 17. (7) To confirm all this, let us consult our own and others' experience.—Millions have made trial; but ~~did any ever find a sufficient rest for his soul on earth? Delights I deny not but they have found, but rest and satisfaction they never found. And shall we think to find that which never man could find before us?~~ Ahab's kingdom is nothing to him without Naboth's vineyard; and did that satisfy him when he obtained it? Were you, like Noah's dove, to look through the earth for a resting place, you would return confessing that you could find none. Go ask honour, is there rest here?

You may as well rest on the top of tempestuous mountains, or in Etna's flames. Ask riches, is there rest here? Even such as is in a bed of thorns. If you inquire for rest of worldly pleasure, it is such as the fish hath in swallowing the bait: when the pleasure is sweetest, death is nearest. Go to learning, and even to divine ordinances, and inquire whether there your souls may rest? You might indeed receive from these an olive branch of hope, as they are means to your rest, and have relation to eternity; but in regard of any satisfaction in themselves, you would remain as restless as ever. How well might all these answer us, as Jacob did Rachel, Am I in God's stead, that you come to me for soul-rest? Not all the states of men in the world; neither court nor country, towns nor cities, shops nor fields, treasures, libraries, solitude, society, studies, nor pulpits, can afford any such thing as this rest. If you would inquire of the dead of all generations, or of the living through all dominions, they would all tell you, "Here is no rest."—Or if other men's experience move you not, take a view of your own. Can you remember the state that did fully satisfy you? or, if you could, will it prove lasting? I believe we may all say of our earthly rest, as Paul of our hope, If it were in this life only, we are of all men the most miserable.

§ 18. If then either scripture or reason, or the experience of ourselves, and all the world, will satisfy us, we may see there is no resting here. And yet how guilty are the generality of us of this sin? How many halts and stops do we make, before we will make the Lord our rest! How must God even drive us, and fire us out of every condition, lest we should sit down and rest there! If he gives us prosperity, riches, or honour, we do in our hearts dance before them, as the Israelites before their calf, and say, These are thy gods; and conclude it is good to be here. If he imbitter all these to us, how restless are we till our condition be sweetened, that we may

sit down again, and rest where we were! If we proceed in the cure, and take the creature quite away, then how do we labour, and cry, and pray, that God would restore it, that we may make it our rest again! And while we are deprived of our former idol, yet rather than come to God, we delight ourselves in the hope of recovering it, and make that very hope our rest: or search about from creature to creature, to find out something to supply the room; yea, if we can find no supply, yet we will rather settle in this misery, and make a rest of a wretched being, than leave all and come to God. O the cursed averseness of our souls from God? If any place in hell were tolerable, the soul would rather take up its rest there, than come to God. Yea, when he is bringing us over to him, and hath convinced us of the worth of his ways and service, the last deceit of all is here, we will rather settle upon those ways that lead to him, and those ordinances that speak of him, and those gifts which flow from him, than we will come entirely over to himself. Christians, marvel not that I speak so much of resting in these; beware lest it prove thy own case. I suppose thou art so far convinced of the vanity of riches, honour, and pleasure, that thou canst more easily disclaim these; and it is well if it be so: but the means of grace thou lookest on with less suspicion, and thinkest thou canst not delight in them too much, especially seeing most of the world despise them, or delight in them too little. I know they must be loved and valued, and he that delighteth in any worldly thing more than in them, is not a Christian. But when we are content with ordinances without God, and had rather be at a sermon than in heaven, and a member of the church here than of the perfect church above, this is a sad mistake. So far let thy soul take comfort in ordinances, as God doth accompany them; remembering, this is not heaven, but the first-fruits. While we are present in the body, we are absent from the Lord; and while we are absent from him, we are absent from

our rest. If God were as willing to be absent from us, as we from him, and as loth to be our rest, as we to rest in him, we should be left to an eternal restless separation. In a word, as you are sensible of the sinfulness of your earthly discontents, so be you also of your irregular satisfaction, and pray God to pardon them much more. And above all the plagues on this side hell, see that you watch and pray against settling any-where short of heaven, or reposing your souls on any thing below God.

§ 19. (III.) The next thing to be considered is, our unreasonable unwillingness to die, that we may possess the saint's rest. We linger, like Lot in Sodom, till the Lord, being merciful unto us, doth pluck us away against our will. I confess that death of itself is not desirable; but the soul's rest with God is, to which death is the common passage. Because we are apt to make light of this sin, let me set before you its nature and remedy in a variety of considerations. As for instance:—It has in it much infidelity. If we did but verily believe, that the promise of this glory is the word of God, and that God doth truly mean as he speaks, and is fully resolved to make it good; if we did verily believe, that there is indeed such blessedness prepared for believers; surely we should be as impatient of living, as we are now fearful of dying, and should think every day a year till our last day should come. Is it possible that we can truly believe, that death will remove us from misery to such glory, and yet be loth to die?—If the doubts of our own interest in that glory make us fear, yet a true belief of the certainty and excellency of this rest would make us restless till our title to it be cleared. Though there is much faith and christianity in our mouths, yet there is much infidelity and paganism in our hearts, which is the chief cause that we are so loth to die.—It is also much owing to the coldness of our love. If we love our friend, we love his company; his presence is comfortable, his absence is painful: when

he comes to us, we entertain him with gladness; when he dies, we mourn, and usually over-mourn. To be separated from a faithful friend, is like the rending a member from our body. And would not our desires after God be such, if we really loved him? Nay, should it not be much more than such, as he is above all friends most lovely? May the Lord teach us to look closely to our hearts, and take heed of self-deceit in this point! Whatever we pretend, if we love either father, mother, husband, wife, child, friend, wealth, or life itself, more than Christ, we are yet none of his sincere disciples. When it comes to the trial, the question will not be, Who hath preached most, or heard most, or talked most? but Who hath loved most? Christ will not take sermons, prayers, fastings; no, nor the giving our goods, nor the burning our bodies; instead of love. And do we love him, and yet care not how long we are from him? Was it such a joy to Jacob to see the face of Joseph in Egypt? And shall we be contented without the sight of Christ in glory, and yet say we love him? I dare not conclude, that we have no love at all, when we are so loth to die; but I dare say, were our love more, we should die more willingly. If this holy flame were thoroughly kindled in our breasts, we should cry out with David, "As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?"—By our unwillingness to die, it appears we are little weary of sin. Did we take sin for the greatest evil, we should not be willing to have its company so long. "O foolish, sinful heart! Hast thou been so long a cage of all unclean lusts, a fountain so incessantly streaming forth the bitter waters of transgression, and art thou not yet weary? Wretched soul! Hast thou been so long wounded in all thy faculties, so grievously languishing in all thy performances, so fruitful a soil of all iniquities, and art thou not yet more weary? Wouldest

thou still lie under thy imperfections? Hath thy sin proved so profitable a commodity, so necessary a companion, such a delightful employment, that thou dost so much dread the parting day? May not God justly grant thee thy wishes, and seal thee a lease of thy desired distance from him, and nail thy ears to these doors of misery, and exclude thee eternally from his glory?" It shows that we are insensible of the vanity of the creature, when we are so loth to hear or think of a removal. "Ah, foolish wretched soul! Doth every prisoner groan for freedom? and every slave desire his jubilee? and every sick man long for health? and every hungry man for food? and dost thou alone abhor deliverance? Doth the sailor wish to see the land? Doth the husbandman desire the harvest, and the labourer to receive his pay? Doth the traveller long to be at home, and the racer to win the prize, and the soldier to win the field? And art thou loth to see thy labours finished, and to receive the end of thy faith and sufferings? Have thy griefs been only dreams? If they were, yet methinks thou shouldest not be afraid of waking. Or is it not rather the world's delights, that are all mere dreams and shadows? Or is the world become of late more kind? We may at our peril reconcile ourselves to the world, but it will never reconcile itself to us. Oh unworthy soul! who hadst rather dwell in this land of darkness, and wander in this barren wilderness, than be at rest with Jesus Christ! Who hadst rather stay among the wolves, and daily suffer the scorpion's stings, than praise the Lord with the host of heaven!"

§ 20. This unwillingness to die, doth actually impeach us of high treason against the Lord. Is it not choosing of earth before him, and taking of present things for our happiness, and consequently making them our very god? If we did indeed make God our end, our rest, our portion, our treasure, how is it possible but we should desire to enjoy him? It moreover discovers some dissimulation. Would you

have any believe you, when they call the Lord your only hope, and speak of Christ as all in all, and of the joy that is in his presence, and yet would endure the hardest life, rather than die and enter into his presence? What self-contradiction is this to talk so hardly of the world and the flesh, to groan and complain of sin and suffering: and yet fear no day more than that, which we expect should bring our final freedom! What hypocrisy is this, to profess to strive and fight for heaven, which we are loth to come to! and spend one hour after another in prayer, for that which we would not have! Hereby we wrong the Lord and his promises, and disgrace his ways in the eyes of the world. As if we would persuade them to question whether God be true to his word or not? whether there be any such glory as the scripture mentions? When they see those so loth to leave their hold of present things, who have professed to live by faith, and have boasted their hopes in another world, and spoken disgracefully of all things below in comparison of things above; how doth this confirm the world in their unbelief and sensuality? “Sure,” say they, “if these professors did expect so much glory, and make so light of the world as they seem, they would not themselves be so loth to change.” O how are we ever able to repair the wrong which we do to God and souls by this scandal? And what an honour to God, what a strengthening to believers, what a conviction to unbelievers, would it be, if Christians in this did answer their profession, and cheerfully welcome the news of rest!—It also evidently shows that we have spent much time to little purpose. Have we not had all our life-time to prepare to die? So many years to make ready for one hour, and are we so unready and unwilling yet! What have we done? Why have we lived? Had we any greater matters to mind? Would we have wished for more frequent warning? How oft hath death entered the habitations of our neighbours! How oft hath it knocked

at our own doors! How many distempers have vexed our bodies, that we have been forced to receive the sentence of death! And are we unready and unwilling after all this? O careless dead-hearted sinners! unworthy neglecters of God's warnings! faithless betrayers of our own souls!

§ 21. Consider, not to die, is never to be happy.—To escape death is to miss of blessedness; except God should translate us, as Enoch and Elijah, which he never did before or since. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. If you would not die, and go to heaven, what would you have more than an Epicure, or a beast? Why do we pray, and fast, and mourn? Why do we suffer the contempt of the world? Why are we Christians, and not pagans and infidels, if we do not desire a life to come? Wouldst thou lose thy faith and labour, Christian? all thy duties and sufferings, all the end of thy life, and all the blood of Christ, and be contented with the portion of a worldling or a brute? Rather say as one did on his death-bed, when he was asked whether he was willing to die or not, "Let him be loth to die, who is loth to be with Christ."—Is God willing by death to glorify us, and we are unwilling to die, that we may be glorified? Methinks if a prince were willing to make you his heir, you would scarce be unwilling to accept it; the refusing such a kindness would discover ingratitude and unworthiness. As God hath resolved against them, who make excuses when they should come to Christ, "None of those men, who were bidden, shall taste of my supper;" so it is just with him to resolve against us, who frame excuses when we should come to glory.—The Lord Jesus was willing to come from heaven to earth for us; and shall we be unwilling to remove from earth to heaven, for ourselves and him? He might have said, "What is it to me if these sinners suffer? If they value their flesh above their spirits, and their lusts above my Father's love; if they will sell their souls for nought; who is it fit should be the loser?"

Should I, whom they have wronged? Must they wilfully transgress my law, and I undergo their deserved pain? Must I come down from heaven to earth, and clothe myself with human flesh, be spit upon and scorned by man, and fast, and weep, and suffer, and bleed, and die a cursed death; and all this for wretched worms, who had rather hazard their souls, than forbear one forbidden morsel? Do they cast away themselves so slightly, and must I redeem them so dearly?" Thus we see Christ had reason enough to have made him unwilling; and yet did he voluntarily condescend. But we have no reason against our coming to him; except we will reason against our hopes, and plead for the perpetuity of our own calamities. Christ came down to fetch us up; and would we have him to lose his blood and labour, and go again without us? Hath he bought our rest at so dear a rate? Is our inheritance purchased with his blood? And are we, after all this, loth to enter? Ah, sirs! it was Christ, and not we, that had cause to be loth. May the Lord forgive, and heal this foolish ingratitude!

§ 22. Do we not combine with our most cruel foes, in their most malicious designs, while we are loth to die, and go to heaven? What is the devil's daily business? Is it not to keep our souls from God? And shall we be content with this? Is it not the one half of hell which we wish to ourselves, while we desire to be absent from heaven? What sport is this to Satan, that his desires and thine, Christian, should so concur!—that when he sees he cannot get thee to hell, he can so long keep thee out of heaven, and make thee the earnest petitioner for it thyself! O gratify not the devil no much to thy own injury! Do not our daily fears of death, make our lives a continual torment? Those lives which might be full of joy, in the daily contemplations of the life to come, and the sweet delightful thoughts of bliss; how do we fill them up with causeless terror! Thus we consume our own comforts and prey upon our truest pleasures. When we might

lie down, and rise up, and walk abroad, with our hearts full of the joys of God, we continually fill them with perplexing fears. For he that fears dying, must be always fearing, because he has always reason to expect it. And how can that man's life be comfortable, who lives in continual fear of losing his comforts?—Are not these fears of death self-created sufferings? As if God had not inflicted enough upon us, but we must inflict more upon ourselves. Is not death bitter enough to the flesh of itself, but we must double and treble its bitterness? The sufferings laid upon us by God, do all lead to happy issues; the progress is from tribulation to patience, from thence to experience, and so to hope, and at last to glory. But the sufferings we make for ourselves, are circular and endless, from sin to suffering, from suffering to sin, and so to suffering again. And not only so, but they multiply in their course; every sin is greater than the former, and so every suffering also: so that, except we think God hath made us to be our own tormentors, we have small reason to nourish our fears of death.—And are they not useless, unprofitable fears? As all our care cannot make one hair white or black, nor add one cubit to our stature; so neither can our fear prevent our sufferings, nor delay our death one hour: willing or unwilling we must away. Many a man's fears have hastened his end, but no man's ever did avert it. 'Tis true, a cautious fear concerning the danger after death, hath profited many, and is very useful to the preventing of that danger; but for a member of Christ, and an heir of heaven, to be afraid of entering his own inheritance, is a sinful, useless fear.—And do not our fears of dying insnare our souls, and add strength to many temptations? What made Peter deny his Lord? What makes apostates, in suffering times, forsake the truth? Why doth the green blade of unrooted faith wither before the heat of persecution?—Fear of imprisonment and poverty may do much, but fear of death will do much more. So much fear as we have of death, so much cowardice we usually have in the cause of God. Beside the

multitude of unbelieving contrivances, and discontents at the wise disposal of God, and hard thoughts of most of his providences, which this sin doth make us guilty of.

§ 23. Let us further consider, what a competent time most of us have had. Why should not a man, that would die at all, be as willing at thirty or forty, if God see fit, as at seventy or eighty? Length of time doth not conquer corruption; it never withers or decays through age. Except we receive an addition of grace, as well as time, we naturally grow worse. "O my soul, depart in peace. As thou wouldst not desire an unlimited state in wealth and honour, so desire it not in point of time. If thou wast sensible how little thou deservest an hour of that patience which thou hast enjoyed, thou wouldst think thou hadst had a large part. Is it not divine wisdom that sets the bounds? God will honour himself by various persons, and several ages, and not by one person or age. Seeing thou hast acted thy own part and finished thy appointed course, come down contentedly, that others may succeed, who must have their turns as well as thyself. Much time hath much duty. Beg therefore for grace to improve it better; but be content with thy share of time. Thou hadst also had a competency of the comforts of life. God might have made thy life a burden, till thou hadst been as weary of possessing it, as thou art now afraid of losing it. He might have suffered thee to have consumed thy days in ignorance, without the true knowledge of Christ; but he hath opened thy eyes in the morning of thy days, and acquainted thee betimes with the business of thy life. Hath thy heavenly Father caused thy lot to fall in Europe, not in Asia, Africa, or America; in England, not in Spain or Italy? Hath he filled up all thy life with mercies, and dost thou now think thy share too small? What a multitude of hours of consolation; of delightful sabbaths, of pleasant studies, of precious companions, of wonderful deliverances, of excellent opportunities, of fruitful labours, of joyful tidings, of sweet experiences, of astonishing

providences, hath thy life partaken of! Hath thy life been so sweet, that thou art loth to leave it? Is this thy thanks to him, who is thus drawing thee to his own sweetness? O foolish soul! would thou wast as covetous after eternity, as thou art for a fading perishing life! and after the presence of God in glory, as thou art for continuance on earth! Then thou wouldest cry, Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariot? How long, Lord, how long?" — "What if God should let thee live many years, but deny thee the mercies which thou hast hitherto enjoyed? Might he not give thee life, as he gave the murmuring Israelites quails? He might give thee life till thou art weary of living, and as glad to be rid of it as Judas, or Ahithophel; and make thee like many miserable creatures in the world, who can hardly forbear laying violent hands upon themselves. Be not therefore so importunate for life, which may prove a judgment, instead of a blessing." How many of the precious servants of God, of all ages and places, have gone before thee! Thou art not to enter an untrodden path, nor appointed first to break the ice. Except Enoch and Elijah, which of the saints have escaped death? And art thou better than they? There are many millions of saints dead, more than now remain on earth. What a number of thine own bosom-friends, and companions in duty, are now gone; and why shouldest thou be so loth to follow? Nay hath not Jesus Christ himself gone this way? Hath he not sanctified the grave to us, and perfumed the dust with his own body; and art thou loth to follow him too? Rather say as Thomas, "Let us also go, that we may die with him."

§ 24. If what hath been said will not persuade, scripture and reason have little force. And I have said the more on this subject, finding it so needful to myself and others; finding among so many Christians, who could do and suffer much for Christ, so few that can willingly die; and of many, who have somewhat subdued other corruptions, so few have got the conquest of this. I persuade not the ungodly from fearing

death. It is a wonder rather that they fear it no more, and spend not their days in continual horror.

CHAP. XI.

The Importance of leading a heavenly Life upon Earth.

§ 1 The reasonableness of delighting in the thoughts of the saint's rest. § 2. Christians exhorted to it, by considering, § 3. (1) it will evidence their sincere piety; § 4. (2) it is the highest excellence of the Christian temper; § 5. (3) it leads to the most comfortable life; § 6—9. (4) it will be the best preservative from temptations to sin; § 10. (5) it will invigorate their graces and duties; § 11. (6) it will be their best cordial in all afflictions; § 12. (7) it will render them most profitable to others; § 13. (8) it will honour God; § 14. (9) without it, we disobey the commands, and lose the most gracious and delightful discoveries, of the word of God: § 15. (10) it is the more reasonable to have our hearts with God, as his is so much on us; § 16, 17. and (11) in heaven, where we have so much interest and relation; § 18. (12) besides, there is nothing but heaven worth setting our hearts upon. § 19. Transition to the subject of the next chapter.

§ 1. Is there such a rest remaining for us? Why then are our thoughts no more upon it? Why are not our hearts continually there? ~~Why dwell we not there in constant contemplation?~~ What is the cause of this neglect? Are we reasonable in this, or are we not? Hath the eternal God provided us such a glory, and promised to take us to dwell with himself, and is not this worth thinking on? Should not the strongest desires of our hearts be after it? Do we believe this, and yet forget and neglect it! If God will not give us leave to approach this light; what mean all his earnest invitations? Why doth he so condemn our earthly-mindedness, and command us to set our affections on things above! Ah! vile hearts! If God were against it, we were likelier to be for it; but when he commands our hearts to heaven, then they will not stir one inch. Like our predecessors, the sinful Israelites, when God would have them march for Canaan, then they mutiny, and will not stir; but

when God bids them not go, then they will be presently marching. If God say, Love not the world, nor the things of the world, we dote upon it. How freely, how frequently, can we think of our pleasures, our friends, our labours, our flesh and its lusts, yea, our wrongs and miseries, our fears and sufferings! But where is the Christian, whose heart is on his rest? What is the matter? Are we so full of joy as to need no more? Or, is there nothing in heaven for our joyous thoughts? Or rather, are not our hearts carnal and stupid? Let us humble these sensual hearts, that have in them no more of Christ and glory. If this world was the only subject of our discourse, all would count us ungodly; why then may we not call our hearts ungodly, that have so little delight in Christ and heaven?

§ 2. But I am speaking only to those, whose portion is in heaven, whose hopes are there, and who have forsaken all to enjoy this glory; and shall I be discouraged from persuading such to be heavenly-minded? Fellow-christians, if you will not hear and obey, who will? Well may we be discouraged to exhort the blind ungodly world, and may say, as Moses did, Behold the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me, how then shall Pharaoh hear me?—I require thee, Reader, as ever thou hopest for a part in this glory, that thou presently take thy heart to task, chide it for its wilful strangeness to God, turn thy thoughts from the pursuit of vanity, bend thy soul to study eternity, busy it about the life to come, habituate thyself to such contemplations, and let not those thoughts be seldom and cursory, but bathe thy soul in heaven's delights; and if thy backward soul begin to flag, and thy thoughts to scatter, call them back, hold them to their work, bear not with their laziness, nor connive at one neglect. And when thou hast, in obedience to God, tried this work, got acquainted with it, and kept a guard on thy thoughts till they are accustomed to obey, thou wilt then find thyself in the suburbs of heaven, and that there is indeed a sweetness in the work

and way of God, and that the life of Christianity is a life of joy. Thou wilt meet with those abundant consolations which thou hast prayed, panted, and groaned after, and which so few Christians do ever here obtain, because they know not this way to them, or else make not conscience of walking in it. Say not. We are unable to set our own hearts on heaven. this must be the work of God only. Though God be the chief disposer of your hearts, yet next under him you have the greatest command of them yourselves. Though without Christ you can do nothing, yet under him you may do much, and must, or else it will be undone, and yourselves undone through your neglect. Christians, if your souls were healthful and vigorous, they would perceive incomparably more delight and sweetness in the believing joyful thoughts of your future blessedness, than the soundest stomach finds in its food, or the strongest senses in the enjoyment of their objects; so little painful would this work be to you. But because I know, while we have flesh about us, and any remains of that carnal mind, which is enmity to God and to this noble work, that all motives are little enough, I will here lay down some considerations, which if you will deliberately weigh, with an impartial judgment, I doubt not but they will prove effectual with your hearts, and make you resolve on this excellent duty. More particularly consider, it will evidence your sincere piety; it is the highest excellence of the Christian temper; it is the way to live most comfortably; it will be the best preservative from temptations to sin; it will enliven your graces and duties; it will be your best cordial in all afflictions; it will render you most profitable to others; it will honour God: without it you will disobey the commands, and lose the most gracious and delightful discoveries of the word of God; it is also the more reasonable to have your hearts with God, as his is so much on you; and in heaven, where you have so much interest and relation; besides, there is nothing but heaven worth setting your hearts upon.

§ 3. (1) Consider, a heart set upon heaven will be one of the most unquestionable evidences of your sincerity, and a clear discovery of a true work of saving grace upon your souls. You are often asking, *How shall we know that we are truly sanctified?* Here you have a sign infallible from the mouth of Jesus Christ himself; *Where your treasure is, there will your hearts be also.* (c) God is the saint's treasure and happiness; heaven is the place where they must fully enjoy him. A heart therefore set upon heaven, is no more but a heart set upon God: and surely a heart set upon God through Christ, is the truest evidence of saving grace. When learning will be no proof of grace; when knowledge, duties, gifts, will fail, when arguments from thy tongue or hand may be confuted; yet then will this, from the bent of thy heart, prove thee sincere. Take a poor Christian, of a weak understanding, a feeble memory, a stammering tongue; yet his heart is set on God, he hath chosen him for his portion, his thoughts are on eternity, his desires are there, he cries out, *O that I were there!* He takes that day for a time of imprisonment, in which he hath not had one refreshing view of eternity. I had rather die in this man's condition, than in the case of him who hath the most eminent gifts, and is most admired for his performances, while his heart is not thus taken up with God. The man that Christ will find out at the last day, and condemn for want of a wedding-garment, will be one that wants this frame of heart. The question will not then be, *How much have you known, or professed, or talked?* but, *how much have you loved, and where was your heart?* Christians, as you would have a proof of your title to glory, labour to get your hearts above. If sin and Satan keep not your affections from thence, they will never be able to keep away your persons.

§ 4. (2) A heart in heaven, is the highest excellence of your Christian temper. As there is a common excellence, by which Christians differ from the world; so there is this peculiar dignity of spirit, by which the

(c) Matt. vi. 21

more excellent differ from the rest. As the noblest of creatures, so the noblest of Christians, are they whose faces are set most direct for heaven. Such a heavenly saint, who hath been wrapt up to God in his contemplations, and is newly come down from the views of Christ, what discoveries will he make of those superior regions! how high and sacred is his discourse! enough to convince an understanding hearer, that he hath seen the Lord, and that no man could speak such words, except he hath been with God. This, this is the noble Christian. The most famous mountains and trees are those that reach nearest to heaven, and he is the choicest Christian whose heart is most frequently and most delightfully there. If a man have lived near the king, or hath seen the sultan of Persia, or the great Turk, he will be thought a step higher than his neighbours. What then shall we judge of him that daily travels as far as heaven, and there hath seen the King of kings, hath frequent admittance into the divine presence, and feasteth his soul upon the tree of life? For my part, I value this man before the noblest, the richest, the most learned, in the world.

§ 5. (3) A heavenly mind is the nearest and truest way to a life of comfort. The countries far north are cold and frozen, because they are distant from the sun. What makes such frozen uncomfortable Christians, but their living so far from heaven? And what makes others so warm in comforts, but their living higher, and having nearer access to God? When the sun in the spring draws nearer to our part of the earth, how do all things congratulate its approach! The earth looks green, the trees shoot forth, the plants revive, the birds sing, and all things smile upon us. If we would but try this life with God, and keep these hearts above, what a spring of joy would be within us! How should we forget our winter sorrows! How early should we rise to sing the praise of our great Creator! O Christians, get above. Those that have been there, have found it warmer; and I doubt not but thou hast sometime tried it thyself. When have you largest comforts? Is it not

when thou hast conversed with God, and talked with the inhabitants of the higher world, and viewed their mansions, and filled thy soul with the fore-thoughts of glory? If thou knowest by experience what this practice is, I dare say thou knowest what spiritual joy is. If, as David professes, the light of God's countenance more gladdens the heart than corn and wine, then surely they that draw nearest, and most behold it, must be fullest of these joys. Whom should we blame then, that we are so void of consolation, but our own negligent hearts? God hath provided us a crown of glory, and promised to set it shortly on our heads, and we will not so much as think of it. He bids us behold and rejoice and we will not so much as look at it; and yet we complain for want of comfort. It is by believing we are filled with joy and peace, and no longer than we continue believing. It is in hope the saints rejoice, and no longer than they continue hoping. God's Spirit worketh our comforts, by setting our own spirits on work upon the promises, and raising our thoughts to the place of our comforts. As you would delight a covetous man by showing him gold; so God delights his people by leading them, as it were, into heaven and showing them himself, and their rest with him. He does not cast in our joys while we are idle, or taken up with other things. He gives the fruits of the earth while we plow, and sow, and weed, and water, and dung, and dress, and with patience expect his blessing; so doth he give the joys of the soul. I intreat thee, Reader, in the name of the Lord, and as thou valuest the life of constant joy, and that good conscience which is a continual feast, to set upon this work seriously, and learn the art of heavenly-mindedness, and thou shalt find the increase a hundred fold, and the benefit abundantly exceed thy labour. But this is the misery of man's nature; though every man naturally hates sorrow, and loves the most merry and joyful life, yet few love the way to joy, or will endure the pains by which it is obtained; they will take the next that comes to hand, and content them-

selves with earthly pleasures, rather than they will ascend to heaven to seek it; and yet when all is done, they must have it there, or be without it.

§ 6. (4) A heart in heaven will be a most excellent preservative against temptations to sin. It will keep the heart well employed. When we are idle, we tempt the devil to tempt us; as careless persons make thieves. A heart in heaven can reply to the tempter, as Nehemiah did, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come. It hath no leisure to be lustful or wanton, ambitious or worldly. If you were but busy in your lawful callings, you would not be so ready to hearken to temptations; much less, if you were also busy above with God. Would a judge be persuaded to rise from the bench, when he is sitting upon life and death, to go and play with children in the streets? No more with a Christian, when he is taking a survey of his eternal rest, give ear to the alluring charms of Satan. The children of that kingdom should never have time for trifles, especially when they are employed in the affairs of the kingdom; and this employment is one of the saint's chief preservatives from temptations.

§ 7. A heavenly life is the freest from sin, because it hath truer and livelier apprehensions of spiritual things. He hath so deep an insight into the evil of sin, the vanity of the creature, the brutishness of fleshly, sensual delights, that temptations have little power over him. In vain the net is spread, says Solomon, in the sight of any bird. And usually in vain doth Satan lay his snares for the soul that plainly sees them. Earth is the place for his temptations, and the ordinary bait; and how shall these ensnare the Christian, who hath left the earth, and walks with God? is converse with wise men the way to make one wise; much more is converse with God. If travellers return home with wisdom and experience, how much more he that travels to heaven? If our bodies are suited to the air and climate we most live in; his understanding must be fuller of light, who lives with the Father of lights. The men of the world that dwell below,

and know no other conversation but earthly, no wonder if their understanding be darkened, and Satan takes them captive at his will. How can worms and moles see, whose dwelling is always in the earth? While this dust is in their eyes, no wonder they mistake gain for godliness, sin for grace, the world for God, their own wills for the law of Christ, and, in the issue, hell for heaven. But when a Christian withdraws himself from his worldly thoughts, and begins to converse with God in heaven, methinks he is, as Nebuchadnezzar, taken from the beasts of the field to the throne, and his reason returneth unto him. When he hath had a glimpse of eternity, and looks down on the world again, how doth he charge with folly his neglects of Christ, his fleshly pleasures, his earthly cares! How doth he say to his laughter, it is mad! and to his vain mirth, what doth it! How doth he verily think there is no man in bedlam so truly mad as wilful sinners, and unworthly slights of Christ and glory! This makes a dying man usually wiser than others, because he looks on eternity as near, and hath more heart-piercing thoughts of it, than he ever had in health and prosperity. Then many of the most bitter enemies of the saints have their eyes opened, and, like Balaam, cry out, O that I might die the death of the righteous, and that my last end might be like his! Yet let the same men recover, and lose their apprehension of the life to come, and how quickly do they lose their understandings with it! Tell a dying sinner of the riches, honours, or pleasures of the world, and would he not answer, "What is all this to me, who must presently appear before God, and give an account of all my life?" Christian, if the apprehended nearness of eternity will work such strange effects upon the ungodly, and make them so much wiser than before; O what rare effects would it produce in thee, if thou couldest always dwell in the views of God, and in lively thoughts of thy everlasting state! Surely a believer, if he improve his faith, may ordinarily have more quickening apprehensions of the life

to come, in the time of his health, than an unbeliever hath at the hour of his death.

§ 8. A heavenly mind is also fortified against temptations, because the affections are thoroughly prepossessed with the high delights of another world. He that loves most, and not he that knows most, will most easily resist the emotions of sin. The will doth as sweetly relish goodness, as the understanding doth truth; and here lies much of a Christian's strength. When thou hast had a fresh delightful taste of heaven, thou wilt not be so easily persuaded from it. You cannot persuade a child to part with his sweetmeats, while the taste is in his mouth. O that you would be much on feeding on the hidden manna, and frequently tasting the delights of heaven! How would this confirm thy resolutions, and make thee despise the fooleries of the world, and scorn to be cheated with such childish toys. Had the devil set upon Peter in the mount of transfiguration, when he saw Moses and Elias talking with Christ, would he so easily have been drawn to deny his Lord? What, with all that glory in his eye? No. So, if he should set upon a believing soul, when he is taken up in the mount with Christ, what would such a soul say? "Get thee behind me, Satan: Wouldest thou persuade me hence with trifling pleasures, and steal my heart from this my rest? Wouldest thou have me sell these joys for nothing? is any honour or delight like this? or can that be profit, for which I must lose this?" But Satan stays till we are come down, and the taste of heaven is out of our mouths, and the glory we saw is even forgotten, and then he easily deceives our hearts. Though the Israelites below, eat, and drink, and rise up to play, before their idol, Moses in the mount will not do so. O, if we could keep the taste of our souls continually delighted with the sweetness above, with what disdain should we spit out the baits of sin!

§ 9. Besides, whilst the heart is set on heaven, a man is under God's protection. If Satan then assault us, God is more engaged for our defence, and will

doubtless stand by us, and say, My grace is sufficient for thee. When a man is in the way of God's blessing, he is in the less danger of sin's enticing. Amidst thy temptations, Christian Reader, use much this powerful remedy—keep close with God by a heavenly mind; follow your business above with Christ, and you will find this a surer help than any other. *The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.* (d) Remember that Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generation; for he walked with God: and that God said to Abraham Walk before me, and be thou perfect.

§ 10. (5) The diligent keeping your hearts in heaven, will maintain the vigour of all your graces, and put life into all your duties. The heavenly Christian is the lively Christian. It is our strangeness to heaven that makes us so dull. How will the soldier hazard his life, and the mariner pass through storms and waves, and no difficulty keep them back, when they think of an uncertain perishing treasure! What life then would it put into a Christian's endeavours, if he would frequently think of his everlasting treasure! We run so slowly, and strive so lazily, because we so little mind the prize. Observe but the man who is much in heaven, and you shall see he is not like other Christians: there is something of what he hath seen above appear-eth in all his duty and conversation. If a preacher, how heavenly are his sermons! If a private Christian, what heavenly converse, prayers, and deportment! Set upon this employment, and others will see the face of your conversation shine, and say, surely he hath been with God on the mount. But if you lie complaining of deadness and dulness; that you cannot love Christ, nor rejoice in his love; that you have no life in prayer, nor any other duty, and yet neglect this quickening employment; you are the cause of your own complaints. Is not thy life hid with Christ in God? Where must thou go but to Christ for it? And where is that, but to heaven, where Christ is? Thou wilt not come to Christ,

that thou mayest have life. If thou wouldest have light and heat, why art thou no more in the sunshine? For want of this recourse to heaven, thy soul is as a lamp not lighted, and thy duties as a sacrifice without fire. Fetch one coal daily from this altar, and see if thy offering will not burn. Light thy lamp at this flame, and feed it daily with oil from hence, and see if it will not gloriously shine. Keep close to this reviving fire, and see if thy affections will not be warm. In thy want of love to God, lift up thy eye of faith to heaven, behold his beauty, contemplate his excellencies, and see if his amiableness and perfect goodness will not ravish thy heart. As exercise gives appetite, strength, and vigour, to the body; so these heavenly exercises will quickly cause the increase of grace and spiritual life. Besides, it is not false or strange fire which you fetch from heaven for your sacrifices. The zeal which is kindled by your meditations on heaven, is most likely to be a heavenly zeal. Some men's fervency is only drawn from their books, some from the sharpness of affliction, some from the mouth of a moving minister, and some from the attention of an auditory; but he that knows this way to heaven, and derives it daily from the true fountain, shall have his soul revived with the water of life, and enjoy that quickening which is peculiar to the saints. By this faith thou mayest offer Abel's sacrifice, more excellent than that of common men, and by it obtain witness that thou art righteous, God testifying of thy gifts that they are sincere. When others are ready, like Baal's priests, to cut themselves, because their sacrifice will not burn, thou mayest breathe the spirit of Elijah; and in the chariot of contemplation soar aloft, till thy soul and sacrifice gloriously flame, though the flesh and the world should cast upon them all the water of their opposing enmity. Say not, how can mortals ascend to heaven? Faith hath wings, and meditation is its chariot. Faith is a burning glass to thy sacrifice, and meditation sets it to the face of the sun; only take it not away too soon, but hold it there awhile, and thy soul

will feel the happy effect. Reader, art thou not thinking, when thou seest a lively Christian, and hearest his lively fervent prayers, and edifying discourse, "O how happy a man is this! O that my soul were in this blessed condition!" Why, I here advise thee from God, set thy soul conscientiously to this work, wash thee frequently in this Jordan, and thy leprous dead soul will revive, and thou shalt know that there is a God in Israel, and that thou mayest live a vigorous and joyful life, if thou dost not wilfully neglect thy own mercies.

§ 11. (6) The frequent believing views of glory are the most precious cordials in all afflictions. These cordials, by cheering our spirits, render our sufferings far more easy, enable us to bear them with patience and joy, and to strengthen our resolutions, that we forsake not Christ for fear of trouble. If the way be ever so rough, can it be tedious if it lead to heaven? Q sweet sickness, reproaches, imprisonment, or death, accompanied with these tastes of our future rest! This keeps the suffering from the soul, so that it can only touch the flesh. Had it not been for that little (alas, too little) taste which I had for rest, my sufferings would have been grievous, and death more terrible. I may say, *I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. Unless this promised rest had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me upon a rock. And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me. Therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.*(e) All sufferings are nothing to us, so far as we have these supporting joys. When persecution and fear hath shut the doors, Christ can come in, and stand in the midst, and say to his disciples, Peace be unto you. Paul and

(e) Psalm xxvii. 13. cxix. 92. xxvii. 4, 6.

Silas can be in heaven, even when they are thrust into the inner prison, their bodies scourged with many stripes, and their feet fast in the stocks. The martyrs find more rest in their flames, than their persécutors in their pomp and tyranny, because they foresee the flames they escape, and the rest which their fiery chariot is conveying them to. If the Son of God will walk with us, we are safe in the midst of those flames, which shall devour them that cast us in. Abraham went out of his country, not knowing whither he went, because he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Moses esteemed the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; because he had respect unto the recompence of reward. He forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; because he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. Even Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. This is the noble advantage of faith, it can look on the ~~means and end together~~. This is the great reason of our impatience, and censuring of God, because we gaze on the evil itself, but fix not our thoughts on what is beyond it. They that saw Christ only on the cross, or in the grave, do shake their heads, and think him lost: but God saw him dying, buried, rising, glorifying, and all this at one view. Faith will in this imitate God, so far as it hath the glass of a promise to help it. We see God burying us under ground, but we foresee not the spring, when we shall all revive. Could we but clearly see heaven, as the end of all God's dealings with us, surely none of his dealings could be grievous. If God would once raise us to this life, we should find, that though heaven and sin are at a great distance; yet heaven and a prison, or banishment, heaven and the belly of a whale, or a den of lions, heaven and consuming sickness, or invading death, are at no such distance. But as Abraham saw Christ's day and rejoiced; so we in our most forlorn state, might see

that day when Christ shall give us rest, and therein rejoice. I beseech thee, Christian, for the honour of the gospel, and for thy soul's comfort, be not to learn this heavenly art, when in thy greatest extremity thou hast most need to use it. He that with Stephen, sees the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, will comfortably bear the shower of stones. The joy of the Lord is our strength, and that joy must be fetched from the place of our joy: and if we walk without our strength, how long are we like to endure?

§ 12. (7) He that hath his conversation in heaven, is the profitable Christian to all about him. When a man is in a strange country, how glad is he of the company of one of his own nation. How delightful is it to talk of their own country, their acquaintance, and affairs at home. With what pleasure did Joseph talk with his brethren, and inquire after his father, and his brother Benjamin! Is it not so to a Christian, to talk with his brethren that have been above, and inquire after his Father, and Christ his Lord? When a worldly man will talk of nothing but the world, and a politician of state affairs, and a mere scholar of human learning, and a common professor of his duties; the heavenly man will be speaking of heaven, and the strange glory his faith hath seen, and our speedy and blessed meeting there. O how refreshing and useful are his expressions! How his words pierce and melt the heart, and transform the hearers into other men. How doth his doctrine drop as the rain, and his speech distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass, while his lips publish the name of the Lord, and ascribe greatness unto his God. Is not his sweet discourse of heaven like the box of precious ointment, which being poured upon the head of Christ, filled the house with odour? All that are near may be refreshed by it. Happy the people that have a heavenly minister. Happy the children and servants that have a heavenly father or master. Happy the man that hath a heavenly companion, who will watch over thy

ways, strengthen thee when thou art weak, cheer thee when thou art drooping, and comfort thee with the comfort wherewith he himself hath been so often comforted of God! This is he that will always be blowing at the spark of thy spiritual life, and drawing thy soul to God, and will say to thee, as the Samaritan woman, "Come and see one that told me all that ever I did;" one that loved our souls to the death. Is not this the Christ? Is not the knowledge of God and him eternal life? Is it not the glory of the saints to see his glory? Come to this man's house, and sit at his table, and he will feast thy soul with the dainties of heaven; travel with him by the way, and he will direct and quicken thee in thy journey to heaven; trade with him in the world, and he will counsel thee to buy the pearl of great price. If thou wrong him, he can pardon thee, remembering that Christ hath pardoned his greater offences; if thou be angry, he is meek, considering the meekness of his heavenly Pattern; or, if he fall out with you, he is soon reconciled, when he recollects that in heaven you must be everlasting friends. This is the Christian of the right stamp, and all about him are better for him. How unprofitable is the society of all other sorts of Christians in comparison with this! If a man should come from heaven, how would men long to hear what reports he would make of the other world, and what he had seen, and what the blessed there enjoy! Would they not think this man the best companion, and his discourses the most profitable? Why then do you value the company of saints no more, and inquire no more of them, and relish their discourse no better? For every saint shall go to heaven in person, and is frequently there in spirit, and hath often viewed it in the glass of the gospel. For my part, I had rather have the company of a heavenly-minded Christian, than of the most learned disputants, or princely commanders.

§ 13. (8) No man so highly honoureth God as he whose conversation is in heaven. Is not a parent disgraced, when his children feed on husks, are clothed

in rags, and keep company with none but rogues and beggars? Is it not so to our heavenly Father, when we who call ourselves his children feed on earth, and the garb of our souls is like that of the naked world, and our hearts familiarly converse with, and cleave to the dust, rather than stand continually in our Father's presence? Surely we live below the children of the King, not according to the height of our hopes, nor the provision of our Father's house, and the great preparations made for his saints. It is well we have a Father of tender bowels, who will own his children in rags. If he did not first challenge his interest in us, neither ourselves nor others could know us to be his people. But when a Christian can live above, and rejoice his soul with the things that are unseen, how is God honoured by such a one! The Lord will testify for him, "This man believes me, and takes me at my word; he rejoiceth in my promise, before he hath possession; he can be thankful for what his bodily eyes never saw; his rejoicing is not in the flesh, his heart is with me; he loves my presence, and he shall surely enjoy it in my kingdom for ever. Blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. Them that honour me I will honour." How did God esteem himself honoured by Caleb and Joshua, when they went into the promised land, and brought back to their brethren a taste of the fruits, and spake well of the good land, and encouraged the people! What a promise and recompense did they receive!

§ 14. (9) A soul that doth not set its affections on things above, disobeys the commands, and loses the most gracious and delightful discoveries, of the word of God. The same God that hath commanded thee to believe, and to be a Christian, hath commanded thee *to seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God, and to set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth.* (f) The same God that hath forbidden thee to murder, steal, or commit adultery, hath forbidden thee the neglect of this great

(f) Col. iii. 1, 2.

duty, and darest thou wilfully disobey him? Why not make conscience of one, as well as the other? He hath made it thy duty, as well as the means of thy comfort, that a double bond may engage thee not to forsake thy own mercies. Besides, what are all the most glorious descriptions of heaven, all those discoveries of our future blessedness, and precious promises of our rest, but lost to thee? Are not these the stars in the firmament of scripture, and the golden lines in that book of God? Methinks thou shouldst not part with one of these promises, no not for a world. As heaven is the perfection of all our mercies, so the promise of it in the gospel, are the very soul of the gospel. Is a comfortable word from the mouth of God of such worth, that all the comforts in the world are nothing to it? And dost thou neglect and overlook so many of them? Why should God reveal so much of his counsel, and tell us beforehand of the joys we shall possess, but to make us know it for our joy? If it had not been to fill us with the delights of our foreknown blessedness, he might have kept his purpose to himself, and never have let us know it till we came to enjoy it. Yea, when we had got possession of our rest, he might still have concealed its eternity from us, and then the fears of losing it would have diminished the sweetness of our joys. But it hath pleased our Father to open his counsel, and let us know the very intent of his heart, that our joy might be full, and that we might live as the heirs of such a kingdom. And shall we now overlook all? Shall we live in earthly cares and sorrows, and rejoice no more in these discoveries, than if the Lord had never wrote them? If thy prince had but sealed thee a patent of some lordship, how oft wouldst thou cast thine eyes upon it, and make it thy delightful study, till thou shouldst come to possess the dignity itself! And hath God sealed thee a patent of heaven, and dost thou let it lie by thee, as if thou hadst forgot it?—O that our hearts were as high as our hopes, and our hopes as high as these infallible promises.

§ 15. (10) It is but equal that our hearts should be on God, when the heart of God is so much on us.—If the Lord of glory can stoop so low, as to set his heart on sinful dust, methinks we should easily be persuaded to set our hearts on Christ and glory, and ascend to him in our daily affections, who so much condescends to us. Christian, dost thou not perceive that the heart of God is set upon thee, and that he is still minding thee with tender love, even when thou forgettest both thyself and him? Is he not following thee with daily mercies, moving upon thy soul, providing for thy body, preserving both? Doth he not bear thee continually in the arms of love, and promise that all shall work together for thy good, and suit all his dealings to thy greatest advantage, and give his angels charge over thee? And canst thou be taken up with the joys below, and forget thy Lord who forgets not thee? Unkind ingratitude! When he speaks of his own kindness, hear what he says, *Zion said, the Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, she may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.*(g) But when he speaks of our regards to him, the case is otherwise. *Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people hath forgotten me days without number.*(h) As if he should say, “You will not rise one morning, but you will remember to cover your nakedness, nor forget your vanity of dress; and are these of more worth than your God? of more importance than your eternal life? And yet you can forget these day after day.”—Give not God cause thus to expostulate with us. Rather let our souls get up to God, and visit him every morning, and our hearts be towards him every moment.

§ 16. (11) Should not our interest in heaven, and our relation to it, continually keep our hearts upon it? There our Father keeps his court. We call him, Our Father, who art in heaven. Unworthy children! that

(g) Isaiah xlix. 14, 46.

(h) Jer. ii. 32:

can be so taken up in their play, as to be mindless of such a Father. There also is Christ our head, our husband, our life; and shall we not look towards him, and send to him as oft as we can, till we come to see him face to face? Since the heavens must receive him, until the times of restitution of all things; let them also receive our hearts with him. *There also is new Jerusalem, which is the mother of us all.*⁽ⁱ⁾ And there are multitudes of our elder brethren. There are our friends and old acquaintance, whose society in the flesh we so much delighted in, and whose departure hence we so much lamented; and is this no attractive to thy thoughts? If they were within thy reach on earth, thou wouldest go and visit them, and why not oftener visit them in spirit, and rejoice before-hand to think of meeting them there? "Socrates rejoiced that he should die, because he believed he should see Homer, Hesiod, and other eminent persons. How much more do I rejoice, said a pious old minister, who am sure to see Christ my Saviour, the eternal Son of God, in his assumed flesh; besides so many wise, holy, and renowned patriarchs, prophets, apostles," &c. A believer should look to heaven, and contemplate the blessed state of the saints, and think with himself, "Though I am not yet so happy as to be with you, yet this is my daily comfort, you are my brethren and fellow-members in Christ, and therefore your joys are my joys, and your glory, by this near relation, is my glory; especially while I believe in the same Christ, and hold fast the same faith and obedience, by which you were thus dignified, and rejoice in spirit with you, and congratulate your happiness in my daily meditations.

§ 17. Moreover, our house and home is above. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. *Why do we then look no oftener towards it, and groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.*^(k) If our home were far meaner, sure we

⁽ⁱ⁾ Gal. iv. 26

^(k) 2 Cor. v. 1, 2.

should remember it because it is our home. If you were but banished into a strange land, how frequently would your thoughts be at home? And why is it not thus with us in respect of heaven? Is not that more truly and properly our home, where we must take up our everlasting abode, than this, which we are every hour expecting to be separated from, and to see no more? We are strangers, and that is our country. We are heirs, and that is our inheritance; even *an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for us.*(l) We are here in continual distress and want, and there lies our substance; even *a better and an enduring substance.*(m) Yea, the very hope of our souls is there; all our hope of relief from our distresses; all our hope of happiness, when here we are miserable; all *this hope is laid up for us in heaven.*(n) Why, beloved Christians, have we so much interest, and so few thoughts there? so near relation, and so little affection? Doth it become us to be delighted in the company of strangers, so as to forget our Father and our Lord? or to be so well pleased with those that hate and grieve us, as to forget our best and dearest friends? or to be so fond of borrowed trifles, as to forget our own possession and treasure? or to be so much impressed with tears and wants, as to forget our eternal joy and rest? God usually pleads our property in us: and thence concludes he will do us good, even because we are his own people, whom he hath chosen out of all the world. Why then do we not plead our interest in him, and so raise our hearts above, even because he is our own God, and because the place is our own possession? Men commonly over-love and over-value their own things, and mind them too much. O that we could mind our own inheritance, and value it half as much as it deserves!

§ 18. (12) Once more, consider there is nothing but heaven worth setting our hearts upon. If God have them not, who shall? If thou mind not thy rest, what wilt thou mind? Hast thou found out some other god?

(l) 1 Pet. i. 4.

(m) Heb. x. 34.

(n) Col. i. 5.

or something that will serve thee instead of rest? Hast thou found on earth an eternal happiness? Where is it? What is it made of? Who was the man that found it out? Who was he that last enjoyed it? Where dwelt he? What was his name? Or art thou the first that ever discovered heaven on earth? Ah, wretch! trust not to thy discoveries, boast not of thy gain till experience bid thee boast. Disquiet not thyself, in looking for that which is not on earth: lest thou learn thy experience with the loss of thy soul, which thou mightest have learned on easier terms; even by the warnings of God in his word, and the loss of thousands of souls before thee. If Satan should take thee up to the mountain of temptation, and show thee all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; he could show thee nothing that is worthy thy thoughts, much less to be preferred before thy rest. Indeed, so far as duty and necessity require it, we must be content to mind the things below: but who is he that contains himself within the compass of those limits? And yet if we ever so diligently contract our cares and thoughts, we shall find the least to be bitter and burdensome. Christians, see the emptiness of all these things, and the preciousness of the things above. If thy thoughts should, like the laborious bee, go over the world from flower to flower, from creature to creature, they would bring no honey or sweetness home, save what they gathered from their relations to eternity. Though every truth of God is precious, and ought to be defended; yet even all our study of truth should be still in reference to our rest: for the observation is too true, "that the lovers of controversies in religion, have never been warmed with one spark of the love of God." And as for minding the "affairs of church and state;" so far as they illustrate the providence of God, and tend to the settling of the gospel, and the government of Christ, and consequently to the saving our own souls, and those of our posterity, they are well worth our diligent observation: but these are only their relations to eternity. Even all our dealings in the world, our buying and selling, our eating and drinking, our building and marrying, our peace and

war, so far as they relate not to the life to come, but tend only to the pleasing of the flesh, are not worthy the frequent thoughts of a Christian. And now doth not thy conscience say, that there is nothing but heaven, and the way to it, that is worth thy minding?

§ 19. Now, Reader, are these considerations weighty, or not? Have I proved it thy duty to keep thy heart on things above, or have I not? If thou say, Not, I am confident thou contradictest thy own conscience. If thou acknowledge thyself convinced of the duty, that very tongue of thine shall condemn thee, and that confession be pleaded against thee, if thou wilfully neglect such a confessed duty. Be thoroughly willing, and the work is more than half done. I have now a few plain directions to give you for your help in this great work; but, alas, it is in vain to mention them, except you be willing to put them into practice. However, I will propose them to thee, and may the Lord persuade thy heart to the work!

CHAP. XII.

Directions how to lead a heavenly Life upon Earth.

§ 1. (I.) Hinderances to a heavenly life must be avoided; such as:
 § 2. (1) Living in any known sin; § 3. (2) An earthly mind;
 § 4. (3) Ungodly companions; § 5. (4) A notional religion;
 § 6. (5) A haughty spirit; § 7. (6) A slothful spirit; § 8. (7) Resting in preparatives for a heavenly life, without the thing itself. § 9. (II.) The duties which will promote a heavenly life are these: § 10. (1) Be convinced that heaven is the only treasure and happiness; § 11, 12. (2) Labour to know your interest in it; § 13. (3) And how near it is; § 14. (4) Frequently and seriously talk of it; § 15. (5) Endeavour in every duty to raise your affections nearer to it; § 16. (6) To the same purpose improve every object and event; § 17. 18. (7) Be much in the angelical work of praise; § 19. (8) Possess your souls with believing thoughts of the infinite love of God; § 20. (9) Carefully observe and cherish the motions of the Spirit of God; § 21. (10) Nor even neglect the due care of your bodily health.

§ 1. As thou valuest the comforts of heavenly conversation, I must here charge thee from God, to avoid carefully some dangerous hinderances; and then

faithfully and diligently to practise such duties as will especially assist thee in attaining to a heavenly life.—And (I.) the hinderances to be avoided with all possible care, are,—living in any known sin,—an earthly mind,—the company of the ungodly,—a notional religion,—a proud and lofty spirit,—a slothful spirit,—and resting in mere preparations for this heavenly life, without any acquaintance with the thing itself.

§ 2. (1) Living in any known sin, is a grand impediment to a heavenly conversation. What havock will this make in thy soul! O the joys that this hath destroyed! the ruin it hath made amongst men's graces! The soul-strengthening duties it hath hindered! Christian Reader, art thou one that hath used violence with thy conscience? Art thou a wilful neglecter of known duties, either public, private, or secret? Art thou a slave to thine appetite, or to any other commanding sense? Art thou a proud seeker of thine own esteem? Art thou a peevish and passionate person, ready to take fire at every word, or look, or supposed slight? Art thou a deceiver of others in thy dealings, or one that will be rich, right or wrong? If this be thy case, I dare say heaven and thy soul are very great strangers. These beams in thine eyes will not suffer thee to look to heaven; they will be a cloud between thee and thy God. When thou dost but attempt to study eternity, and gather comforts from the life to come, thy sin will presently look thee in the face, and say, "These things belong not to thee. How shouldest thou take comfort from heaven, who takest so much pleasure in the lust of the flesh?" How will this damp thy joys, and make the thoughts of that day and state become thy trouble, and not thy delight. Every wilful sin will be to thy comforts, as water to the fire; when thou thinkest to quicken them, this will quench them. It will utterly indispose and disable thee, that thou canst no more ascend in divine meditation than a bird can fly when its wings are clipped. Sin cuts the very sinews of this heavenly life. O man! what a life dost thou lose! What daily delights dost thou sell for a vile lust! If heaven and hell can meet together, and God become a lover of sin, then mayest thou live

in thy sin, and in the tastes of glory; and have a conversation in heaven, though thou cherish thy corruption. And take heed lest it banish thee from heaven, as it does thy heart. And though thou be not guilty, and knowest no reigning sin in thy soul, think what a sad thing it would be, if ever this should prove thy case. Watch, therefore; especially resolve to keep from the occasions of sin, and out of the way of temptations. What need have we daily to pray, Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil!

§ 3. (2) An earthly mind is another hinderance carefully to be avoided. God and mammon, earth and heaven, cannot both have the delight of thy heart. When the heavenly believer is blessing himself in his God, and rejoicing in hope of the glory to come; perhaps thou art blessing thyself in thy worldly prosperity, and rejoicing in hope of thy thriving here. When he is comforting his soul in the views of Christ, of angels and saints, whom he shall live with for ever, then thou art comforting thyself with thy wealth, in looking over thy bills and bonds, thy goods, thy cattle, or thy buildings, and in thinking of the favour of the great, or the pleasure of a plentiful estate, of larger provision for thy children after thee, of the advancement of thy family, or the increase of thy dependents. If Christ pronounced him a fool, that said, Soul, take thy ease, thou hast enough laid up for many years; how much more so art thou, who knowingly speakest in thy heart the same words! Tell me, what difference between this fool's expressions and thy affections? Remember, thou hast to do with the Searcher of hearts. Certainly, so much as thou delightest, and takest up thy rest on earth, so much of thy delight in God is abated. Thine earthly mind may consist with thy outward profession and common duties; but it cannot consist with this heavenly duty. Thou thyself knowest how seldom and cold, how cursory and reserved, thy thoughts have been of the joys above, ever since thou didst trade so eagerly for the world. O the cursed madness of many that seem to be religious! They thrust themselves into a multitude

of employments, till they are so loaded with labours, and clogged with cares, that their souls are as unfit to converse with God, as a man to walk with a mountain on his back; and as unapt to soar in meditation, as their bodies to leap above the sun. And when they have lost that heaven upon earth, which they might have had, they take up with a few rotten arguments to prove it lawful; though indeed they cannot. I advise thee, Christian, who hast tasted the pleasures of a heavenly life, as ever thou wouldst taste of them any more, avoid this devouring gulf of an earthly mind. If once thou come to this, *that thou wilt be rich, thou fallest into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts.*(o) Keep these things loose about thee, like thy upper garments, that thou mayest lay them by whenever there is need; but let God and glory be next thy heart. Ever remember, *that the friendship of the world is enmity with God. Whosoever, therefore, will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.*(p) *Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.*(q) This is plain dealings; and happy he that faithfully receives it!

§ 4. (3) Beware of the company of the ungodly. Not that I would dissuade thee from necessary converse, or from doing them any office of love; especially not from endeavouring the good of their souls, as long as thou hast any opportunity or hope: nor would I have thee to conclude them to be dogs and swine, in order to evade the duty of reproof: nor even to judge them such at all, as long as there is any hope for the better: much less can I approve of their practice, who conclude men dogs or swine, before ever they faithfully and lovingly admonish them, or perhaps before they have known them, or spoke with them. But it is the unnecessary society of ungodly men, and too much familiarity with unprofitable companions, that I dissuade you from. Not only the open profane, the swearer, the drunkard, and the enemies of godliness, will prove hurt-

(o) 1 Tim. vi. 9.

(p) James iv. 4.

(q) 1 John ii. 15.

ful companions to us, though these indeed are chiefly to be avoided: but too frequent society with persons merely civil and moral, whose conversation is empty and unedifying, may much divert our thoughts from heaven. Our backwardness is such, that we need the most constant and powerful helps. A stone, or a clod, is as fit to rise and fly in the air, as our hearts are naturally to move toward heaven. You need not hinder the rocks from flying up to the sky; it is sufficient that you do not help them: and surely if our spirits have not great assistance, they may easily be kept from soaring upward, though they should never meet with the least impediment. O think of this in the choice of your company! When your spirits are so disposed for heaven, that you need no help to lift them up, but, as flames, you are always mounting, and carrying with you all that is in your way, then indeed you may be less careful of your company; but till then, as you love the delights of a heavenly life, be careful herein. What will it advantage thee in a divine life, to hear how the market goes, or what the weather is, or is like to be, or what news is stirring? This is the discourse of earthly men. What will it conduce to the raising thy heart God-ward, to hear that this is an able minister, or that an eminent Christian, or this an excellent sermon, or that an excellent book, or to hear some difficult, but unimportant controversy? Yet this, for the most part, is the sweetest discourse thou art like to have from a formal, speculative, dead-hearted professor. Nay, if thou hadst newly been warming thy heart in the contemplation of the blessed joys above, would not this discourse benumb thy affections, and quickly freeze thy heart again? I appeal to the judgment of any man that hath tried it, and maketh observations on the frame of his spirit. Men cannot well talk of one thing, and mind another, especially things of such different natures. You, young men, who are most liable to this temptation, think seriously of what I say; can you have your hearts in heaven, among your roaring companions in an alehouse or tavern? or when you work in your shops with those, whose common lan-

guage is oaths, filthiness, or foolish talking, or jesting? Nay, let me tell you if you choose such company when you might have better, and find most delight in such, you are so far from heavenly conversation, that as yet you have no title to heaven at all, and in that state shall never come there. If your treasure was there, your heart could not be on things so distant. In a word, our company will be a part of our happiness in heaven, and it is a singular part of our furtherance to it, or hinderance from it.

§ 5. (4) Avoid frequent disputes about lesser truths, and a religion that lies only in opinions. They are usually least acquainted with a heavenly life, who are violent disputers about the circumstantials of religion. He, whose religion is all in his opinions, will be most frequently and zealously speaking his opinions; and he whose religion lies in the knowledge and love of God and Christ, will be most delightfully speaking of that happy time when he shall enjoy them. He is a rare and precious Christian, who is skilful to improve well-known truths. Therefore let me advise you who aspire after a heavenly life, not to spend too much of your thoughts, your time, your zeal, or your speech, upon disputes that less concern your souls; but when hypocrites are feeding on husks or shells, do you feed on the joys above. I wish you were able to defend every truth of God, and to this end would read and study; but still I would have the chief truths to be chiefly studied, and none to cast out your thoughts of eternity. The least controverted points are usually most weighty, and of most necessary frequent use to our souls. Therefore study well such scripture precepts as these: *Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.*(r) *Foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.* And *the servant of the Lord must not strive.*(s) *Avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law, for they are unprofitable and vain.*(t) *If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to*

(r) Rom. xiv. 1.

(s) 2 Tim. ii. 23, 24.

(t) Tit. iii. 9

the doctrine which is according to godliness; he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmising, perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.(u)

§ 6. (5) Take heed of a proud and lofty spirit.—There is such an antipathy between this sin and God, that thou wilt never get thy heart near him, nor get him near thy heart, as long as this prevaieth in it. If it cast the angels out of heaven, it must needs keep thy heart from heaven. If it cast our first parents out of paradise, and separated between the Lord and us, and brought his curse on all the creatures here below; it will certainly keep our hearts from paradise, and increase the cursed separation from our God. Intercourse with God will keep men low, and that lowliness will promote their intercourse. When a man is used to be much with God, and taken up in the study of his glorious attributes, he abhors himself in dust and ashes; and that self-abhorrence is his best preparative to obtain admittance to God again.—Therefore, after a soul-humbling day, or in times of trouble, when the soul is lowest, it useth to have freest access to God, and savour most of the life above. The delight of God is in *him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at his word*;(v) and the delight of such a soul is in God; and where there is mutual delight, there will be freest admittance, heartiest welcome, and most frequent converse. But God is so far from dwelling in the soul that is proud, that he will not admit it to any near access. *The proud he knoweth afar off.*(w) *God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.*(x) A proud man is high in conceit, self-esteem, and carnal aspiring; a humble mind is high indeed in God's esteem, and in holy aspiring. These two sorts of high-mindedness are most of all opposite to each other, as we see most wars are between princes and princes, and not between a prince and a

(u) 2 Tim. vi. 3, 5.

(v) Isa. lxvi. 2.

(w) Psalm cxxxviii. 6.

(x) 1 Pet. v. 5.

ploughman. Well then, art thou a man of worth in thine own eyes? Art thou delighted when thou hearest of thy esteem with men, and much dejected when thou hearest that they slight thee? Dost thou love those best that honour thee, and think meanly of them that do not, though they be otherwise men of godliness and honesty? Must thou have thy humours fulfilled, and thy judgment be a rule, and thy word a law, to all about thee? Are thy passions kindled, if thy word or will be crossed? Art thou ready to judge humility to be sordid baseness, and knowest not how to submit to humble confession, when thou hast sinned against God, or injured thy brother? Art thou one that lookest strange at the godly poor, and art almost ashamed to be their companion; Canst thou not serve God in a low place as well as a high? Are thy boastings restrained more by prudence or artifice than humility? Dost thou desire to have all men's eyes upon thee, and to hear them say, *This is he*? Art thou unacquainted with the deceitfulness and wickedness of thy heart? Art thou more ready to defend thy innocence, than accuse thyself or confess thy fault? Canst thou hardly bear a close reproof, or digest plain dealing? If these symptoms be undeniable in thy heart, thou art a proud person. There is too much of hell abiding in thee, to have any acquaintance with heaven: thy soul is too like the devil, to have any familiarity with God. A proud man makes himself his god, and sets up himself as his idol: how then can his affections be set on God? How can he possibly have his heart in heaven? Inventions and memory may possibly furnish his tongue with humble and heavenly expressions, but in his spirit there is no more heaven than there is humility. I speak the more of it, because it is the most common and dangerous sin in morality, and most promotes the great sin of infidelity. O Christian if thou wouldst live continually in the presence of thy Lord, lie in the dust, and he will thence take thee up *Learn of him to be meek and lowly, and thou shalt find rest unto thy soul.*(y) Otherwise thy soul will be like

the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt;(z) and instead of these sweet delights in God, thy pride will fill thee with perpetual disquiet. As he that humbleth himself as a little child shall hereafter be greatest in the kingdom of heaven,(a) so shall he now be greatest in the foretastes of it. God dwells with a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.(b) Therefore humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.(c) And when others are cast down, then thou shalt say, there is lifting up, and he shall save the humble person.(d)

§ 7. (6) A slothful spirit is another impediment to this heavenly life. And I verily think, there is nothing hinders it more than this in men of a good understanding. If it were only the exercise of the body, the moving of the lips, the bending of the knee, men would as commonly step to heaven, as they go to visit a friend. But to separate our thoughts and affections from the world, to draw forth all our graces, and increase each in its proper object, and hold them to it till the work prospers in our hands, this, this is the difficulty. Reader, heaven is above thee, and dost thou think to travel this steep ascent without labour and resolution? Canst thou get that earthly heart to heaven, and bring that backward mind to God, whilst thou liest still and takest thine ease? If lying down at the foot of the hill, and looking toward the top, and wishing we were there, would serve the turn, then we should have daily travellers for heaven. But *the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.*(e) There must be violence used to get these first fruits, as well as to get the full possession. Dost thou not feel it so, though I should not tell thee? Will thy heart get upwards except thou drive it? Thou knowest that heaven is all thy hope, that nothing below can yield thee rest; that a heart, seldom thinking of heaven, can fetch but little

(z) Isa. lvii. 20.

(a) Matt. xviii. 4

(b) Isa. lvi. 15

(c) James iv., 10.

(d) Job xxii. 29

(e) Matt. xi 13.

comfort thence; and yet dost thou not lose thy opportunities, and lie below, when thou shouldest walk above, and live with God? Dost thou not commend the sweetness of a heavenly life, and judge those the best Christians that use it, and yet never try it thyself? As the sluggard that stretches himself on his bed, and cries, O that this were working! so dost thou talk, and trifle, and live at ease, and say, O that I could get my heart to heaven! How many read books, and hear sermons expecting to hear of some easier way, or to meet with a shorter course to comfort, than they are ever like to find in scripture! Or they ask for directions for a heavenly life, and if the hearing them will serve, they will be heavenly Christians; but if we show them their work, and tell them they cannot have these delights on easier terms, then they leave us, as the young man left Christ, sorrowful. If thou art convinced, Reader, that this work is necessary to thy comfort, set upon it resolutely: if thy heart draw back, force it on with the command of reason; if thy reason begin to dispute, produce the command of God, and urge thy own necessity, with the other considerations suggested in the former chapter. Let not such an incomparable treasure lie before thee, with thy hand in thy bosom, nor thy life be a continual vexation, when it might be a continual feast, only because thou wilt not exert thyself. Sit not still with a disconsolate spirit, while comforts grow before thine eyes, like a man in the midst of a garden of flowers, that will not rise to get them, and partake of their sweetness. This I know, Christ is the fountain: but the well is deep, and thou must get forth this water before thou canst be refreshed with it. I know, so far as you are spiritual, you need not all this striving and violence; but in part you are carnal, and as long as it is so there is need of labour. It was a custom of the Parthians, not to give their children any meat in the morning before they saw the sweat on their faces with some labour. And you shall find this to be God's usual course, not to give his children the tastes of his delights till they begin to sweat in seeking after them.—Judge, therefore, whether a heavenly life, or thy carnal

ease, be better; and, as a wise man, make thy choice accordingly. Yea, let me add for thy encouragement—Thou needest not employ thy thoughts more than thou now dost; it is only to fix them upon better and more pleasant objects. Employ but as many serious thoughts every day upon the excellent glory of the life to come, as thou now dost upon worldly affairs, yea, on vanities and impertinences, and thy heart will soon be at heaven. On the whole, it is *the field of the slothful that is all grown over with thorns and nettles; and the desire of the slothful killeth his joy, for his hands refuse to labour: and it is the slothful man that saith, there is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets. As the door turneth upon its hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed. The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth,*(f) though it be to feed himself with the food of life. What is this but throwing away our consolations, and consequently the precious blood that bought them? *For he that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.*(g) Apply this to thy spiritual work, and study well the meaning of it.

§ 8. (7) Contentment with the mere preparatives to this heavenly life, while we are utter strangers to the life itself, is also a dangerous and secret hinderance. When we take up with the mere study of heavenly things, and the notions of them, or the talking with one another about them; as if this were enough to make us heavenly. None are in more danger of this snare than those that are employed in leading the devotions of others, especially preachers of the gospel.—O how easily may such be deceived! While they do nothing so much as read, and study of heaven; preach and pray, and talk of heaven; is not this the heavenly life? Alas! all this is but mere preparation: this is but collecting the materials, not erecting the building itself. It is but gathering the manna for others, and not eating and digesting it ourselves. As he that sits at home

(f) Prov. xxiv. 30, 31. xxi. 25, xxvi. 13—15

(g) Prov. xviii. 9.

may draw exact maps of countries, and yet never see them, nor travel toward them; so you may describe to others the joys of heaven, and yet never come near it in your own hearts. A blind man, by learning, may dispute of light and colours; so may you set forth to others that heavenly light, which never enlightened your own souls, and bring that fire from the hearts of your people, which never warmed your own hearts. What heavenly passages had Balaam in his prophecies, yet how little of it in his spirit! Nay, we are under a more subtle temptation, than any other men, to draw us from this heavenly life. Studying and preaching of heaven more resembles a heavenly life, than thinking and talking of the world does; and the resemblance is apt to deceive us. This is to die the most miserable death, even to famish ourselves, because we have bread on our tables; and to die for thirst, while we draw water for others, thinking it enough that we have daily to do with it, though we never drink for the refreshment of our own souls.

§ 9. (II.) Having thus showed thee what hinderances will resist thee in the work, I expect that thou resolve against them, consider them seriously, and avoid them faithfully, or else thy labour will be in vain. I must also tell thee, that I here expect thy promise, as thou valuest the delights of these foretastes of heaven, to make conscience of performing the following duties; the reading of which, without their constant practice, will not bring heaven unto thy heart. Particularly,—be convinced that heaven is the only treasure and happiness;—labour to know that it is thy own,—and how near it is;—frequently and seriously talk of it;—endeavour to raise thy affections nearer to it in every duty;—to the same purpose improve every object and event;—be much in the angelical work of praise;—possess thy soul with believing thoughts of the infinite love of God;—carefully observe and cherish the motions of the Spirit of God;—nor even neglect the due care of thy bodily health.

§ 10. (1) Be convinced that heaven is the only trea-

sure and happiness, and labour to know what a treasure and happiness it is. If thou do not believe it to be the chief good, thou wilt never set thy heart upon it; and this conviction must sink into thy affections; for if it be only a notion, it will have little efficacy. If Eve once supposes she sees more worth in the forbidden fruit, than in the love and enjoyment of God, no wonder if it have more of her heart than God. If your judgment once prefer the delights of the flesh before the delights of the presence of God, it is impossible your heart should be in heaven. As it is ignorance of the emptiness of the things below that makes men so overvalue them; so it is ignorance of the high delights above, which is the cause that men so little mind them. If you see a purse of gold, and believe it to be but counters, it will not entice your affections to it. It is not the real excellence of a thing itself, but its known excellence, that excites desire. If an ignorant man see a book containing the secrets of arts or sciences, he values it no more than a common piece, because he knows not what is in it; but he that knows it, highly values it, and can even forbear his meat, drink, and sleep, to read it. As the Jews killed the Messiah, while they waited for him, because they did not know him; so the world cries out for rest, and busily seeks for delight and happiness, because they know it not; for did they thoroughly know what it is, they could not so slight the everlasting treasure.

§ 11. (2) Labour also to know that heaven is thy own happiness. We may confess heaven to be the best condition, though we despair of enjoying it; and we may desire and seek it, if we see the attainment but probable; but we can never delightfully rejoice in it, till we are in some measure persuaded of our title to it. What comfort is it to a man that is naked to see the rich attire of others! What delight is it for a man that hath not a house to put his head in, to see the sumptuous buildings of others! Would not all this rather increase his anguish, and make him more sensible of his own misery? So for a man to know the excellencies of heaven, and not know whether ever he shall enjoy

them, may raise desire and urge pursuit, but he will have little joy. Who will set his heart on another man's possessions? If your houses, your goods, your cattle your children, were not your own, you would less mind them, and less delight in them. O Christian! rest not, therefore, till you can call this rest your own: bring thy heart to the bar of trial: set the qualifications of the saints on one side, and of thy soul on the other, and then judge how near they resemble. Thou hast the same word to judge thyself by now, as thou must be judged by at the great day. Mistake not the scripture's description of a saint, that thou neither acquit nor condemn thyself upon mistakes. For as groundless hopes tend to confusion, and are the greatest cause of most men's damnation; so groundless doubts tend to and are the great cause of the saint's perplexity and distress. Therefore lay thy foundation for trial safely, and proceed in the work deliberately and resolutely, nor give over till thou canst say, either thou hast, or hast not yet, a title to this rest. O! if men did truly know, that God is their own Father, and Christ their own Redeemer and Head, and that those are their own everlasting habitations, and that there they must abide and be happy for ever; how could they choose but be transported with the fore-thoughts thereof! If a Christian could but look upon sun, moon, or stars, and reckon all his own in Christ and say, *These are the blessings that my Lord hath procured me, and things incomparably greater than these*, what holy raptures would his spirit feel!

§ 12. The more do they sin against their own comforts, as well as against the grace of the gospel, who plead for their unbelief, and cherish distrustful thoughts of God, and injurious thoughts of their Redeemer; who represent the covenant, as if it were of works, and not of grace; and Christ as an enemy, rather than a Saviour; as if he were willing they should die in their unbelief, when he hath invited them so often, and so affectionately, and suffered the agonies that they should suffer. Wretches that we are! to be keeping up jealousies of our Lord, when we should be rejoicing

in his love. As if any man could choose Christ, before Christ hath chosen him; or any man were more willing to be happy, than Christ is to make him happy. Away with these injurious, if not blasphemous, thoughts! If ever thou hast harboured such thoughts in thy breast, cast them from thee, and take heed how thou ever entertainest them more. God hath written the names of his people in heaven, as you use to write your names or marks on your goods; and shall we be attempting to raze them out, and to write our names on the doors of hell? But blessed be God, whose *foundation standeth sure;*^(h) and *who keepeth us by his power through faith unto salvation.*⁽ⁱ⁾

§ 13. (3) Labour to apprehend how near thy rest is. What we think near at hand, we are more sensible of than that which we behold at a distance. When judgments or mercies are afar off, we talk of them with little concern, but when they draw close to us, we tremble at or rejoice in them. This makes men think on heaven so insensibly, because they conceit it at too great a distance; they look on it as twenty, thirty, or forty years off. How much better were it to receive *the sentence of death in ourselves,*^(k) and to look on eternity as near at hand! While I am thinking and writing of it, it hasteth near, and I am even entering into it before I am aware. While thou art reading this, whoever thou art, time posteth on, and thy life will be gone as a tale that is told. If you verily believed you should die to-morrow, how seriously would you think of heaven to-night! When Samuel had told Saul, To-morrow shalt thou be with me; this struck him to the heart. And if Christ should say to a believing soul, To-morrow shalt thou be with me, this would bring him in spirit to heaven before-hand. Do but suppose that you are still entering into heaven, and it will greatly help you more seriously to mind it.

§ 14. (4) Let thy eternal rest be the subject of thy frequent serious discourse; especially with those that can speak from their hearts, and are seasoned them-

(h) Tim. ii. 19

(i) 1 Pet. i. 5.

(k) 2 Cor. i. 9.

selves with a heavenly nature. It is pity Christians should ever meet together, without some talk of their meeting in heaven, or of the way to it, before they part.—It is pity so much time is spent in vain conversation, and useless disputes, and not a serious word of heaven among them. Methinks we should meet together on purpose to warm our spirits with discoursing of our rest. To hear a Christian set forth that blessed glorious state, with life and power, from the promises of the gospel, methinks should make us say, *Did not our hearts burn within us, while he opened to us the scripture?*(*l*) If a Felix will tremble, when he hears his judgment powerfully represented, why should not the believer be revived, when he hears his eternal rest described? Wicked men can be delighted in talking together of their wickedness; and should not Christians then be delighted in talking of Christ; and the heirs of heaven, in talking of their inheritance? This may make our hearts revive, as it did Jacob's to hear the message that called him to Goshen, and to see the chariots that should bring him to Joseph. O that we were furnished with skill and resolution, to turn the stream of men's common discourse to these more sublime and precious things! and, when men begin to talk of things unprofitable, that we could tell how to put in a word for heaven, and say, as Peter of his bodily food, Not so, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean! O the good that we might both do and receive by this course! Had it not been to deter us from unprofitable conversation, Christ would not have talked of our *giving an account of every idle word in the day of judgment.*(*m*) Say then as the Psalmist, when you are in company, *Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.*(*n*) Then you shall find it true, that *a wholesome tongue is a tree of life.*(*o*)

§ 15. (5) Endeavour in every duty to raise thy affections nearer to heaven. God's end in the institution of his ordinances, was, that they should be as so many

(*l*) Luke xxiv. 32.

(*m*) Matt. xii. 36.

(*n*) Psalm cxxxvii. 6.

(*o*) Prov. xv. 4.

steps to advance us to our rest, and by which, in subordination to Christ, we might daily ascend in our affections. Let this be thy end in using them, and doubtless they will not be unsuccessful. How have you been rejoiced by a few lines from a friend, when you could not see him face to face! And may we not have intercourse with God in his ordinances, though our persons be yet so far remote? May not our spirits rejoice in reading those lines, which contain our legacy and charter for heaven? With what gladness and triumph may we read the expressions of divine love, and hear of our celestial country, though we have not yet the happiness to behold it! Men that are separated by sea and land, can by letters carry on great and gainful trades; and may not a Christian, in the wise improvement of duties, drive on this happy trade for rest? Come, then, renounce formality, custom, and applause, and kneel down in secret or public prayer, with hope to get thy heart nearer to God before thou risest up. When thou openest thy Bible, or other book, hope to meet with some passage of divine truth, and such blessing of the Spirit with it, as will give thee a fuller taste of heaven. When thou art going to the house of God, say, "I hope to meet with somewhat from God, to raise my affections, before I return; I hope the Spirit will give me the meeting, and sweeten my heart with those celestial delights; I hope Christ will appear to me in that way, and shine about me with light from heaven; let me hear his instructing and reviving voice, and cause the scales to fall from my eyes, that I may see more of that glory than I ever yet saw. I hope, before I return, my Lord will bring my heart within the view of rest, and set it before his Father's presence, that I may return, as the shepherds from the heavenly vision, glorifying and praising God for all the things I have heard and seen." When the Indians first saw that the English could converse together by letters, they thought there was some spirit enclosed in them. So would by-standers admire, when Christians have communion with God in duties, what there is in those scriptures, in that sermon, in this prayer, that fills their hearts so

full of joy, and so transports them above themselves. Certainly God would not fail us in our duties, if we did not fail ourselves. Remember, therefore, always to pray for your minister, that God would put some divine message into his mouth, which may leave a heavenly relish upon your spirit.

§ 16. (6) Improve every object, and every event, to mind thy soul of its approaching rest. As all providences and creatures are means to our rest, so they point us to that, as their end. God's sweetest dealings with us at the present would not be half so sweet as they are, if they did not intimate some farther sweetness.—Thou takest but the bare earnest, and overlookest the main sum, when thou receivest thy mercies, and forgettest thy crown. O that Christians were skilful in this art! You can open your Bibles; learn to open the volumes of creation and providence, to read there also of God and glory. Thus we might have a fuller taste of Christ and heaven in every common meal, than most men have in a sacrament. If thou prosper in the world, let it make thee more sensible of thy perpetual prosperity. If thou art weary with labour, let it make the thoughts of thy eternal rest more sweet. If things go cross, let thy desires be more earnest to have sorrows and sufferings for ever cease. Is thy body refreshed with food or sleep? remember the inconceivable refreshment with Christ. Dost thou hear any good news? remember what glad tidings it will be to hear the trump of God, and the applauding sentence of Christ. Art thou delighted with the society of the saints? remember what the perfect society in heaven will be. Is God communicating himself to thy spirit? remember the time of thy highest advancement, when both thy communion and joy shall be full. Dost thou hear the raging noise of the wicked, and the confusions of the world? think of the blessed harmony in heaven. Dost thou hear the tempest of war? remember the day when thou shalt be in perfect peace, under the wings of the Prince of Peace for ever. Thus every condition, and creature, affords us advantages for a heavenly life, if we had but hearts to improve them.

§ 17. (7) Be much in the evangelical work of praise. The more heavenly the employment, the more it will make the spirit heavenly. Praising God is the work of angels and saints in heaven, and will be our own everlasting work; and if we were more in it now, we should be liker to what we shall be then. As desire, faith, and hope, are of shorter continuance than love and joy; so also preaching, prayer, and sacraments, and all means for expressing and confirming our faith and hope, shall cease, when our triumphant expressions of love and joy shall abide for ever. The liveliest emblem of heaven that I know upon earth, is, when the people of God, in the deep sense of his excellency and bounty, from hearts abounding with love and joy, join together both in heart and voice, in the cheerful and melodious singing of his praises. These delights, like the testimony of the Spirit, witness themselves to be of God, and bring the evidences of their heavenly parentage along with them.

§ 18. Little do we know how we wrong ourselves, by shutting out of our prayers the praises of God, or allowing them so narrow a room as we usually do, while we are copious enough in our confessions and petitions. Reader, I entreat thee remember this; let praises have a larger room in thy duties: keep matter ready at hand to feed thy praise, as well as matter for confession and petition. To this end, study the excellencies and goodness of the Lord, as frequently as thy own wants and unworthiness; the mercies thou hast received, and those which are promised, as often as the sins thou hast committed. *Praise is comely for the upright. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth God. Praise ye the Lord, for the Lord is good; sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.*(p) *Let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.*(g) Had not David a most heavenly spirit, who was so much in this heavenly work? Doth it not sometimes raise our hearts, when we only read the song of Moses, and the psalms of

(p) Psalm xxxiii. 1. 1. 23. cxxv. 5. (g) Heb. xiii. 15.

David? How much more would it raise and refresh us, to be skilful and frequent in the work ourselves! O the madness of youth, that lay out their vigour of body and mind upon vain delights and fleshly lusts, which is so unfit for the noblest work of man! And, O the sinful folly of many of the saints, who drench their spirits in continual sadness, and waste their days in complaints and groans, and so make themselves both in body and mind unfit for this sweet and heavenly work! Instead of joining with the people of God in his praises, they are questioning their worthiness, in studying their miseries, and so rob God of his glory, and themselves of their consolation. But the greatest destroyer of our comfort in this duty, is our taking up with the tune and melody, and suffering the heart to be idle, which ought to perform the principal part of the work, and use the melody to revive and exhilarate itself.

§ 19. (8) Ever keep thy soul possessed with believing thoughts of the infinite love of God. Love is the attractive of love. Few so vile, but will love those that love them. No doubt it is the death of our heavenly life, to have hard thoughts of God, to conceive of him as one that would rather damn than save us. This is to put the blessed God into the similitude of Satan. When our ignorance and unbelief have drawn the most deformed picture of God in our imaginations, then we complain that we cannot love him, nor, delight in him. This is the case of many thousand Christians. Alas, that we should thus blaspheme God, and blast our own joys! *Scripture assures us that God is love; (r) that fury is not in him; (s) that he hath no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live. (t)* Much more hath he testified his love to his chosen, and his full resolution to save them. O that we could always think of God, as we do of a friend! as of one that unfeignedly loves us, even more than we do ourselves; whose very heart is set upon us to do us good, and hath therefore provided for us an everlasting dwelling with

(r) John iv. 16.

(s) Isa. xxvii. 4.

(t) Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

himself! it would not then be so hard to have our hearts ever with him! Where we love most heartily, we shall think most sweetly, and most freely. I fear most Christians think higher of the love of a hearty friend than of the love of God; and what wonder then if they love their friends better than God, and trust them more confidently than God, and had rather live with them than with God.

§ 20. (9) Carefully observe and cherish the motions of the Spirit of God. If ever thy soul get above this earth, and get acquainted with this heavenly life, the Spirit of God must be to thee, as the chariot to Elijah; yea the very living principle by which thou must move and ascend. O then grieve not thy guide, quench not thy life, knock not off thy chariot wheels! You little think how much the life of all your graces, and the happiness of your souls, depend upon your ready and cordial obedience to the Spirit. When the Spirit urges thee to secret prayer, or forbids thee thy known transgressions, or points out to thee the way in which thou shouldst go, and thou wilt not regard; no wonder if heaven and thy soul be strange. If thou wilt not follow the Spirit, while it would draw thee to Christ and thy duty; how should it lead thee to heaven, and bring thy heart into the presence of God? What supernatural help, what bold access, shall the soul find in its approaches to the Almighty, that constantly obeys the Spirit! And how backward, how dull, how ashamed, will he be in these addresses, who hath often broke away from the Spirit that would have guided him!—Christian Reader, dost thou not feel sometimes a strong impression to retire from the world, and draw near to God? Do not disobey, but take the offer, and hoist up thy sails while this blessed gale may be had. The more of the Spirit we resist, the deeper will it wound; and the more we obey, the speedier will be our pace.

§ 21. (10) I advise thee, as a farther help to this heavenly life, not to neglect the due care of thy bodily health. Thy body is a useful servant, if thou give it its due, and no more than its due; but it is a

most devouring tyrant, if thou suffer it to have what it unreasonably desires; and it is as a blunted knife, if thou unjustly deny it what is necessary to its support. When we consider how frequently men offend on both extremes, and how few use their bodies aright, we cannot wonder if they be much hindered in their converse with heaven. Most men are slaves to their appetite, and can scarce deny any thing to the flesh, and are therefore willingly carried by it to their sports, or profits, or vain companions, when they should raise their minds to God and heaven. As you love your souls, “make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof;”(u) but remember, “to be carnally minded is death; because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.”(w) There are a few, who much hinder their heavenly joy, by denying the body its necessities, and so making it unable to serve them: if such wronged their flesh only, it would be no great matter; but they wrong their souls also; as he that spoils the house injures the inhabitants. When the body is sick, and the spirits languish, how heavily do we move in the thoughts and joys of heaven!

(u) Rom. xiii. 14.

(w) Rom. viii 6—8, 12, 13.

CHAP. XIII.

The Nature of heavenly Contemplation; with the Time, Place, and Temper, fittest for it.

§ 1. The duty of heavenly contemplation is recommended to the reader, § 2. and defined. § 3—6. (1.) The definition is illustrated § 7. (II.) The time fittest for it is represented, as § 8, (1) stated; § 9—12. (2) frequent; § 13. and (3) seasonable every day, particularly every Lord's day; § 14—17. but more especially when our hearts are warmed with a sense of divine things; or when we are afflicted, or tempted; or when we are near death, § 18. (III) The fittest place for it, is the most retired: § 19. (IV.) And the fittest temper for it is, § 23 (1) when our minds are most clear of the world, § 21 (2) and most solemn and serious.

§ 1. ONCE more I entreat thee, Reader, as thou makest conscience of a revealed duty, and darest not wilfully resist the spirit; as thou valuest the high delights of a saint, and the soul-ravishing exercise of heavenly contemplation: that thou diligently study, and speedily and faithfully practice the following directions. If, by this means, thou dost not find an increase of all thy graces, and dost not grow beyond the stature of common Christians, and art not made more serviceable in thy place, and more precious in the eyes of all discerning persons, if thy soul enjoy not more communion with God, and thy life be not fuller of comfort, and hast it not readier by thee at a dying hour; then cast away these directions, and exclaim against me for ever as a deceiver.

§ 2. The duty which I press upon thee so earnestly, and in the practice of which I am now to direct thee, is, *The set and solemn acting of all the powers of thy soul in meditation upon thy everlasting rest.* More fully to explain the nature of this duty, I will here illustrate a little the description itself,—then point out the fittest time, place, and temper of mind, for it.

§ 3.(1.) It is not improper to illustrate a little the manner in which we have described this duty of meditation, or the considering and contemplating of spiritual things. It is confessed to be a duty by all, but practically denied by most. Many that make conscience of other duties, easily neglect this. They are troubled if they omit a sermon, a fast, or a prayer in public or private, yet were never troubled that they have omitted meditation, perhaps all their life-time to this very day; though it be that duty, by which all other duties are improved, and by which the soul digesteth truths for its nourishment and comfort. It was God's command to Joshua, *This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein.*(x) As digestion turns food into chyle and blood, for vigorous health; so meditation turns the truths received and remembered into warm affection, firm resolution, and holy conversâtion.

§ 4. This meditation is the acting of all the powers of the soul. It is the work of the living, and not of the dead. It is a work of all others the most spiritual and sublime, and therefore not to be well performed by a heart that is merely carnal and earthly. They must necessarily have some relation to heaven, before they can familiarly converse there. I suppose them to be such as have a title to rest, when I persuade them to rejoice in the meditation of rest. And supposing thee to be a Christian, I am now exhorting thee to be an active Christian. And it is the work of the soul I am setting thee to; for bodily exercise doth here profit but little. And it must have all the powers of the soul to distinguish it from the common meditation of students: for the understanding is not the whole soul, and therefore cannot do the whole work. As in the body, the stomach must turn the food into chyle, and prepare for the liver, the liver and spleen turn it into blood, and prepare for the heart and brain; so in the soul, the understanding must take in the truths, and prepare them for

(x) Joshua i. 8.

the will, and that for the affections. Christ and heaven have various excellencies, and therefore God hath formed the soul with different powers for apprehending those excellencies. What the better had we been for odoriferous flowers, if we had no smell; or what good would language or music have done us, if we could not hear? or what pleasure should we have found in meats and drinks, without the sense of taste? So what good could all the glory of heaven have done us, or what pleasure should we have had in the perfection of God himself, if we had been without the affections of love and joy? And what strength or sweetness canst thou possibly receive by thy meditations on eternity, while thou dost not exercise those affections of the soul, by which thou must be sensible of this sweetness and strength: It is the mistake of Christians, to think that meditation is only the work of the understanding and memory; when every school-boy can do this, or persons that hate the things which they think on. So that you see there is no more to be done, than barely to remember and think of heaven: as some labours not only stir a hand or a foot, but exercise the whole body, so doth meditation the whole soul. As the affections of sinners are set on the world, are turned to idols, and fallen from God, as well as their understanding; so must their affections be reduced to God, as well as the understanding; and as their whole soul was filled with sin before, so the whole must be filled with God now. See David's description of the blessed man, *His delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.*(y)

§ 5. This meditation is set and solemn. As there is solemn prayer, when we set ourselves wholly to that duty; and ejaculatory prayer, when in the midst of other business we send up some short request to God: so also there is solemn meditation, when we apply ourselves wholly to that work? and transcendent meditation, when in the midst of other business we have some good thoughts of God in our minds. And as a solemn

prayer, is either set, in a constant course of duty, or occasional, at an extraordinary season; so also is meditation. Now, though I would persuade you to that meditation which is mixed with your common labours, and also that which special occasions direct you to; yet I would have you likewise make it a constant standing duty, as you do by hearing, praying, and reading the scriptures; and no more intermix other matters with it, than you would with prayer, or other stated solemnities.

§ 6. This meditation is upon thy everlasting rest. I would not have you cast off your other meditations; but surely, as heaven hath the pre-eminence in perfection, it should have it also in our meditation. That which will make us most happy when we possess it, will make us most joyful when we meditate upon it. Other meditations are as numerous as there are lines in the Scripture, or creatures in the universe, or particular providences in the government of the world. But this is a walk to mount Sion; from the kingdoms of this world to the kingdom of saints; from earth to heaven; from time to eternity: it is walking upon sun, moon, and stars, in the garden and paradise of God. It may seem far off; but spirits are quick; whether in the body, or out of the body, their motion is swift. You need not fear, like the men of the world, lest these thoughts should make you mad. It is heaven, and not hell, that I persuade you to walk in. It is joy, and not sorrow that I persuade you to exercise. I urge you to look on no deformed objects, but only upon the ravishing glory of saints, and the unspeakable excellencies of the God of glory, and the beams that stream from the face of his son. Will it distract a man to think of his only happiness? Will it distract the miserable to think of mercy, or the prisoner to foresee deliverance, or the poor to think of approaching riches and honour? Methinks it should rather make a man mad, to think of living in a world of woe, and abiding in poverty and sickness, among the rage of wicked men, than to think of living with Christ in bliss. *But*

wisdom is justified of all her children. (z) Knowledge hath no enemy but the ignorant. This heavenly course was never spoken against by any, but those that never knew it, or never used it. I fear more the neglect of men that approve it, than the opposition or arguments of any against it.

§ 7. (II) As to the fittest time for this heavenly contemplation, let me only advise, that it be—stated—frequent—and seasonable.

§ 8. (I) Give it a stated time. If thou suit thy time to the advantage of the work, without placing any religion in the time itself, thou hast no need to fear superstition. Stated time is a hedge to duty and defends it against many temptations to omission. Some have not their time at command, and therefore cannot set their hours; and many are so poor that the necessities of their families deny them this freedom. Such persons should be watchful to redeem time as much as they can, and take their vacant opportunities as they fall, and especially join meditation and prayer as much as they can, with the labours of their callings. Yet those that have more time to spare from their worldly necessities, and are masters of their time, I still advise, to keep this duty to a stated time. And indeed, if every work of the day had its appointed time, we should be better skilled both in redeeming time and in performing duty.

§ 9. (2) Let it be frequent, as well as stated. How oft it should be, I cannot determine, because men's circumstances differ. But, in general scripture requires it to be frequent, when it mentions meditating day and night. For those, therefore, who can conveniently omit other business, I advise that it be once a day at least. Frequency in heavenly contemplation is particularly important.

§ 10. To prevent a shyness between God and thy soul. Frequent society breeds familiarity, and familiarity increases love and delight, and makes us bold in our addresses. The chief end of this duty is, to have

acquaintance and fellowship with God, and therefore if thou come but seldom to it, thou wilt keep thyself a stranger still. When a man feels his need of God, and must seek his help in a time of necessity, then it is great encouragement to go to a God we know, and are acquainted with. "O," saith the heavenly Christian, "I know both whither I go, and to whom. I have gone this way many a time before now. It is the same God that I daily converse with, and the way has been my daily walk. God knows me well enough, and I have some knowledge of him." On the other side, what a horror and discouragement will it be to the soul, when it is forced to fly to God in straits, to think, "Alas! I know not whither to go, I never went the way before. I have no acquaintance at the court of heaven. My soul knows not that God that I must speak to, and I fear he will not know my soul." But especially when we come to die, and must immediately appear before this God, and expect to enter into his eternal rest, then the difference will plainly appear; then what a joy will it be to think, "I am going to the place that I daily conversed in; to the place from whence I tasted such frequent delights; to that God whom I have met in my meditation so often. My heart hath been at heaven before now, and hath often tasted its reviving sweetness; and if my eyes were so enlightened, and my spirits so refreshed, when I had but a taste, what will it be when I shall feed on it freely?" On the contrary, what a terror will it be to think, "I must die, and go I know not whither; from a place where I am acquainted, to a place where I have no familiarity or knowledge!" It is an inexpressible horror to a dying man, to have strange thoughts of God and heaven. I am persuaded the neglect of this duty so commonly makes death, even to godly men, unwelcome and uncomfortable. Therefore I persuade to frequency in this duty. And as it will prevent shyness between thee and God, so also,

§ 11. It will prevent unskilfulness in the duty itself. How awkwardly do men set their hands to a work they are seldom employed in! Whereas frequency will habituate thy heart to the work, and make

it more easy and delightful. The hill which made thee pant and blow at first going up, thou mayest easily run up, when thou art once accustomed to it.

§ 12. Thou wilt also prevent the loss of that heat and life thou hast obtained. If thou eat but once in two or three days, thou wilt lose thy strength as fast as it comes. If in holy meditation thou get near to Christ, and warm thy heart with the fire of love, and then come but seldom, thy former coldness will soon return; especially as the work is so spiritual, and against the bent of depraved nature. It is true, the intermixing of other duties, especially secret prayer, may do much to the keeping thy heart above; but meditation is the life of most other duties, and the view of heaven is the life of meditation.

§ 13. (3) Chuse also the most seasonable time. All things are beautiful and excellent in their season.—Unseasonableness may lose the fruit of thy labour, may raise difficulties in the work, and may turn a duty to a sin. The same hour may be seasonable to one and unseasonable to another. Servants and labourers must take that season which their business can best afford; either while at work, or in travelling; or when they lie awake in the night. Such as can choose what time of the day they will, should observe when they find their spirits most active and fit for contemplation, and fix upon that as the stated time. I have always found that the fittest time for myself is the evening, from sun setting to the twilight. I the rather mention this, because it was the experience of a better and wiser man; for it is expressly said *Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide.* (a)—The Lord's day is exceeding seasonable for this exercise. When should we more seasonably contemplate our rest, than on that day of rest, which typifies it to us? It being a day appropriated to spiritual duties, methinks we should never exclude this duty, which is so eminently spiritual. I verily think this is the chief work of a Christian Sabbath, and most agreeable to the design of its positive institution.

(a) Gen. xxiv. 63.

What fitter time to converse with our Lord, than on the Lord's day? What fitter day to ascend to heaven; than that on which he arose from earth, and fully triumphed over death and hell. The fittest temper for a true Christian is, like John, *to be in the spirit on the Lord's day.* (b)—And what can bring us to this joy in the Spirit, but the spiritual beholding of our approaching glory? Take notice of this, you that spend the Lord's day only in public worship; your allowing no time to private duty, and therefore neglecting this spiritual duty of meditation, is very hurtful to your souls. You also that have time on the Lord's Day for idleness and vain discourse, were you but acquainted with this duty of contemplation, you would need no other pastime; you would think the longest day short enough, and be sorry that the night had shortened your pleasure. Christians, let heaven have more share in your sabbaths, where you must shortly keep your everlasting sabbath. Use your sabbaths as steps to glory, till you have passed them all, and are there arrived. Especially you that are poor, and cannot take time in the week as you desire, see that you well improve this day; as your bodies rest from their labours, let your spirits seek after rest from God.

§ 14. Besides the constant seasonableness of every day, and particularly every Lord's day, there are also more peculiar seasons for heavenly contemplation.—As for instance:

§ 15. When God hath more abundantly warmed thy spirit with fire from above, then thou mayest soar with greater freedom. A little labour will set thy heart a-going at such a time as this; whereas at another time thou mayest take pains to little purpose. Observe the gales of the spirit, and how the spirit of Christ doth move thy spirit. Without Christ we can do nothing; and therefore let us be doing while he is doing; and be sure not to be out of the way, nor asleep when he comes. When the Spirit finds thy heart, like Peter in prison, and in irons, and smites thee, and says, Arise

up quickly, and follow me; be sure thou then arise and follow, and thou shalt find thy chains fall off, and all doors will open, and thou wilt be at heaven before thou art aware.

§ 16. Another peculiar season for this duty, is, when thou art in a suffering, distressed, or tempted state. When should we take our cordials, but in time of fainting? When is it more seasonable to walk to heaven, than when we know not in what corner of earth to live with comfort? Or when should our thoughts converse more above, than when they have nothing but grief below? Where should Noah's dove be but in the ark, when the waters cover all the earth, and she cannot find rest for the sole of her foot? What should we think on, but our Father's house, when we have not even the husks of the world to feed upon? Surely God sends thy afflictions to this very purpose. Happy art thou, poor man, if thou make this use of thy poverty! and thou that art sick, if thou so improve thy sickness! It is seasonable to go to the promised land, when our burdens are increased in Egypt, and our straits in the wilderness. Reader, if thou knewest what a cordial to thy griefs the serious views of glory are, thou wouldest less fear these harmless troubles, and more use that preserving, reviving remedy. "In the multitude of my troubled thoughts within me," saith David, "thy comforts delight my soul."^(c) I reckon," saith Paul, "that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."^(d) For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal."^(e)

§ 17. And another season peculiarly fit for this heavenly duty is, when the messengers of God summon us to die. When should we more frequently sweeten

(c) Ps. xciv. 19. (d) Rom. viii. 18. (e) 2 Cor. iv. 16, 18.
8. I i

our souls with the believing thoughts of another life, than when we find that this is almost ended? No men have greater need of supporting joys, than dying men; and those joys must be fetched from our eternal joy.—As heavenly delights are sweetest, when nothing earthly is joined with them; so the delights of dying Christians are oftentimes the sweetest they ever had. What a prophetic blessing had dying Isaac, and Jacob, for their sons! With what a heavenly song, and divine benediction, did Moses conclude his life! What heavenly advice and prayer had the disciples from their Lord, when he was about to leave them? When Paul was ready to be offered up, what heavenly exhortation and advice did he give the Philippians, Timothy, and the elders of Ephesus! How near to heaven was John in Patmos, but a little before his translation thither! It is the general temper of the saints, to be then most heavenly when they are nearest to heaven. If it be thy case, Reader, to perceive thy dying time draw on, O where should thy heart now be but with Christ? Methinks thou shouldst even behold him standing by thee, and shouldst bespeak him as thy father, thy husband, thy physician, thy friend. Methinks thou shouldst, as it were, see the angels about thee, waiting to perform their last office to thy soul; even those angels, which disdain not to carry into Abraham's bosom the soul of Lazarus, nor will think much to conduct thee thither. Look upon thy pain and sickness, as Jacob did on Joseph's chariots, and let thy spirit revive within thee, and say, *It is enough, Christ is yet alive : because he liveth, I shall live also.*(f) Dost thou need the choicest cordials? Here are choicer than the world can afford; here are all the joys of heaven, even the vision of God and Christ, and whatsoever the blessed here possess; these dainties are offered thee by the hand of Christ; he hath written the receipt in the promises of the gospel; he hath prepared the ingredients in heaven: only put forth the hand of faith, and feed upon them, and rejoice and live. The Lord saith to thee, as to Elijah,

Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee. Though it be not long, yet the way is miry; therefore obey his voice, arise and eat, and in the strength of that meat thou mayest *go to the mount of God*; and, like Moses, *die in the mount, whither thou goest up*; and say, as Simeon, *Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace; for my eye of faith hath seen thy salvation.*(g)

§ 18. (III.) Concerning the fittest place for heavenly contemplation, it is sufficient to say, that the most convenient is some private retirement. Our spirits need every help, and to be freed from every hinderance in the work. If in private prayer Christ directs us to *enter into our closet, and shut the door, that our Father may see us in secret*,(h) so should we do this in meditation. How oftendid Christ himself retire to some mountain, or wilderness, or other solitary place! I give not this advice for occasional meditation, but for that which is set and solemn. Therefore withdraw thyself from all society, even that of godly men, that thou mayest awhile enjoy the society of thy Lord. If a student cannot study in a crowd, who exerciseth only his invention and memory; much less shouldest thou be in a crowd, who art to exercise all the powers of thy soul, and upon an object so far above nature. We are fled so far from superstitious solitude, that we have even cast off the solitude of contemplative devotion. We seldom read of God's appearing, by himself or by his angels, to any of his prophets or saints in a crowd; but frequently when they were alone. But observe for thyself, what place best agrees with thy spirit, within doors or without. Isaac's example, in going out to meditate in the field, will, I am persuaded, best suit with most. Our Lord so much used a solitary garden, that even Judas, when he came to betray him, knew where to find him: and though he took his disciples thither with him, yet he was withdrawn from them for more secret devotions.(i) And though his meditation be not directly named, but only his praying, yet it is very clearly

(g) Luke ii. 29, 30. (h) Matt. vi. (i) John xviii. 1, 2. Luke xxii. 41

implied; for his soul is first made sorrowful with the bitter meditations on his sufferings and death, and then he poureth it out in prayer.^(k) So that Christ had his accustomed place, and consequently accustomed duty, and so must we: he hath a place that is solitary, whither he retireth himself, even from his own disciples; and so must we: his meditations go further than his thoughts, they affect and pierce his heart and soul; and so must ours. Only there is a wide difference in the object: Christ meditates on the sufferings that our sins had deserved, so that the wrath of his Father passed through all his soul; but we are to meditate on the glory he hath purchased, that the love of the Father, and the joy of the Spirit, may enter at our thoughts, and revive our affections, and overflow our souls.

§ 19. (IV.) I am next to advise thee concerning the preparations of thy heart for this heavenly contemplation. The success of the work much depends on the frame of thy heart. When man's heart had nothing in it to grieve the Spirit, it was then the delightful habitation of his Maker. God did not quit his residence there till man expelled him by unworthy provocations. There was no shyness or reserve till the heart grew sinful, and too loathsome a dungeon for God to delight in. And was this soul reduced to its former innocency, God would quickly return to his former habitation; yea, so far as it is renewed and repaired by the Spirit, and purged from its lusts, and beautified with his image, the Lord will yet acknowledge it as his own: Christ will manifest himself unto it, and the Spirit will take it for his temple and residence. So far as the heart is qualified for conversing with God, so far it usually enjoys him. *Therefore, with all diligence keep thy heart, for out of it are the issues of life.*^(l) More particularly,

§ 20. (1) Get thy heart as clear from the world as thou canst. Wholly lay by the thoughts of thy business, troubles, enjoyments, and every thing that may take up any room in thy soul. Get it as empty as thou possibly canst, that it may be the more capable of being

(k) Mark xiv. 34, 35.

(l) Prov. iv. 23.

filled with God. If thou couldst perform some outward duty with a piece of thy heart, while the other is absent, yet this duty above all I am sure thou canst not. When thou shalt go into the mount of contemplation, thou wilt be like the covetous man at the heap of gold, who, when he might take as much as he could, lamented that he was able to carry no more; so thou wilt find so much of God and glory as thy narrow heart is able to contain, and almost nothing to hinder thy full possession, but the incapacity of thy own spirit. Then thou wilt think, "O that this understanding, and these affections, could contain more! It is more my unfitness than any thing else, that even this place is not my heaven. God is in this place, and I know it not. This mountain is full of chariots of fire, but mine eyes are shut, and I cannot see them. O the words of love Christ hath to speak, and wonders of love he hath to show, but I cannot bear them yet! Heaven is ready for me, but my heart is unready for heaven." Therefore, Reader, seeing thy enjoyment of God in this contemplation much depends on the capacity and disposition of thy heart, seek him here, if ever, with all thy soul. Thrust not Christ into the stable and the manger, as if thou hadst better guests for the chief rooms. Say to all thy worldly business and thoughts, as Christ to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. Or as Abraham to his servants when he went to offer Isaac, Abide ye here and I will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. Even as the priests thrust king Uzziah out of the temple where he presumed to burn incense, when they saw the leprosy upon him; so do thou thrust those thoughts from the temple of thy heart, which have the badge of God's prohibition upon them.

§ 21. (2) Be sure to set upon this work with the greatest solemnity of heart and mind. There is no trifling in holy things. *God will be sanctified in them that comenigh him.*(*m*) These spiritual, excellent, soul-raising duties, are, if well used, most profitable; but when used

unfaithfully, most dangerous. Labour, therefore, to have the deepest apprehensions of the presence of God, and his incomprehensible greatness. If queen Esther must not draw near, till the king hold out the sceptre; think then with what reverence thou shouldest approach him, who made the worlds with the word of his mouth, who upholds the earth as in the palm of his hand, who keeps the sun, moon, and stars, in their courses, and who sets bounds to the raging sea. Thou art going to converse with him, before whom the earth will quake, and devils do tremble, and at whose bar thou and all the world must shortly stand, and be finally judged. O think, “ I shall then have lively apprehensions of his majesty. My drowsy spirits will then be awakened, and my irreverence be laid aside ; and why should I not now be roused with the sense of his greatness, and the dread of his name possess my soul ?” Labour also to apprehend the greatness of the work which thou attemptest, and to be deeply sensible both of its importance and excellency. If thou wast pleading for thy life at the bar of an earthly judge, thou wouldest be serious ; and yet that would be a trifle to this. If thou wast engaged in such a work as David against Goliath, on which the welfare of a kingdom depended ; in itself considered, it were nothing to this. Suppose thou wast going to such a wrestling as Jacob’s, or to see the sight which the three disciples saw in the mount ; how seriously, how reverently, wouldest thou both approach and behold ! If but an angel from heaven should appoint to meet thee, at the same time and place of thy contemplation ; with what dread wouldest thou be filled ! Consider then, with what a spirit thou shouldest meet the Lord, and with what seriousness and awe thou shouldest daily converse with him. Consider also the blessed issue of the work : if it succeed, it will be thy admission into the presence of God, and the beginning of thy eternal glory on earth ; a means to make thee live above the rate of other men, and fix thee in the next room to the angels themselves, that thou mayest both live and die joyfully. The prize being so great, thy preparations should be answerable.

There is none on earth live such a life of joy and blessedness, as those that are acquainted with this heavenly conversation. The joys of all other men are but like a child's plaything, a fool's laughter, or a sick man's dream of health. He that trades for heaven is the only gainer, and he that neglects it is the only loser. How seriously, therefore, should this work be done!

CHAP. XIV.

What use heavenly Contemplation makes of Consideration, Affections, Soliloquy, and Prayer.

§ 1. The reader is invited to engage in heavenly contemplation ; § 2. and to that end is, (I.) direct in the use of consideration ; § 3—8. the great influence of which over the heart is represented in several instances: § 9. Then (II.) it is shown how heavenly contemplation is promoted by the affections ; particularly, § 10—12. (1) by love, § 13. (2) desire, § 14. (3) hope, § 15. (4) courage or boldness, § 16—18. and (5) joy. § 19. A caution is added concerning this exercise of the affections. § 20—22. (III.) The chapter concludes with some account of the usefulness of soliloquy and prayer, in heavenly contemplation.

§ 1. HAVING set thy heart in tune, we now come to the music itself. Having got an appetite, now approach to the feast, and delight thy soul as with marrow and fatness. Come, for all things are now ready. Heaven and Christ, and the exceeding weight of glory, are before you. Do not make light of this invitation, nor begin to make excuses ; whatever thou art, rich or poor, though in alms-houses or hospitals, though in highways and hedges, my commission is, if possible, to compel you to come in ; and blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God ! The manna lieth about your tents ; walk out, gather it up, take it home and feed upon it. In order to this I am only to direct you—how to use your consideration—and affections—your soliloquy and prayer.

§ 2. (I.) Consideration is the great instrument by which this heavenly work is carried on. This

must be voluntary, and not forced. Some men consider unwillingly : so God will make the wicked consider their sins, when he shall *set them in order before their eyes* ;⁽ⁿ⁾ so shall the damned consider of the excellency of Christ, whom they once despised, and of the eternal joys which they have foolishly lost. Great is the power which consideration hath for moving the affections, and impressing things on the heart ; as will appear by the following particulars.

§ 3. (1) Consideration, as it were, opens the door between the head and the heart. The understanding having received truths, lays them up in the memory, and consideration conveys them from thence to the affections. What excellency would there be in much learning and knowledge, if the obstructions between the head and the heart were but opened, and the affections did but correspond to the understanding ! He is usually the best scholar whose apprehension is quick, clear, and tenacious ; but he is usually the best Christian, whose apprehension is the deepest and most affectionate, and who has the readiest passages, not so much from the ear to the brain, as from that to the heart. And though the Spirit be the principle cause, yet on our part this passage must be opened by consideration.

§ 4. (2) Consideration presents to the affections those things which are most important. The most delightful object does not entertain where it is not seen, nor the most joyful news affect him that does not hear it : but consideration presents to our view those things which were as absent, and brings them to the eye and ear of the soul. Are not Christ and glory affecting objects ? Would they not work wonders upon the soul, if they were but clearly discovered, and our apprehensions of them were in some measure answerable to their worth ? It is consideration that presents them to us. This is the Christian's perspective, by which he can see from earth to heaven.

§ 5. (3) Consideration also presents the most important things in the most affecting way. Consideration reasons the case with a man's own heart. When a be-

(n) Psalm 1. 21, 22.

He never would reason his heart to heavenly contemplation, how many arguments offer themselves from God and Christ, from each of the divine perfections, from our former and present state, from promises, from present sufferings and enjoyments, from hell and heaven!—Every thing offers itself to promote our joy, and consideration is the hand to draw them all out; it adds one reason to another, till the scale turn. This it does when persuading to joy, till it hath silenced all our distrust and sorrows, and your case for rejoicing lies plain before you. If another's reasoning is powerful with us, though we are not certain whether he intends to inform or deceive us; how much more should our own reasoning prevail with us, when we are so well acquainted with our own intentions! Nay, how much more should God's reasoning work upon us, which we are sure cannot deceive, or be deceived! Now, consideration is but the reading over and repeating God's reasons to our hearts. As the prodigal had many and strong reasons to plead with himself, why he should return to his father's house; so have we to plead with our affections, to persuade them to our Father's everlasting mansion.

§ 6. (4) Consideration exalts reason to its just authority. It helps to deliver it from its captivity to the senses, and sets it again on the throne of the soul. When reason is silent, it is usually subject; for when it is asleep, the senses domineer. But consideration awakens our reason, till like Samson, it rouses up itself, and breaks the bonds of sensuality, and bears down the delusions of the flesh. What strength can the lion exert while asleep? What is a king, when deposed from his throne, more than another man? Spiritual reason, excited by meditation, and not fancy or fleshly sense, must judge of heavenly joys. Consideration exalts the objects of faith, and comparatively disgraces the objects of sense. The most inconsiderate men are most sensual. It is too easy and common to sin against knowledge; but against sober, strong persevering consideration, men seldom offend.

§ 7. (5) Consideration makes reason strong and active. Before it was as standing water, but now as a stream, which violently bears down all before it. Before it was as the stones in the brook, but now like that out of David's sling, which smites the Goliath of our unbelief in the forehead. As wicked men continue wicked, because they bring not reason into act and exercise ; so godly men are uncomfortable, because they let their reason and faith lie asleep, and do not stir them up to action by this work of meditation. What fears, sorrows, and joys, will our very dreams excite ! How much more then would serious meditation affect us !

§ 8. (6) Consideration can continue and preserve in this rational employment. Meditation holds reason and faith to their work, and blows the fire till it thoroughly burns. To run a few steps will not get a man heat, but walking an hour may ; and though a sudden occasional thought of heaven will not raise our affections to any spiritual heat, yet meditation can continue our thoughts till our hearts grow warm. Thus you see the powerful tendency of consideration to produce this great elevation of the soul in heavenly contemplation.

§ 9. (II.) Let us next see how this heavenly work is promoted by the particular exercise of the affections.—It is by consideration that we first have recourse to the memory, and from these take those heavenly doctrines, which we intend to make the subject of our meditation ; such as promises of eternal life, description of the saints' glory, the resurrection, &c. &c. We then present them to our judgment, that it may deliberately view them over, and take an exact survey, and determine uprightly concerning the perfection of our celestial happiness, against all the dictates of flesh and sense, and so as to magnify the Lord in our hearts, till we are filled with a holy admiration. But the principal thing is to exercise not merely our judgment, but our faith, in the truth of our everlasting rest ; by which I mean, both the truth of the promises, and of our own personal interest in them, and title to them. If we did really and firmly believe, that there is such a glory, and that

within a few days our eyes shall behold it, O what passions would it raise within us ! What astonishing apprehensions of that life would it produce ! What love, what longing, would it excite within us ! O how it would actuate every affection ! How it would transport us with joy upon the least assurance of our title ! Never expect to have love and joy move, when faith stands still, which must lead the way. Therefore daily exercise faith, and set before it the freeness of the promise, God's urging all to accept it, Christ's gracious disposition, all the evidences of the love of Christ, his faithfulness to his engagements, and the evidences of his love in ourselves ; lay all these together, and think whether they do not testify the good-will of the Lord concerning our salvation, and may not properly be pleaded against our unbelief.—Thus when the judgment hath determined, and faith hath apprehended the truth of our happiness, then may our meditation proceed to raise our affections, and particularly,—love,—desire,—hope,—courage or boldness,—and joy.

§ 10. (1) Love is the first affection to be excited in heavenly contemplation. The object of it is goodness. Here, Christian, is the soul-reviving part of thy work. Go to thy memory, thy judgment, and thy faith, and from them produce the excellencies of thy rest ; present these to thy affection of love, and thou wilt find thyself as it were in another world. Speak out, and love can hear. Do but reveal these things, and love can see. It is the brutish love of the world that is blind : divine love is exceeding quick-sighted. Let thy faith take hold of thy heart, and show it the sumptuous buildings of thy eternal habitation, and the glorious ornaments of thy Father's house, even the mansions Christ is preparing, and the honours of his kingdom ; let thy faith lead thy heart into the presence of God, and as near as thou possibly canst, and say to it, " Behold the Ancient of Days, the Lord Jehovah, whose name is, I AM. This is he who made all the worlds with his word, who upholds the earth, who rules the nations, who disposes of all events, who subdues his foes, who con-

trols the swelling waves of the sea, who governs the winds, and causes the sun to run its race, and the stars to know their courses. This is he who loved thee from everlasting, formed thee in the womb, gave thee this soul, brought thee forth, showed thee the light, and ranked thee with the chief of his earthly creatures; who endued thee with thy understanding, and beautified thee with his gifts; who maintains thy life and all its comforts, and distinguishes thee from the most miserable and vilest of men." O here is an object worthy thy love! Here shouldest thou even pour out thy soul in love! Here it is impossible for thee to love too much! This is the lord who hath blessed thee with his benefits, spread thy table in the sight of thine enemies, and made thy cup overflow! This is he whom angels and saints praise, and the heavenly host for ever magnify! Thus do thou expatiate on the praises of God, and open his excellencies to thine heart, till the holy fire of love begins to kindle in thy breast.

§ 11. If thou feelest thy love not yet burn, lead thy heart farther, and show it the Son of the living God, whose name is Wonderful, Counsellor, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace; show it the King of saints on the throne of his glory; the First and the Last, who is, and was, and is to come; who liveth, and was dead, and behold he lives for evermore; who hath made thy peace by the blood of his cross, and hath prepared thee with himself an habitation of peace. His office is the great peace-maker; His kingdom is the kingdom of peace; His gospel is the tidings of peace; His voice to thee now is the voice of peace! Draw near and behold him.—Dost thou not hear his voice? He that bid Thomas come near, and see the print of the nails, and put his finger into his wounds; He it is that calls to thee, "Come near, and view the Lord thy Saviour, and be not faithless, but believing; Peace be unto thee, fear not, it is I." Look well upon him. Dost thou not know him? It is he that brought thee up from the pit of hell, reversed the sentence of thy damnation, bore the curse



Seht wohl'gen him: Dort thut
der Knecht him!



which thou shouldest have borne, restored thee to the blessing thou hadst forfeited, and purchased the advancement which thou must inherit for ever. And dost thou not yet know him? his hands were pierced, his head, his side, his heart were pierced, that by these marks thou mightest always know him. Dost thou not remember when he found thee lying in thy blood, and took pity on thee, and dressed thy wounds, and brought thee home, and said unto thee, live? Hast thou forgotten since he wounded himself to cure thy wounds, and let out his own blood to stop thy bleeding? If thou knowest him not by the face, the voice, the hands, thou mayest know him by that heart; that soul-pitying heart is his; it can be none but his; love and compassion are its certain signatures. This is he, who chose thy life before his own; who pleads his blood before his Father, and makes continual intercession for thee. If he had not suffered, what hadst thou suffered? There was but a step between thee and hell, when he stepped in and bore the stroke. And is not here fuel enough for thy love to feed on? Doth not thy throbbing heart stop here to ease itself, and, like Joseph, seek for a place to weep in? Or do not the tears of thy love bedew these lines? Go on, then, for the field of love is large; it will be thy eternal work to behold and love; nor needest thou want work for thy present meditation.

§ 12. How often hath thy Lord found thee like Hagar, sitting and weeping, and giving up thy soul for lost, and he opened to thee a well of consolation, and also opened thine eyes to see it! How often, in the posture of Elijah, desiring to die out of thy misery, and he hath spread thee a table of unexpected relief, and sent thee on his work refreshed and encouraged! How often in the case of the prophet's servants, crying out, Alas! what shall we do, for a host doth encompass us? and he hath opened thine eyes to see more for thee than against thee! How often, like Jonah, peevish and weary of thy life, and he hath mildly said, Dost thou well to be angry with me, or murmur against me? How often hath he set thee on watching and praying, repenting

and believing, and when he hath returned, hath found thee asleep, and yet he hath covered thy neglect with a mantle of love, and gently pleaded for thee, that the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak ! Can thy heart be cold, when thou thinkest of this ? Can it contain, when thou rememberest those boundless compassions ? Thus, Reader, hold forth the goodness of Christ to thy heart ; plead thus with thy frozen soul, till with David thou canst say, My heart was hot within me ; while I was musing the fire burned. If this will not rouse up thy love, thou hast all Christ's personal excellencies to add, all his particular mercies to thyself, all his sweet and near relations to thee, and the happiness of thy everlasting abode with him. Only follow them close to thy heart. Deal with it as Christ did with Peter, when he thrice asked him, Lovest thou me ? till he was grieved, and answers, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee : So grieve and shame thy heart out of its stupidity, till thou canst truly say, *I know, and my Lord knows, that I love him.*

§ 13. (2) The next affection to be exercised in heavenly contemplation, is desire.—The object of it is goodness considered as absent, or not yet attained. If love be hot, desire will not be cold. Think with thyself “ What have I seen ? O the incomprehensible glory ! O the transcendent beauty ! O blessed souls that now enjoy it ! who see a thousand times more clearly, what I have seen at a distance, and through dark interposing clouds. What a difference between my state and theirs ! I am sighing, and they are singing ; I am offending, and they are pleasing God. I am a spectacle of pity, like a Job or a Lazarus, but they are perfect and without blemish. I am here entangled in the love of the world, while they are swallowed up in the love of God. They have none of my cares and fears ; they weep not in secret ; they languish not in sorrows ; these tears are wiped away from their eyes. O happy, a thousand times, happy souls ! Alas, that I must dwell in sinful flesh, when my brethren and companions dwell with God ! How far out of sight and reach of their high enjoy-

ment do I here live ! What poor feeble thoughts have I of God ! What cold affections towards him ! How little have I of that life, that love, that joy, in which they continually live ! How soon doth that little depart, and leave me in thicker darkness ! Now and then a spark falls upon my heart, and while I gaze upon it, it dies, or rather my cold heart quenches it. But they have their light in his light, and drink continually at the spring of joys. Here we are vexing each other with quarrels, when they are of one heart and voice, and daily sound forth the hallelujahs of heaven with perfect harmony. O what a feast hath my faith beheld, and what a famine is yet in my spirit ! O blessed souls ! I may not, I dare not, envy your happiness ; I rather rejoice in my brethren's prosperity, and am glad to think of the day when I shall be admitted into your fellowship. I wish not to displace you, but to be so happy as to be with you. Why must I stay, and weep, and wait ? My Lord is gone, he hath left this earth, and is entered into his glory ; my brethren are gone ; my friends are there ; my house, my hope, my all, is there. When I am so far distant from my God, wonder not what aileth me if I now complain : an ignorant Micah will do so for his idol, and shall not my soul do so for the living God ? Had I no hope of enjoyment, I would go hide myself in the deserts, and lie and howl in some obscure wilderness, and spend my days in fruitless wishes ; but since it is the land of my promised rest, and the state I must myself be advanced to, and my soul draws near, and is almost at it, I will love and long, I will look and desire, I will be breathing, ' How long, Lord ! how long wilt thou suffer this soul to pant and groan, and not open to him who waits, and longs to be with thee ! ' Thus, Christian Reader, let thy thoughts aspire, till thy soul longs, as David, *O that one would give me to drink of the wells of salvation !* And till thou canst say as he did, *I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord.*(o) And as the mother and brethren of Christ, when they could not come at him, because of the multitude, sent

to him, saying, *Thy mother and brethren stand without, desiring to see thee*, so let thy message to him be, and he will own thee; for he hath said, *They that hear my word, and do it, are my mother and my brethren.*(p)

§ 14. (3) Another affection to be exercised in heavenly contemplation, is hope. This helps to support the soul under sufferings, animates it to the greatest difficulties, gives it firmness in the most shaking trials, enlivens it in duties, and is the very spring that sets all the wells a-going. Who would believe or strive for heaven, if it were not for the hope that he hath to obtain it? Who would pray, but for the hope to prevail with God? If your hope dies, your duties die, your endeavours die, your joys die, and your soul dies. And if your hope be not in exercise, but asleep, it is next to dead. Therefore, Christian Reader, when thou art winding up thy affections to heaven, forget not to give one lift to thy hope. Think thus, and reason thus with thy own heart: Why should I not confidently and comfortably hope, when my soul is in the hands of so compassionate a Saviour, and when the kingdom is at the disposal of so bountiful a God? Did he ever discover the least backwardness to my good, or inclination to my ruin? Hath he not sworn, that He delights not in the death of him that dieth, but rather that he should repent and live? Have not all his dealings witnessed the same? Did he not mind me of my danger, when I never feared it, because he would have me escape it? Did he not mind me of my happiness, when I had no thought of it, because he would have me enjoy it? How often hath he drawn me to himself, and his Christ, when I have drawn backward! how hath his Spirit incessantly solicited my heart! And would he have done all this if he had been willing that I should perish? Should I not hope if an honest man had promised me something in his power? And shall I not hope when I have the covenant and oath of God? It is true, the glory is out of sight; we have not beheld the mansions of the saints; but is not the promise of God more certain than our

sight? We must not be saved by sight, but *by hope*, and *hope that is seen is not hope*; for *what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?* But *if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.*(q) I have been ashamed of my hope in an arm of flesh, but *hope in the promise of God maketh not ashamed.*(r) In my greatest sufferings I will say, *The Lord is my portion, therefore will I hope in him. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord. For the Lord will not cast off for ever. But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.*(s) Though I languish and die, yet will I hope; *for the righteous hath hope in his death.*(t) Though I must lie down in dust and darkness, yet *there my flesh shall rest in hope.*(u) And when my flesh hath nothing to rejoice in, yet will I *hold fast the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end;*(v) *for the hope of the righteous shall be gladness.*(w) Indeed, if I was myself to satisfy divine justice, then there had been no hope; but Christ hath brought in a better hope, *by the which we draw nigh unto God.*(x) Or, if I had to do with a feeble creature, there were small hope; for how could he raise this body from the dust, and lift me above the sun? But what is this to the Almighty power, which made the heavens and the earth out of nothing? Cannot that power which raised Christ from the dead, raise me? and that which hath glorified the Head, glorify also the members? *Doubtless by the blood of his covenant, God will send forth his prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water; therefore will I turn to the strong as a prisoner of hope.*(y)

§ 15. (4) Courage or boldness is another affection to be exercised in heavenly contemplation. It leadeth to resolution, and concludeth in action. When you have raised your love, desire, and hope, go on and think thus with yourself: "Will God indeed dwell with

(q) Rom. viii. 24, 25. (r) Rom. v. 5. (s) Lam. iii. 24—26, 31, 32. (t) Prov. xiv. 32. (u) Psalm xvi. 9. (v) Heb. iii. 6. (w) Prov. x. 28. (x) Heb. vii. 19. (y) Zech. ix. 11, 12,

men ? And is there such a glory within the reach of hope ? Why then do I not lay hold upon it ? Where is the cheerful vigour of my spirit ? Why do I not *gird up the loins of my mind* ?^(z) Why dont I set upon my enemies on every side, and valiantly break through all resistance ? What should stop me, or intimidate me ? Is God with me or against me in the work ? Will Christ stand by me, or will he not ? *If God and Christ be for me, who can be against me* ?^(a) In the work of sin, almost all things are ready to help us, and only God and his servants are against us ; yet how doth that work prosper in our hands ! But in my course to heaven, almost all things are against me, but God is for me ; and therefore how happily doth the work succeed ! Do I set upon this work in my own strength, or rather in the strength of Christ my Lord ? *And cannot I do all-things through him that strengthens me* ?^(b) Was he ever foiled by an enemy ? He hath indeed been assaulted, but was he ever conquered ? Why then doth my flesh urge me with the difficulties of the work ? Is any thing too hard for Omnipotence ? May not Peter boldly walk on the sea, if Christ give the word of command ? If he begin to sink, is it from the weakness of Christ, or the smallness of his faith ? Do I not well deserve to be turned into hell, if mortal threats can drive me thither ? Do I not well deserve to be shut out of heaven, if I will be frightened from thence with the reproach of tongues ? What if it were father, or mother, or husband, or wife, or the nearest friend I have in the world, if they may be called friends, that would draw me to damnation, should I not forsake all that will keep me from Christ ? Will their friendship countervail the enmity of God, or be any comfort to my condemned soul ? Shall I be yielding to the desires of men, and only harden myself against the Lord ? Let them beseech me upon their knees, I will scorn to stop my course to behold them ; I will shut my eyes to their cries : Let them flatter or frown, let them draw out tongues or swords against me ; I am resolved in the strength of Christ to break through and look upon them as dust : If they would entice me

(z) 1 Pet. i. 13.

(a) Rom. viii. 31.

(b) Phil. iv. 13.

with preferment, even with the kingdoms of the world, I will no more regard them than the dung of the earth. O blessed rest ! O glorious state ! Who would sell thee for dreams and shadows ? Who would be enticed or affrighted from thee ? Who would not strive, and fight, and watch, and run, and that with violence, even to the last breath, in order to obtain thee ? Surely none, but those that know thee not, and believe not thy glory."

§ 16. (5) The last affection to be exercised in heavenly contemplation, is joy. Love, desire, hope, and courage, all tend to raise our joy. This is so desirable to every man by nature, and so essentially necessary to constitute our happiness, that, I hope, I need not say much to persuade you to any thing that would make your life delightful. Supposing you therefore already convinced, that the pleasures of the flesh are brutish and perishing, and that your solid and lasting joy must be from heaven, instead of persuading, I shall proceed in directing. Reader, if thou hast managed well the former work, thou art got within sight of thy rest; thou believest the truth of it; thou art convinced of its excellencies; thou art fallen in love with it; thou longest after it; thou hopest for it; and thou art resolved to venture courageously for obtaining it. But is here any work for joy in this ? We delight in the good we possess ; it is present good that is the object of joy ; and thou wilt say, *Alas ! I am yet without it.* But think a little farther with thyself. Is it nothing to have a deed of gift from God ? Are his infallible promises no ground of joy ? Is it nothing to live in daily expectations of entering into the kingdom ? Is not my assurance of being hereafter glorified a sufficient ground for inexpressible joy ? Is it not a delight to the heir of a kingdom to think of what he must soon possess, though at present he little differ from a servant ? Have we not both command and example, for *rejoicing in hope of the glory of God ?* (c)

§ 17. Here then, Reader, take thy heart once more and carry it to the top of the highest mount ; show it the kingdom of Christ, and the glory of it, and say to

it, "All this will thy Lord give thee, who hast believed in him and been a worshipper of him. *It is the father's good pleasure to give thee this kingdom.*(d) Seest thou this astonishing glory which is above thee? All this is thy own inheritance. This crown is thine, these pleasures are thine; this company, this beautiful place, are all thine; because thou art Christ's, and Christ is thine; when thou wast united to him, thou hadst all these with him." Thus take thy heart into the land of promise; show it the pleasant hills, and fruitful valley; show it the clusters of grapes which thou hast gathered, to convince it that it is a blessed land, flowing with better than milk and honey: "Enter the gates of the holy city; walk through the streets of the New Jerusalem: Walk about Sion, and go round about her; tell the towers thereof, mark well her bulwarks; consider her palaces; that thou mayest tell it to thy soul.(e) Hath it not the glory of God, and is not her light like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal? See the twelve foundations of her walls, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And the building of the walls of it are of jasper; and the city is pure gold like unto clear glass, and the foundations are garnished with all manner of precious stones. And the twelve gates are twelve pearls, every several gate is of one pearl; and the street of the city is pure gold, as it were transparent glass. There is no temple in it; for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it. It hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, in it; for the glory of God doth lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof; and the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it. These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angels and his own Son, to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done." (f) Say now to all this, 'This is thy rest, O my soul! And this must be the place of thy everlasting habitation!' Let all the sons of Sion rejoice, let the daughters of Jerusalem be glad; for great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the

(d) Luke xii. 32. (e) Ps. xlviii. 12, 13. (f) Rev. xxi. 11, 24. xxii. 6.

mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Sion, God is known in her palaces for a refuge.”(g)

§ 18. Yet proceed on. The soul that loves, ascends frequently, and runs familiarly through the streets of the heavenly Jerusalem, visiting the patriarchs and prophets, saluting the apostles, and admiring the armies of martyrs. Sodo thou lead on thy heart as from street to street; bring it into the palace of the great King; lead it, as it were, from chamber to chamber. Say to it, “Here must I lodge; here must I live; here must I praise; here must I love and be beloved: I must shortly be one of this heavenly choir, and be better skilled in the music. Among this blessed company must I take up my place; my voice must join to make up the melody. My tears will then be wiped away; my groans be turned to another tune; my cottage of clay be changed to this palace; my prison rags to these splendid robes; and my sordid flesh shall be put off, and such a sun-like spiritual body be put on: ‘For the former things are here passed away.’(h) Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God!’(i) When I look upon this glorious place, what a dunghill and dungeon methinks is earth! O what difference betwixt a man, feeble, pained, groaning, dying, rotting in the grave, and one of these triumphant shining saints; ‘Here shall I drink of the river of pleasures, the stream whereof make glad the city of God.’(k) Must Israel, under the bondage of the law, serve the Lord with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things?’(l) Surely I shall serve him with joyfulness and gladness of heart, for the abundance of glory. Did persecuted saints take joyfully the spoiling of their goods?’(m) And shall not I take joyfully such a full reparation of all my losses? Was it a celebrated day wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, because it was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning unto a good day?’(n) What a day then will that be to my soul, whose rest and change

(g) Ps. xlviii. 1, 2, 3.

(h) Rev. xxi. 4.

(i) Ps. lxxxvii. 3

(k) Ps. xxxvi. 8.

(l) Deut. xxviii. 47.

(m) Heb. x. 34

(n) Esther ix. 22

will be inconceivably greater! When the wise men saw the star that led to Christ, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy; (*o*) but I shall shortly see him, who is himself the bright and morning Star. (*p*) If the disciples departed from the sepulchre with great joy, when they had but heard that the Lord was risen from the dead; (*q*) what will be my joy, when I shall see him reigning in glory, and myself raised to a blessed communion with him! Then shall I indeed have beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garments of praise for the spirit of heaviness; and Sion shall be made an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. (*r*) Why then do I not arise from the dust, and cease my complaints? Why do I not trample on vain delights, and feed on the foreseen delights of glory? Why is not my life a continual joy, and the savour of heaven perpetually upon my spirit?"

§ 19. Let me here observe, that there is no necessity to exercise these affections, either exactly in this order, or all at one time. Sometimes one of thy affections may need more exciting, or may be more lively than the rest; or, if thy time be short, one may be exercised one day, and another upon the next; all which must be left to thy prudence to determine. Thou hast also an opportunity, if inclined to make use of it, to exercise opposite and more mixed affections; such as—hatred of sin, which would deprive thy soul of these immortal joys;—godly fear, lest thou should abuse thy mercy;—godly shame and grief, for having abused it;—unfeigned repentance;—self-indignation;—jealousy over thy heart;—and pity for those who are in danger of losing these immortal joys.

§ 20. (III.) We are also to take notice, how heavenly contemplation is promoted by soliloquy and prayer. Though consideration be the chief instrument in this work, yet, by itself, it is not so likely to affect the heart. In this respect contemplation is like preaching, where the mere explaining of truths and duties is seldom attended with such success, as the lively application of

(*o*) Matt. ii. 10.

(*q*) Matt. xxviii. 7, 8.

(*p*) Rev. xxii. 16.

(*r*) Isa. lxi. 3. lx. 15.

them to the conscience; and especially when a divine blessing is earnestly sought for to accompany such application.

§ 21. (1) By soliloquy or pleading the case with thyself, thou must in thy meditation quicken thy own heart. Enter into a serious debate with it. Plead with it in the most moving and affecting language, and urge it with the most powerful and weighty arguments. It is what holy men of God have practised in all ages. Thus David, "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God." (s) And again, Bless the Lord, O my soul! and all that is within me bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul! and forget not all his benefits," &c. (t) This soliloquy is to be made use of according to the several affections of the soul, and according to its several necessities. It is a preaching to one's self; for as every good master or father of a family is a good preacher to his own family; so every good Christian is a good preacher to his own soul. Therefore the very same method which a minister should use in his preaching to others, every Christian should endeavour after in speaking to himself. Observe the matter and manner of the most heart-affecting minister; let him be as a pattern for your imitation; and the same way that he takes with the hearts of his people, do thou also take with thy own heart.—Do this in thy heavenly contemplation; explain to thyself the things which thou dost meditate; confirm thy faith in them from scripture; and then apply them to thyself, according to their nature, and thy own necessity. There is no need to object against this, from a sense of thy own inability. Doth not God command thee "to teach the scriptures diligently unto thy children, and talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest?" (u) And if thou must have some ability to teach thy children, much more to teach thyself; and if thou canst talk of divine things to others, why not also to thy own heart?

(s) Ps xlii. 11. (t) Ps. ciii. 1, 5. (u) Deut. vi. 7.

§ 22. (2) Heavenly contemplation is also promoted by speaking to God in prayer, as well as by speaking to ourselves in soliloquy. Ejaculatory prayer may very properly be intermixed with meditation, as a part of the duty. How often do we find David, in the same psalm, sometimes pleading with his soul, and sometimes with God? The apostle bids us speak to ourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs ;(v) and no doubt we may also speak to God in them. This keeps the soul sensible of the divine presence, and tends greatly to quicken and raise it. As God is the highest object of our thoughts, so our viewing of him, speaking to him, and pleading with him, more elevates the soul, and excites the affections, than any other part of meditation.— Though we remain unaffected, while we plead the case with ourselves ; yet when we turn our speech to God, it may strike us with awe ; and the holiness and majesty of him whom we speak to, may cause both the matter and words to pierce the deeper. When we read, that Isaac went out to meditate in the field, the margin says to pray : for the Hebrew word signifies both. Thus in our meditations, to intermix soliloquy and prayer, (sometimes speaking to our own hearts, and sometimes to God,) is, I apprehend, the highest step we can advance to in this heavenly work. Nor should we imagine it will be as well to take up with prayer alone, and lay aside meditation. For they are distinct duties, and must both of them be performed. We need one, as well as the other, and therefore shall wrong ourselves, by neglecting either. Besides, the mixture of them, like music, will be more engaging ; as the one serves to put life into the other. And our speaking to ourselves in meditation, should go before our speaking to God in prayer. For want of attending to this due order, men speak to God with far less reverence and affection than they would speak to an angel, if he should appear to them ; or to a judge, if they were speaking for their lives. Speaking to the God of heaven in prayer, is a weightier duty than most are aware of.

CHAP. XV.

*Heavenly Contemplation assisted by sensible Objects,
and guarded against a treacherous Heart.*

§ 1. As it is difficult to maintain a lively impression of heavenly things, therefore § 2. (1.) heavenly contemplation may be assisted by sensible objects; § 3. (1) if we draw strong suppositions from sense; and § 4—11. (2) if we compare the objects of sense with the objects of faith, several instances of which are produced. § 12. (II.) Heavenly contemplation may also be guarded against a treacherous heart, by considering, § 13, 14. (1) the great backwardness of the heart to this duty, § 12. (2) its trifling in it, § 16. (3) its wandering from it, § 17. (4) its too abruptly putting an end to it.

§ 1. THE most difficult part of heavenly contemplation is to maintain a lively sense of heavenly things upon our hearts. It is easier, merely to think of heaven a whole day, than to be lively and affectionate in those thoughts a quarter of an hour. Faith is imperfect, for we are renewed but in part; and goes against a world of resistance; and being supernatural, is prone to decline and languish, unless it be continually excited. Sense is strong, according to the strength of the flesh; and being natural, continues while nature continues. The objects of faith are far off; but those of sense are nigh. We must go as far as heaven for our joys. To rejoice in what we never saw, nor ever knew the man that did see, and this upon a mere promise in the Bible, is not so easy as to rejoice in what we see and possess. It must therefore be a point of spiritual prudence, to call in sense to the assistance of faith. It will be a good work, if we can make friends of these usual enemies, and make them instruments for raising us to God, which are so often the means of drawing us from him. Why hath God given us either our senses, or their common objects, if they might not be serviceable to his praise? Why doth the Holy Spirit describe the glory of the New Jerusalem, in expressions that are even grateful

to the flesh? Is it that we might think heaven to be made of gold and pearl? or that saints and angels eat and drink? No, but to help us to conceive of them as we are able, and to use these borrowed phrases as a glass, in which we must see the things themselves imperfectly represented, till we come to an immediate and perfect sight.—And besides showing how heavenly contemplation may be assisted by sensible objects,—this chapter will also show how it may be preserved from a wandering heart.

§ 2. (I.) In order that heavenly contemplation may be assisted by sensible objects, let me only advise—to draw strong suppositions from sense, and to compare the objects of sense with the objects of faith.

§ 3. (1) For the helping of thy affections in heavenly contemplation, draw as strong suppositions as possible from thy sense. Think on the joys above, as boldly as scripture hath expressed them. Bring down thy conceptions to the reach of sense. Both love and joy are promoted by familiar acquaintance. When we attempt to think of God and glory without the scripture manner of representing them, we are lost, and have nothing to fix our thoughts upon; we set them so far from us that our thoughts are strange, and we are ready to say what is above us, is nothing to us. To conceive of God and glory, only as above our conception, will beget but little love; or as above our love, will produce little joy. Therefore put Christ no farther from you than he hath put himself, lest the divine nature be again inaccessible. Think of Christ as in our own glorified nature. Think of glorified saints, as men made perfect. Suppose thyself a companion with John, in his survey of the New Jerusalem, and viewing the thrones, the majesty, the heavenly hosts, the shining splendour which he saw. Suppose thyself his fellow-traveller into the celestial kingdom; and that thou hadst seen all the saints in their whits robes, with palms in their hands: and that thou hadst heard those songs of Moses, and of the Lamb. If thou hadst really seen and heard these things, in what a rapture wouldst thou have been! And the more seri-

ously thou puttest this supposition to thyself, the more will thy meditation elevate thy heart. Do not, like the papists, draw them in pictures; but get the liveliest picture of them in thy mind that thou possibly canst, by contemplating the scripture account of them, till thou canst say, "Methinks I see a glimpse of glory! Methinks I hear the shouts of joy and praise, and even stand by Abraham and David, Peter and Paul, and other triumphant souls! Methinks I even see the Son of God appearing in the clouds, and the world standing at his bar to receive their doom; and hear him say, Come, ye blessed of my Father; and see them go rejoicing into the joy of their Lord! My very dreams of these things have sometimes greatly affected me; and should not these just suppositions much more affect me? What if I had seen, with Paul, those unutterable things? Or, with Stephen, had seen heaven opened, and Christ sitting at the right hand of God? Surely that one sight was worth his storm of stones. What if I had seen as Micaiah did, the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left? Such things did these men of God see; and I shall shortly see far more than ever they saw till they were loosed from the flesh, as I must be." Thus you see how it excites our affections in this heavenly work, if we make strong and familiar suppositions from our bodily senses, concerning the state of blessedness, as the Spirit hath, in condescending language, expressed it.

§ 4. (2) The other way in which our senses may promote this heavenly work, is, by comparing the objects of sense with the objects of faith. As for instance,—You may strongly argue with your hearts, from the corrupt delights of sensual men, to the joys above.—Think with yourselves, "Is it such a delight to a sinner to do wickedly? And will it not be delightful indeed to live with God? Hath the drunkard such delights in his cups, that the fears of damnation will not make him forsake them? Will the whoremaster rather part with his credit, estate and salvation, than with his brutish delights? If the way to hell can afford such

pleasure, what then are the pleasures of the saints in heaven! If the covetous man hath so much pleasure in his wealth, and the ambitious man in places of power and titles of honour; what then have the saints in everlasting treasures, and in heavenly honours, where we shall be set above principalities and powers, and be made the glorious spouse of Christ! How delightfully will the voluptuous follow their recreations from morning to night, or sit at their cards and dice, nights and days together! O the delight we shall have when we come to our rest, in beholding the face of the living God, and singing forth praises unto him, and the Lamb!" Compare also the delights above, with the lawful and moderate delights of sense. Think with thyself, "How sweet is food to my taste when I am hungry! especially if it be, as Isaac said, such as I love, which my temperance and appetite incline to! What delight then must my soul have in feeding upon Christ, the living bread, and in eating with him at his table in his kindom! Was a mess of pottage so sweet to Eseeu in his hunger, that he would buy it at so dear a rate as his birthright? How highly then should I value this never perishing food! How pleasant is drink in the extremity of thirst, scarcely to be expressed; enough to make the strength of Samson revive! O how delightful it will be to my soul to drink of that fountain of living water, which whoso drinketh it shall thirst no more! How delightful are grateful odours to the smell; or music to the ear; or beautiful sights to the eye! What fragrance then hath the precious ointment, which is poured on the head of our glorified Saviour, and which must be poured on the head of all his saints, and will fill all heaven with its odour! How delightful is the music of the heavenly host! How pleasing will be those real beauties above! How glorious the building not made with hands, the house that God himself dwells in, the walks and prospects in the city of God, and the celestial paradise!"

§ 5. Compare also the delights above, with those we find in natural knowledge. These are far beyond

the delights of sense; but how much farther are the delights of heaven! Think then, "Can an Archimedes be so taken up with his mathematical invention, that the threats of death cannot disengage him, but he will die in the midst of his contemplations? Should not I be much more taken up with the delights of glory, and die with these contemplations fresh upon my soul; especially when my death will perfect my delights, while those of Archimedes die with him! What exquisite pleasure is it to drive into the secrets of nature, and find out the mysteries of arts and sciences; especially if we make a new discovery in any one of them! What high delights are there then in the knowledge of God and Christ! If the face of human learning be so beautiful, as to make sensual pleasures appear base and brutish; how beautiful then is the face of God! When we meet with some choice book, how could we read it day and night, almost forgetful of meat, drink, or sleep! What delights are there then at God's right hand where we shall know in a moment all that is to be known!" Compare also the delights above, with the delights of morality, and of the natural affections. What delight had many sober heathens in the rules and practice of moral duties, so that they took him alone for an honest man who did well through the love of virtue, and not merely for fear of punishment; yea, so much valued was this moral virtue, that they thought man's chief happiness consisted in it! Think then, "What excellency will there be in our heavenly perfection, and in that uncreated perfection of God, which we shall behold! What sweetness is there in the exercise of natural love, whether to children, parents, yoke fellows, or intimate friends! Does David say of Jonathan, Thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women? Did the soul of Jonathan cleave to David? Had Christ himself one disciple whom he especially loved, and who was wont to lean on his breast? If then the delights of close and cordial friendship be so great, what delight shall we have in the friendship of the Most High, and in our mutual intimacy with Jesus Christ, and in the dearest

love to the saints ! Surely this will be a stricter friendship, and these more lively and desirable friends, than ever the sun beheld ; and both our affections to our Father and Saviour, and especially theirs to us, will be such as we never knew here. If one angel could destroy an host, the affections of spirits must also be proportionably stronger, so that we shall then love a thousand times more ardently than we can now. As all the attributes and works of God are incomprehensible, so is this of love ; he will love us infinitely beyond our most perfect love to him. What then will there be in this mutual love !”

§ 6. Compare also the excellencies of heaven, with those glorious works of creation, which our eyes now behold. What wisdom, power, and goodness, are manifested therein ! How does the majesty of the Creator shine in this fabric of the world ! His works are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.—What divine skill in forming the bodies of men or beasts ! What excellency in every plant ! What beauty in flowers ! What variety and usefulness in herbs, plants, fruits, and minerals ! What wonders are contained in the earth and its inhabitants ; the ocean of waters, with its motions and dimensions ; and the constant succession of spring and autumn, of summer and winter ; Think then, of these things, which are but servants to sinful man, are so full of mysterious worth, what is that place where God himself dwells, and which is prepared for just men made perfect with Christ ! What glory is there in the least of yonder stars ! What a vast resplendent body is yonder moon, and every planet ! What an inconceivable glory hath the sun ! But all this is nothing to the glory of heaven. Yonder sun must there be laid aside as useless. Yonder is but darkness to the lustre of my Father’s house. I shall myself be as glorious as that sun. This whole earth is but my Father’s foot-stool. This thunder is nothing to his dreadful voice. These winds are nothing to the breath of his mouth. If the sending rain, and making the sun to rise on the just and on the unjust, be so wonderful, how much more

wonderful and glorious will that sun be, which must shine on none but saints and angels! Compare also the enjoyments above, with the wonders of providence in the church and world. Would it not be an astonishing sight, to see the sea stand as a wall on the right hand and no the left, and the dry land appear in the midst, and the people of Israel pass safely through, and Pharaoh and his host drowned? or to have seen the ten plagues of Egypt? or the rock gushing forth streams? or manna and quails rained from heaven? or the earth opening and swallowing up the wicked? But we shall see far greater things than these; not only sights more wonderful, but more delightful. There shall be no blood, nor wrath, intermingled; nor shall we cry out, as the men of Beth-shemesh, *Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God?* How astonishing to see the sun stand still in the firmament; or the dial of Ahaz go back ten degrees! But we shall see when there shall be no sun; or rather shall behold forever a sun of infinitely greater brightness. What a life should we have, if we could have drought or rain at our prayers; or have fire from heaven to destroy our enemies, as Elijah had; or raised the dead, as Elisha; or miraculously cure diseases, and speak all languages, as the apostles! Alas, these are nothing to the wonders we shall see and possess with God; and all of them wonders of goodness and love. We shall ourselves be the subjects of more wonderful mercies than any of these. Jonah was raised but from a three days' burial in the belly of a fish; but we shall be raised from a many years rottenness and dust; and that dust exalted to the glory of the sun; and that glory perpetuated through eternity. Surely, if we observe but common providences; as the motions of the sun; the tides of the sea; the standing of the earth; the watering it with rain, as a garden; the keeping in order a wicked confused world; with many others, they are all admirable. But what are these to the Sion of God, the vision of the divine Majesty, and the order of the heavenly hosts? Add to these, those particular providences which thou hast thyself enjoyed and recorded

through thy life, and compare them with the mercies thou shalt have above. Look over the mercies of thy youth and riper age, of thy prosperity and adversity, of thy several places and relations : are they not excellent and innumerable, rich and engaging ? How sweet was it to thee, when God resolved thy doubts ; scattered thy fears ; prevented the inconveniences into which thy own counsel would have cast thee ; eased thy pains ; healed thy sickness ; and raised thee up as from death and the grave ! Think then, “ Are all these so sweet and precious, that without them my life would have been a perpetual misery ? Hath his providence on earth lifted me high, and his gentleness made me so great ? How sweet then will his glorious presence be ! How high will his eternal love exalt me ! And how great shall I be made in communion with his greatness ! If my pilgrimage and warfare have such mercies, what shall I find in my home, and in my triumph ? If God communicates so much to me, while I remain a sinner, what will he bestow when I am a perfect saint ? If I have had so much at such a distance from him, what shall I have in his immediate presence, where I shall ever stand before his throne ? ”

§ 7. Compare the joys above, with the comforts thou hast here received in ordinances. Hath not the Bible been to thee as an open fountain, flowing with comforts day and night ? What suitable promises have come into thy mind ; so that, with David, thou mayest say, *Unless thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction ?* Think then, “ If his word be so full of consolations, what overflowing springs shall we find in God himself ! If his letters are so comfortable, what will the glories of his presence be ! If the promise is so sweet, what will the performance be ! If the testament of our Lord, and our charter for the kingdom, be so comfortable, what will be our possession of the kingdom itself ! Think farther, “ What delights have I also found in the word preached ? When I have sat under a heavenly heart-searching teacher, how hath my heart been warmed ! Methinks I have felt myself

almost in heaven. How often have I gone to the congregation troubled in spirit, and returned joyful! How often have I gone doubting, and God hath sent me home persuaded of his love in Christ! What cordials have I met with to animate me in every conflict! If but the face of Moses shine so gloriously, what glory is there in the face of God! If the feet of them that publish peace, that bring good tidings of salvation, be beautiful, how beautiful is the face of the Prince of peace! If this treasure be so precious in earthen vessels, what is that treasure laid up in heaven! Blessed are the eyes that see what is seen there, and the ears that hear the things that are heard there. There shall I hear Elijah, Isaiah, Jeremiah, John, Peter, Paul, not preaching to gainsayers, in imprisonment, persecution, and reproach; but triumphing in the praises of him that hath raised them to honour and glory.”—Think also, “What joy is it to have access and acceptance in prayer; that I may always go to God, and open my case, and unbosom my soul to him, as to my most faithful friend! But it will be a more unspeakable joy when I shall receive all blessings without asking, and all my necessities and miseries will be removed, and when God himself will be the portion and inheritance of my soul. As for the Lord’s supper, what a privilege is it to be admitted to sit at his table! to have his covenant sealed to me there! But all the life and comfort there, is to assure me of the comforts hereafter. O the difference between the last supper of Christ on earth, and the marriage supper of the Lamb at the great day! Then his room will be the glorious heavens; his attendants, all the hosts of angels and saints; no Judas, no unfurnished guest, comes there, but the humble believers must sit down by him, and their feasts will be their mutual loving and rejoicing.”—Concerning the communion of saints, think with thyself, “What a pleasure is it to live with intelligent and heavenly Christians! David says of such, they were all his delight. O what a delightful society then shall I have above! Had I but seen Job on the dunghill, what a mirror of patience! and what will it be to see him

in glory! How delightful to have heard Paul and Silas singing in the stocks! How much more to hear them sing praises in heaven! What melody did David make on his harp! But how much more melodious to hear that sweet singer in the heavenly choir! What would I have given for an hour's free converse with Paul when he was just come down from the third heaven! But I must shortly see these things myself, and possess what I see."—Once more, think of praising God, in concert with his saints: "What if I had been in the place of those shepherds, who saw, and heard the heavenly hosts singing, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will towards men! But I shall see and hear more glorious things. How blessed should I have thought myself, had I heard Christ in his thanksgivings to his Father! How much more, when I shall hear him pronounce me blessed! If there was such a joy at bringing back the ark, or at rebuilding the temple, what will there be in the New Jerusalem! If the earth rent, when the people rejoiced at Solomon's coronation, what a joyful shout will there be at the appearing of the King of the church! If, when the foundations of the earth were laid, the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy, what a joyful song will there be, when the world of glory is both founded and finished, when the top-stone is laid, and when the holy city is adorned as the bride, the Lamb's wife!

§ 8. Compare the joys thou shalt have in heaven, with what the saints have found in the way to it, and in the foretastes of it. When did God ever reveal the least of himself to any of his saints, but the joy of their heart was answerable to the revelation? In what an ecstasy was Peter on the mount of transfiguration!—Master, says he, it is good for us to be here: let us make three tabernacles? one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. As if he had said, "O let us not go down again to yonder persecuting rabble; let us not return to our mean and suffering state. Is it not better to stay here now we are here? Is not here better company, and sweeter pleasure?" How was Paul lifted up with

what he saw! How did the face of Moses shine, when he had been talking with God! These were all extraordinary foretastes; but little to the full beatifical vision. How often have we read and heard of dying saints, who have been as full of joy as their hearts could hold, and when their bodies have felt the extremity of sickness and pain, have had so much of heaven in their spirits, that their joy hath far exceeded their sorrows? If a spark of this fire be so glorious, even amidst the sea of adversity, what then is glory itself? O the joy that the martyrs have felt in the flames! They were flesh and blood as well as we: it must therefore be some excellent thing that filled their spirits with joy, while their bodies were burning. Think, Reader, in thy meditations, "Sure it must be some wonderful foretaste of glory, that made the flames of fire easy, and the king of terrors welcome. What then is glory itself? What a blessed rest, when the thoughts of it made Paul desire to depart and be with Christ; and makes the saints never think themselves well, till they are dead! Shall Saunders embrace the stake, and cry, Welcome cross? And shall not I more delightfully embrace my blessedness, and cry, Welcome crown? Shall Bradford kiss the faggot; and shall not I kiss the Saviour? Shall another poor martyr rejoice to have her foot in the same hole of the stocks in which Mr. Philpot's had been before her? And shall not I rejoice, that my soul shall live in the same place of glory, where Christ and his apostles are gone before me? Shall fire and faggot, prisons and banishment, cruel mockings and scourgings, be more welcome to others than Christ and glory to me? God forbid."

§ 9. Compare the glory of the heavenly kingdom, with the glory of the church on earth, and of Christ in his state of humiliation. If Christ's suffering in the room of sinners had such excellency, what is Christ at his Father's right hand? If the church under her sins and enemies have so much beauty, what will she have at the marriage of the Lamb? How wonderful was the Son of God in the form of a servant! When he is born

A new star must appear, and conduct the strangers to worship him in a manger; heavenly hosts with their songs must celebrate his nativity; while a child, he must dispute with doctors; when he enters upon his office, he turns water into wine; feeds thousands with a few loaves and fishes; cleanses the lepers, heals the sick, restores the lame, gives sight to the blind, and raises the dead. How wonderful then is his celestial glory! If there be such cutting down of boughs, and spreading of garments, and crying Hosanna, for one that comes into Jerusalem riding on an ass; what will there be when he comes with his angels in his glory? If they that heard him preach the gospel of the kingdom confess, Never man spake like this man; they then, that behold his majesty in his kingdom, will say, *There was never glory like this glory.* If, when his enemies came to apprehend him, they fell to the ground; if, when he is dying, the earth quakes, the vail of the temple is rent, the sun is eclipsed, the dead bodies of the saints arise, and the standers by acknowledge, Verily this was the Son of God; O what a day will it be, when the dead must all arise and stand before him; when he will once more shake, not the earth only, but the heavens also; when the sun shall be taken out of the firmament, and be everlastingly darkened with his glory, and when every tongue shall confess him to be Lord and King! If, when he rose again, death and the grave lost their power; if angels must roll away the stone, terrify the keepers till they are as dead men, and send the tidings to his disciples; if he ascend to heaven in their sight; what power, dominion, and glory, is he now possessed of, and which we must for ever possess with him! When he is gone, can a few poor fishermen and tent-makers cure the lame, blind, and sick, open prisons, destroy the disobedient, raise the dead, and astonish their adversaries? What a world will that be where every one can do greater works than these! If the preaching of the gospel be accompanied with such power as to discover the secrets of the heart, humble the proud sinner, and make the most obdurate tremble;

if it can make men burn their books, sell their lands, bring in the price, and lay it down at the preacher's feet; if it can convert thousands, and turn the world upside down; if its doctrine, from the prisoner at the bar, can make the judge on the bench tremble; if Christ and his saints have this power and honour in the day of their abasement, and in the time appointed for their suffering and disgrace; what then will they have in their absolute dominion, and full advancement in their kingdom of glory!

§ 10. Compare the glorious change thou shalt have at last, with the gracious change which the Spirit hath here wrought on thy heart. There is not the smallest sincere grace in thee, but is of greater worth than the riches of the Indies; not a hearty desire and groan after Christ, but is more to be valued than the kingdom of the world. A renewed nature is the very image of God; Christ dwelling in us, and the Spirit of God abiding in us! it is a beam from the face of God, the seed of God remaining in us, the only inherent beauty of the rational soul. It ennobles man above all nobility; fits him to understand his Maker's pleasure, do his will, and receive his glory. If this grain of mustard-seed be so precious, what is the tree of life in the midst of the paradise of God! If a spark of life, which will but strive against corruptions, and flame out a few desires and groans, be of so much worth; how glorious then is the fountain of this life! If we are said to be like God, when we are pressed down with a body of sin; sure we shall be much more like God, when we have no such thing as sin within us. Is the desire after, and love of heaven, so excellent; what then is the thing itself! Is our joy in foreseeing and believing so sweet; what will be the joy of full possession! How glad is a Christian when he feels his heart begins to melt, and be dissolved with the thoughts of sinful unkindness! Even this sorrow yields him joy. O what then will it be when we shall know, and love, and rejoice, and praise in the highest perfection! Think with thyself, "What a change was it, to be taken from that state wherein

I was born, and in which I was riveted by custom, when thousands of sins lay upon my score, and if I had so died I had been damned for ever! What an astonishing change, to be justified from all these enormous crimes, and freed from all these fearful plagues, and made an heir of heaven! How often, when I have thought of my regeneration, have I cried out, *O blessed day! and blessed be the Lord that ever I saw it!* How then shall I cry out in heaven, *O blessed eternity! and blessed be the Lord that brought me to it!*—Did the angels of God rejoice to see my conversion? Surely they will congratulate my felicity in my salvation.—Grace is but a spark raked up in the ashes, covered with flesh from the sight of the world, and sometimes covered with corruption from my own sight; but my everlasting glory will not be so clouded, nor my light be under a bushel, but upon a hill, even upon mount Sion, the mount of God.”

§ 11. Once more, compare the joys which thou shalt have above, with those foretastes of it which the Spirit hath given thee here. Hath not God sometimes revealed himself extraordinarily to thy soul, and let a drop of glory fall upon it? Hast thou not been ready to say, *O that it might be thus with my soul continually?* Didst thou never cry out with the martyr, after thy long and mournful expectations, *He is come, he is come?* Didst thou never, under a lively sermon of heaven, or in thy retired contemplations on that blessed state, perceive thy drooping spirits revive, and thy dejected heart lift up thy head, and the light of heaven dawn on thy soul? Think with thyself, what is this earnest to the full inheritance! Alas, all this light that so amazeth and rejoiceth me, is but a candle lighted from heaven, to lead me thither through this world of darkness. If some godly men have been overwhelmed with joy, till they have cried out, *Hold, Lord, stay thy hand;* I can bear no more! what then will be my joys in heaven, when my soul shall be so capable of seeing and enjoying God, that though the light be ten thousand times greater than the sun, yet my eyes shall be able

for ever to behold it ! Or if thou hast not yet felt these sweet foretastes (for every believer hath not felt them) then make use of such delights as thou hast felt, in order the better to discern what thou shalt hereafter feel.

§ 12. (II.) I am now to show how heavenly contemplation may be preserved from a wandering heart.—Our chief work is here to discover the danger, and that will direct to the fittest remedy. The heart will prove the greatest hinderance in this heavenly employment ; either,—by backwardness to it;—or, by trifling in it ;—or, by frequent excursions to other objects ;—or, by abruptly ending the work before it is well begun. As you value the comfort of this work, these dangerous evils must be faithfully resisted.

§ 13. (1) Thou wilt find thy heart as backward to this, I think, as to any work in the world. O what excuses will it make ! What evasions will it find out ! What delays and demurs, when it is ever so much convinced ! Either it will question whether it be a duty or not ; or, if it be so to others, whether to thyself. It will tell thee, *This is a work for ministers that have nothing else to study ; or for persons that have more leisure than thou hast.* If thou be a minister, it will tell thee, *This is the duty of the people ; it is enough for thee to meditate for their instruction, and let them meditate on what they have heard.* As if it was thy duty only to cook the meat, and serve it up, and they alone must eat it, digest it, and live upon it. If all this will not do, thy heart will tell thee of other business, or set thee upon some other duty, for it had rather go to any duty than this. Perhaps it will tell thee, *Other duties are greater, and therefore this must give place to them, because thou hast no time for both.* *Public business is more important : to study and preach for the saving of souls must be preferred before these private contemplations.* As if thou hadst not time to care for thy own salvation, for looking after that of others. Or thy charity to others were so great, that it obliges thee to neglect thy own eternal welfare. Or as if there were any better way to fit us to be useful to others, than making this proof of our doctrine ourselves. Certainly heaven is the best

fire to light our candle at, and the best book for a preacher to study; and if we would be persuaded to study that more, the church would be provided with more heavenly lights; and when our studies are divine, and our spirits divine, our preaching will also be divine, and we may be called divines indeed. Or if thy heart have nothing to say against the work, it will trifle away the time in delays, and promise this day, and the next, but still keep off from the business. Or it will give thee a flat denial, and oppose its own unwillingness to thy reason. All this I speak of the heart; so far as it is still carnal: for I know, so far as it is spiritual, it will judge this the sweetest work in the world.

§ 14. What is now to be done? Wilt thou do it, if I tell thee? Wouldest thou not say in a like case, *What should I do with a servant that will not work? or with a horse that will not travel? Shall I keep them to look at?* Then faithfully deal thus with thy heart: persuade it to the work, take no denial, chide it for its backwardness, use violence with it. Hast thou no command of thy own thoughts? Is not the subject of thy meditations a matter of choice, especially under this conduct of thy judgment? Surely God gave thee, with thy new nature, some power to govern thy thoughts. Art thou again become a slave to thy depraved nature? Resume thy authority. Call in the Spirit of Christ to thine assistance, who is never backward to so good a work, nor will deny his help in so just a cause. Say to him, "Lord, thou gavest my reason the command of my thoughts and affections; the authority I have received over them is from thee; and now, behold, they refuse to obey thine authority. Thou commandest me to set them to the work of heavenly meditation, but they rebel, and stubbornly refuse the duty. Wilt thou not assist me to exercise that authority which thou hast given me? O send down thy Spirit, that I may enforce thy commands, and effectually compel them to obey thy will!" Thus thou shalt see thy heart will submit, its resistance be overcome, and its backwardness be turned into cheerful compliance.

§ 15. (2) Thy heart will also be likely to betray thee by trifling, when it should be effectually meditating.— Perhaps when thou hast an hour for meditation, the time will be spent before thy heart will be serious. This doing of duty, as if he did it not, ruins as many as the omission of it. Here let thine eye be always upon thy heart. Look not so much to the time it spends in the duty, as to the quantity and quality of the work that is done. You can tell by his work, whether a servant hath been diligent. Ask yourselves, *What affections have yet been exercised? How much am I yet got nearer to heaven?* Think not, since thy heart is so trifling, it is better to let it alone: for by this means thou wilt certainly banish all spiritual obedience; because the best hearts, being but sanctified in part, will resist, so far as they are carnal. But rather consider well the corruption of thy nature; and that its sinful indispositions will not supersede the commands of God; nor one sin excuse for another; and that God has appointed means to excite our affections. This self-reasoning, self-considering duty of heavenly meditation, is the most singular means both to excite and increase love. Therefore stay not from the duty till thou feelest thy love constrain thee, any more than thou wouldest stay from the fire till thou feelest thyself warm; but engage in the work till love is excited, and then love will constrain thee to further duty.

§ 16. (3) Thy heart will also be making excursions from thy heavenly meditation to other objects. It will be turning aside, like a careless servant, to talk with every one that passeth by. Where there should be nothing in thy mind but heaven, it will be thinking of thy calling, or thy afflictions, or of every bird, or tree, or place thou seest. The cure is here the same as before, —use watchfulness and violence. Say to thy heart, “What! did I come hither to think of my worldly business, of persons, places, news, or vanity, or of any thing but heaven, be it ever so good? Canst thou not watch one hour? Wouldest thou leave this world, and dwell for ever with Christ in heaven, and not leave it one hour to dwell with Christ in meditation? Is this thy love to thy friend? Dost thou love Christ, and the place

of thy eternal blessed abode, no more than this?" If the ravening fowls of wandering thoughts devour the meditations intended for heaven, they devour the life and joy of thy thoughts; therefore drive them away from thy sacrifice, and strictly keep thy heart to the work.

§ 17. (4) Abruptly ending thy meditation before it is well begun, is another way in which thy heart will deceive thee. Thou mayest easily perceive this in other duties. In secret prayer, is not thy heart urging thee to cut it short, and frequently making a motion to have done? So in heavenly contemplation thy heart will be weary of the work, and will stop thy heavenly walk before thou art well warm. But charge it in the name of God to stay, and not do so great a work by halves. Say to it, "Foolish heart! if thou beg awhile, and goest away before thou hast thy alms, is not thy begging a lost labour? If thou stoppest before the end of thy journey, is not thy travel lost? Thou camest hither in hope to have a sight of the glory which thou must inherit; and wilt thou stop when thou art almost at the top of the hill, and turn back before thou hast taken thy survey? Thou camest hither in hope to speak with God, and wilt thou go before thou hast seen him? Thou camest to bathe thyself in the streams of consolation, and to that end didst unclothe thyself of thy earthly thoughts; and wilt thou only touch the bank, and return? Thou camest to spy out the land of promise; go not back without one cluster of grapes, to show thy brethren for their encouragement. Let them see that thou hast tasted of the wine, by the gladness of thy heart; and that thou hast been anointed with the oil, by the cheerfulness of thy countenance; and hast fed of the milk and honey, by the mildness of thy disposition, and the sweetness of thy conversation. This heavenly fire would melt thy frozen heart, and refine and spiritualize it, but it must have time to operate. Thus pursue the work till something be done, till thy graces be in exercise, thy affections raised, and thy soul refreshed with the delights above; or if thou canst not attain these ends at once, be the more earnest at another time. Blessed is that servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

CHAP. XVI.

Heavenly Contemplation exemplified, and the whole Work concluded.

§ 1. The Reader's attention excited to the following example of meditation. § 2. The excellencies of heavenly rest; § 3. its nearness; § 4. dreadful to sinners, § 5. and joyful to saints; § 6. its dear purchase; § 7. its difference from earth. § 8. The heart pleaded with. § 9. Unbelief banished. § 10. A careless world pitied. § 11—13. Heavenly rest the object of love, § 14—21. and joy. § 22. The heart's backwardness to heavenly joy lamented. § 23—27. Heavenly rest the object of desire. § 28. Such meditation as this urged upon the reader: § 29. The mischief of neglecting it; § 30. The happiness of pursuing it. § 31. The author's concluding prayer for the success of his work.

§ 1. AND now, Reader, according to the above directions, make conscience of daily exercising thy graces in meditation, as well as prayer. Retire into some secret place, at a time the most convenient to thyself, and, laying aside all worldly thoughts, with all possible seriousness and reverence look up toward heaven, remember there is thine everlasting rest, study its excellency and reality, and rise from sense to faith by comparing heavenly with earthly joys. Then mix ejaculations with thy soliloquies; till having pleaded the case reverently with God, and seriously with thy own heart, thou hast pleaded thyself from a clod to a flame: from a forgetful sinner, and a lover of the world, to an ardent lover of God; from a fearful coward to a resolved Christian; from an unfruitful sadness to a joyful life: in a word, till thou hast pleaded thy heart from earth to heaven, from conversing below to walking with God, and till thou canst lay thy heart to rest, as in the bosom of Christ, by some such meditation of thy everlasting rest, as is here added for thy assistance.

§ 2. " Rest! How sweet the sound! It is melody to my ears! It lies as a reviving cordial at my heart, and

from thence sends forth lively spirits, which beat through all the pulses of my soul ! Rest, not as the stone that rests on the earth, nor as this flesh shall rest in the grave, nor such a rest as the carnal world desires. O blessed rest ! when we rest not day and night saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty ! When we shall rest from sin, but not from worship ; from suffering and sorrow, but not from joy ! O blessed day ! When I shall rest with God ! When I shall rest in the bosom of my Lord ! When I shall rest in knowing, loving, rejoicing, and praising ! When my perfect soul and body shall together perfectly enjoy the most perfect God ! When God, who is love itself, shall perfectly love me, and rest in his love to me, as I shall rest in my love to him ; and rejoice over me with joy, and joy over me with singing, as I shall rejoice in him !

§ 3. “ How near is that most blessed, joyful day ! It comes apace. He that shall come will come, and will not tarry. Though my Lord seems to delay his coming, yet a little while and he will be here. What is a few hundred years, when they are over ? How surely will his sign appear ! How suddenly will he seize upon the careless world, even as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth unto the west ! He who is gone hence shall so come. Methinks I hear his trumpet sound ! Methinks I see him coming in clouds, with his attending angels, in majesty and in glory !

§ 4. “ O Secure sinners ! what now will you do ? where will you hide yourselves ? what shall cover you ? Mountains are gone ; the heavens and the earth which were, are passed away ; the devouring fire hath consumed all, except yourselves, who must be the fuel for ever. O that you could consume as soon as the earth, and melt away as did the heavens ! Ah, these wishes are now but vain ! The Lamb himself would have been your friend ; he would have loved you, and ruled you, and now have saved you ; but you would not then, and now it is too late. Never cry, Lord, Lord, too late, too late, man. Why dost thou look about ? Can any save thee ? Whither dost thou run ? Can any hide thee ? O wretch, that has brought thyself to this !

§ 5. " Now blessed saints, that have believed and obeyed! This is the end of faith and patience. This is it for which you prayed and waited. Do you now repent your sufferings and sorrows, your self-denying and holy walking? Are your tears of repentance now bitter or sweet? See how the Judge smiles upon you; there is love in his looks; the titles of Redeemer, Husband, Head, are written in his amiable shining face.—Hark, he calls you; he bids you stand here on his right hand; fear not, for there he sets his sheep. O joyful sentence, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world! He takes you by the hand, the door is open, the kingdom is his, and therefore yours: there is your place before his throne; the Father receives you as the spouse of his Son, and bids you welcome to the crown of glory. Ever so unworthy, you must be crowned. This was the project of free redeeming grace, the purpose of eternal love. O blessed grace! O blessed love! O how love and joy will rise! But I cannot express it, I cannot conceive it.

§ 6. " This is that joy which was procured by sorrow, that crown which was procured by the cross. My Lord wept, that now my tears might be wiped away; he bled, that I might now rejoice; he was forsaken, that I might not now be forsook; he then died, that I might now live. O free mercy, that can exalt so vile a wretch! Free to me, though dear to Christ; free grace that hath chosen me, when thousands were forsaken! When my companions in sin must burn in hell, I must here rejoice in rest! Here must I live with all these saints! O comfortable meeting of my old acquaintance, with whom I prayed, and wept, and suffered, and spoke often of this day and place! I see the grave could not detain you! the same love hath redeemed and saved you also.

§ 7. " This is not like our cottages of clay, our prisons, our earthly dwellings. This voice of joy is not like our old complaints, our impatient groans and sighs; nor this melodious praise like the scoffs and revilings, or the oaths and curses, which we heard on

earth. This body is not like that we had, nor this soul like the soul we had, nor this life like the life we lived. We have changed our place and state, our clothes and thoughts, our looks, language, and company. Before a saint was weak and despised; but now how happy and glorious a thing is a saint! Where is now their body of sin, which wearied themselves and those about them? Where are now our different judgments, reproachful names, divided spirits, exasperated passions, strange looks, uncharitable censures? Now we are all of one judgment, of one name, of one heart, house, and glory. O sweet reconciliation! Happy union! Now the gospel shall no more be dishonoured through our folly. No more, my soul, shalt thou lament the sufferings of the saints, or the church's ruins, nor mourn thy suffering friends, nor weep over their dying beds, or their graves. Thou shalt never suffer thy old temptations from Satan, the world, or thy own flesh. Thy pains and sickness are all cured; thy body shall no more burthen thee with weakness and weariness; thy aching head and heart, thy hunger and thirst, thy sleep and labour, are all gone. O what a mighty change is this! From the dunghill to the throne! From persecuting sinners, to praising saints! From a vile body to this which shines as the brightness of the firmament! From a sense of God's displeasure, to the perfect enjoyment of him in love! From all my doubts and fears, to this possession, which puts me out of doubt! From all my fearful thoughts of death, to this joyful life! Blessed change! Farewell sin and sorrow for ever; farewell my rocky, proud, unbelieving heart; my worldly sensual, carnal heart: and welcome my most holy, heavenly nature. Farewell repentance, faith, and hope; and welcome love, and joy, and praise. I shall now have my harvest, without ploughing or sowing; my joy, without a preacher, or a promise; even all from the face of God himself. Whatever mixture is in the streams, there is nothing but pure joy in the fountain. Here shall I be encircled with eternity, and ever live, and ever, ever, praise the Lord. My face will not wrinkle, nor my hair be gray; for this corruptible shall have put

on incorruption, and this mortal, immortality, and death shall be swallowed up in victory ! O death, where is now thy sting ? O grave, where is thy victory ? The date of my lease will no more expire, nor shall I trouble myself with thoughts of death, nor lose my joys through fear of losing them. When millions of ages are passed, my glory is but beginning ; and when millions more are passed, it is no nearer ending. Every day is all noon, every month is harvest, every year is a jubilee, every age is full manhood, and all this is one eternity. O blessed eternity ! the glory of my glory ! the perfection of my perfection !

§ 8. “ Ah, drowsy earthly heart ! how coldly dost thou think of this reviving day ! Hadst thou rather sit down in dirt, than walk in the palace of God ? Art thou now remembering thy worldly business, or thinking of thy lusts, earthly delights, and merry company ? Is it better to be here, than above with God ? Is the company better ? are the pleasures greater ? Come away ; make no excuse, nor delay ; God commands, and I command thee ; gird up thy loins ; ascend the mount ; look about thee with faith and seriousness. Look not back upon the way of the wilderness, except it be to compare the kingdom with that howling desert, more sensibly to perceive the wide difference. Yonder is thy Father’s glory ; yonder, O my soul, must thou remove, when thou departest from this body ; and when the power of thy Lord hath raised it again, and joined thee to it, yonder must thou live with God for ever. There is the glorious New Jerusalem, the gates of pearl, the foundation of pearl, the streets and pavements of transparent gold. That sun, which lighteth all this world, will be useless there ; even thyself shall be as bright as yonder shining sun : God will be the sun, and Christ the light, and in his light shalt thou have light.

§ 9. “ O my soul ! dost thou stagger at the promise of God through unbelief ? I much suspect thee. Didst thou believe indeed, thou wouldst be more affected with it. Is it not under the hand, and seal, and oath, of God ? Can God lie ? Can he that is truth itself be false ?—

What need hath God to flatter or deceive thee? Why should he promise thee more than he will perform? Dare not to charge the wise, almighty, faithful God, with this. How many of the promises have been performed to thee in thy conversion? Would God so powerfully concur with a feigned word? O wretched heart of unbelief! Hath God made thee a promise of rest, and wilt thou come short of it? Thine eyes, thine ears, and all thy senses, may prove delusions, sooner than a promise of God can delude thee. Thou mayest be surer of that which is written in the word, than if thou see it with thine eyes, or feel it with thine hands. Art thou sure thou art alive, or that this is earth thou standest on, or that thine eyes see the sun? As sure is all that glory to the saints; as sure shall I be higher than yonder stars, and live for ever in the holy city, and joyfully sound forth the praises of my Redeemer; if I be not shut out by this evil heart of unbelief, causing me to depart from the living God.

§ 10. "And is this rest so sweet and so sure? Then what means the careless world? Know they what they neglect? Did they ever hear of it, or are they yet asleep, or are they dead? Do they certainly know that the crown is before them, while they thus sit still, or follow trifles? Undoubtedly they are beside themselves, to mind so much their provision by the way, when they are hasting so fast to another world, and their eternal happiness lies at stake. Were there left one spark of reason they would never sell their rest for toil, nor their glory for worldly vanities, nor venture heaven for sinful pleasures. Poor men! O that you would once consider what you hazard, and then you would scorn these tempting baits! Blessed for ever be that love, which hath rescued me from this bewitching darkness!

§ 11. "Draw ye near, O my soul! with thy most fervent love. Here is matter for it to work upon, something worth thy loving. O see what beauty presents itself! Is not all the beauty in the world united here? Is not all other beauty but deformity? Dost thou now need to be persuaded to love? Here is a feast for thine eyes, and all the powers of thy soul: dost thou need

entreaties to feed upon it? Canst thou love a little shining earth, a walking piece of clay? And canst thou not love that God; that Christ, that glory, which is so truly and unmeasurably lovely? Thou canst love thy friend, because he loves thee: and is the love of a friend like the love of Christ. Their weeping or bleeding for thee does not ease thee, nor stay the course of thy tears or blood; but the tears and blood that fell from thy Lord have a sovereign healing virtue.—O my soul! if love deserves, and should beget love, what incomprehensible love is here before thee! Pour out all the store of thy affections here, and all is too little. O that it were more! O that it were many thousand times more! Let him be first served that served thee first. Let him have the first-born, and strength of thy soul, who parted with strength, and life, and love, for thee.—O my soul! dost thou love for excellency? Yonder is the region of light: this is a land of darkness. Yonder twinkling stars, that shining moon, and radiant sun, are all our lanterns hung out of thy Father's house, to light thee while thou walkest in this dark world: But how little dost thou know the glory and blessedness that is within?—Dost thou love for suitableness? What person more suitable than Christ? His godhead and humanity, his fullness and freeness, his willingness and constancy, all proclaim him thy most suitable friend. What state more suitable to thy misery than mercy? Or to thy sin and pollution, than honour and perfection? What place more suitable to thee than heaven? Does this world agree with thy desires? Hast thou not had a sufficient trial of it? Or dost thou love for interest and near relation? Where hast thou better interest than in heaven, or nearer relation than there?

§ 12. “Dost thou love for acquaintance and familiarity? Though thine eyes have never seen thy Lord, yet thou hast heard his voice, received his benefits, and lived in his bosom: he taught thee to know thyself and him: he opened thee that first window through which thou sawest into heaven. Hast thou forgotten since thy heart was careless, and he awakened it; hard, and he

softened it; stubborn, and he made it yield; at peace, and he troubled it; whole, and he broke it; and broken, till he healed it again? Hast thou forgotten the times when he found thee in tears; when he heard thy secret sighs and groans, and left all to come and comfort thee? when he took thee, as it were, in his arms, and asked thee, Poor soul, what ails thee? Dost thou weep, when I have wept so much? Be of good cheer; thy wounds are saving, and not deadly; for I have made them, who mean thee no hurt: though I let out thy blood, I will not let out thy life.—I remember his voice. How gently did he take me up! How carefully did he dress my wounds! Methinks I hear him still saying to me, Poor sinner, though thou hast dealt unkindly with me, and cast me off; yet I will not do so by thee. Though thou hast set light by me, and all my mercies; yet they and myself are all thine. What wouldst thou have, that I can give thee? And what dost thou want, that I cannot give thee? If any thing I have will give thee pleasure, thou shalt have it. Wouldst thou have pardon? I freely forgive thee all the debt. Wouldst thou have grace and peace? Thou shalt have them both. Wouldst thou have myself? Behold I am thine, thy Friend, thy Lord, thy Brother, Husband, and Head. Wouldst thou have the Father? I will bring thee to him, and thou shalt have him, in and by me. These were my Lord's reviving words.—After all, when I was doubtful of his love, methinks I yet remember his overcoming arguments. Have I done so much, sinner, to testify my love, and yet dost thou doubt? Have I offered thee myself and love so long, and yet dost thou question my willingness to be thine? At what dearer rate should I tell thee that I love thee? Wilt thou not believe my bitter passion proceeded from love? Have I made myself in the gospel a lion to thine enemies, and a lamb to thee; and dost thou overlook my lamb-like nature? Had I been willing to let thee perish, what need I have done and suffered so much? What need I follow thee with such patience and importunity? Why dost thou tell me of thy wants? have I not enough

for me and thee? Or of thy unworthiness? for if thou wast thyself worthy, what shouldst thou do with my worthiness? Did I ever invite, or save, the worthy and the righteous; or is there any such upon earth? Hast thou nothing? art thou lost and miserable, helpless and forlorn? Dost thou believe I am an all-sufficient Saviour; and wouldst thou have me? Lo, I am thine, take me if thou art willing, I am; and neither sin, nor Satan, shall break the match."—These, O these, were the blessed words which his Spirit from his gospel spoke unto me, till he made me cast myself at his feet, and cry out, "My Saviour and my Lord, thou hast broke, thou hast revived my heart; thou hast overcome, thou hast won my heart; take it, it is thine: if such a heart can please thee, take it; if it cannot, make it such as thou wouldst have it." Thus, O my soul, mayest thou remember the sweet familiarity thou hast had with Christ; therefore if acquaintance will cause affection, let out thy heart unto him. It is he that hath stood by thy bed of sickness, hath eased thy pains, refreshed thy weariness, and removed thy fears. He hath been always ready, when thou hast earnestly sought him; hath met thee in public and private; hath been found of thee in the congregation, in thy house, in thy closet, in the field, in thy waking nights, in thy deepest dangers.

§ 13. "If bounty and compassion be an attractive of love, how unmeasurably then am I bound to love him! All the mercies that have filled up my life, all the places that ever I abode in, all the societies and persons I have been conversant with, all my employments and relations, every condition I have been in, and every change I have passed through, all tell me that the fountain is overflowing goodness. Lord, what a sum of love am I indebted to thee! And how does my debt continually increase! How should I love again for so much love? But shall I dare to think of requiting thee, or of recompensing all thy love with mine? Will my mite requite thee for thy golden mines; my seldom wishes for thy constant bounty; mine which is nothing, or not mine, for thine which is infinite and thine own? Shall

I dare to contend in love with thee; or set my borrowed languid spark against the sun of love? Can I love as high, as deep, as broad, as long, as Love itself? as much as he that made me, and that made me love, and gave me all that little which I have? As I cannot match thee in the works of power, nor make, nor preserve, nor rule, the worlds; no more can I match thee in love. No, Lord, I yield, I am overcome. O blessed conquest! Go on victoriously, and still prevail, and triumph in thy love. The captive of love shall proclaim thy victory; when thou leadest me in triumph from earth to heaven, from death to life, from the tribunal to the throne; myself, and all that see it, shall acknowledge thou hast prevailed, and all shall say, *Behold how he loved him!* Yet let me love in subjection to thy love; as thy redeemed captive, though not thy peer. Shall I not love at all, because I cannot reach thy measure? O that I could feelingly say, I love thee, even as I love my friend, and myself! Though I cannot say, as the apostle, Thou knowest that I love thee! yet I can say, Lord, thou knowest that I would love thee! I am angry with my heart, that it doth not love thee; I chide it, yet it doth not mend; I reason with it, and would fain persuade it, yet I do not perceive it stir; I rub and chafe it in the use of ordinances, and yet I feel it not warm within me. Unworthy soul! Is not thine eye now upon the only lovely object? art thou not beholding the ravishing glory of the saints? And dost thou not love? Art thou not a rational soul, and should not reason tell thee that earth is a dungeon to the celestial glory? Art thou not thyself a spirit, and shouldst thou not love God, who is a spirit, and the Father of spirits? Why dost thou love so much thy perishing clay, and love no more the heavenly glory? Shalt thou love when thou comest there? When the Lord shall take thy carcase from the grave, and make thee shine as the sun in glory for ever and ever; shalt thou then love, or shalt thou not? Is not the place a meeting of lovers? Is not the life a state of love? Is it not the great marriage-day of the Lamb? Is not the employment there the work of love, were the souls

with Christ take their fill? O then, my soul, begin it here! Be sick with love now, that thou mayest be well with love there. Keep thyself now in the love of God, and let neither life, nor death, nor any thing, separate thee from it; and thou shalt be kept in the fullness of love for ever, and nothing shall imbitter or abate thy pleasure: for the Lord hath prepared a city of love, a place for communicating love to his chosen, and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

§ 14. “Awake then, O my drowsy soul! To sleep under the light of grace is unreasonable, much more in the approach of the light of glory. Come forth, my dull congealed spirit; thy Lord bids thee rejoice, and again rejoice. Thou hast lain long enough in thy prison of flesh, where Satan hath been thy jailor; cares have been thy irons, fears thy scourges, and thy food the bread and water of affliction; where sorrows have been thy lodging, and thy sins and foes have made thy bed, and an unbelieving heart hath been the gates and bars that have kept thee in: the angel of the covenant now calls thee, and bids thee arise and follow him. Up, O my soul! and cheerfully obey, and thy bolts and bars shall all fly open; follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. Shouldst thou fear to follow such a guide? Can the sun lead thee to a state of darkness? Will he lead thee to death, who died to save thee from it? Follow him, and he will show thee the paradise of God; he will give thee a sight of the New Jerusalem, and a taste of the tree of life.—Come forth, my drooping soul, and lay aside thy winter dress: let it be seen, by thy garments of joy and praise, that the spring is come: as thou now seest thy comforts green, thou shalt shortly see them white and ripe for harvest, and then thou shalt be called to reap, and gather, and take possession. Should I suspend and delay my joys till then? Should not the joys of the spring go before the joys of harvest? Is tittle nothing before possession? Is the heir in no better a state than a slave? My Lord hath taught me to rejoice in hope of his glory; and how to see it through the bars of a prison: for when persecuted for righteousness’ sake, he commands me to rejoice, and

be exceeding glad, because my reward in heaven is great. I know he would have my joys exceed my sorrows; and as much as he delights in the humble and contrite, he yet more delights in the soul that delights in him. Hath my Lord spread me a table in this wilderness, and furnished it with the promises of everlasting glory, and set before me angels' food? Doth he frequently and importunately invite me to sit down and feed, and spare not? Hath he, to that end, furnished me with reason, and faith, and a joyful disposition? And is it possible that he should be unwilling to have me rejoice? Is it not his command to delight thyself in the Lord; and his promise, to give thee the desires of thine heart? Art thou not charged to rejoice evermore? yea, to sing aloud, and shout for joy? Why should I then be discouraged? My God is willing, if I were but willing. He is delighted with my delights. He would have it my constant frame, and daily business, to be near him in my believing meditations, and to live in the sweetest thoughts of his goodness. O blessed employment, fit for the sons of God! But thy feast, my Lord, is nothing to me without an appetite: Thou hast set the dainties of heaven before me; but, alas! I am blind, and cannot see them; I am sick, and cannot relish them; I am so benumbed, that I cannot put forth a hand to take them. I therefore humbly beg this grace, that as thou hast opened heaven to me in thy word, so thou wouldst open mine eyes to see it, and my heart to delight in it; else heaven will be no heaven to me. O thou Spirit of life, breathe upon thy graces in me; take me by the hand, and lift me from earth, that I may see what glory thou hast prepared for them that love thee.

§ 15. "Away then, ye soul-tormenting cares and fears, ye heart-vexing sorrows! At least forbear a little while; stand by; stay here below, till I go up and see my rest. The way is strange to me, but not to Christ. There was the eternal abode of his glorious Deity; and thither hath he also brought his glorified flesh. It was his work to purchase it; it is his to prepare it, and pre-

pare me for it, and bring me to it. The eternal God of truth hath given me his promise, his seal and oath, that believing in Christ, I shall not perish, but have everlasting life. Thither shall my soul be speedily removed, and my body very shortly follow. And can my tongue say, that I shall shortly and surely live with God; and yet my heart not leap within me? Can I say it with faith, and not joy? Ah! faith, how sensibly do I now perceive thy weakness! But though unbelief darken my light, and dull my life, and suppress my joys, it shall not be able to conquer and destroy me; though it envy all my comforts, yet some in spite of it I shall even here receive; and if that did not hinder, what abundance might I have! The light of heaven would shine into my heart; and I might be almost as familiar there, as I am on earth. Come away then, my soul; stop thine ears to the ignorant language of infidelity; thou art able to answer all its arguments; or if thou art not, yet tread them under thy feet. Come away; stand not looking on that grave, nor turning those bones, nor reading thy lesson now in the dust; those lines will soon be wiped out. But lift up thy head and look to heaven, and see thy name written in the book of life of the Lamb that was slain. What if an angel should tell thee, that there is a mansion in heaven prepared for thee, that it shall certainly be thine for ever; would not such a message make thee glad? And dost thou make light of the infallible word of promise, which was delivered by the Spirit, and even by the Son himself! Suppose thou hadst seen a fiery chariot come for thee, and fetch thee up to heaven, like Elijah, would not this rejoice thee? but thy Lord assures thee that the soul of Lazarus hath a convoy of angels to carry it into Abraham's bosom. Shall a drunkard be so merry among his cups, or the glutton in his delicious fare; and shall not I rejoice, who must shortly be in heaven? Can meat and drink delight me when I hunger and thirst? Can I find pleasure in walks, and gardens, and convenient dwellings? Can beautiful objects delight mine eyes; or grateful odours my smell; or melody my ears? And shall not the forethought of celestial

bliss delight me? Methinks among my books I could employ myself in sweet content, and bid the world farewell, and pity the rich and great that know not this happiness; what then will my happiness in heaven be, where my knowledge will be perfect! If the queen of Sheba came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see his glory; how cheerfully should I pass from earth to heaven, to see the glory of the eternal Majesty, and attain the height of wisdom; compared with which the most learned on earth are but fools and idiots! What if God had made me commander of the earth; what if I could remove mountains, heal diseases with a word or a touch, or cast out devils; should I not rejoice in such privileges and honours as these? And shall I not much more rejoice that my name is written in heaven? I cannot here enjoy my parents, or my near and beloved friends, without some delight: especially when I did freely let out my affection to my friend, how sweet was that exercise of my love! O what will it then be to live in the perpetual love of God? For brethren to dwell together in unity here, how good and how pleasant it is! To see a family live in love, husband and wife, parents, children, and servants, doing all in love to one another; to see a town live together in love, without any envying, brawlings or contentions, law-suits, factions or divisions, but every man loving his neighbour as himself, thinking they can never do too much for one another, but striving to go beyond each other's love; how happy, how delightful a sight is this! O then, what a blessed society will the family of heaven be, and those peaceful inhabitants of the New Jerusalem, where there is no division nor different judgments, no disaffection nor strangeness, no deceitful friendship, no, not one unkind expression, nor an angry look or thought; but all are one in Christ, who is one with the Father, and all live in the love of him, who is love itself! The soul is not more where it lives, than where it loves. How near then will my soul be united to God, when I shall so heartily, strongly, and incessantly, love him! Ah, wretched unbelieving heart, that can think of such a

day, and work, and life as this, with such low and feeble joys! But my future enjoyments will be more lively.

§ 16. “How delightful is it to me to behold and study these inferior works of creation! What a beautiful fabric do we here dwell in! the floor so dressed with herbs, and flowers, and trees, and watered with springs and rivers! the roof so widely expanded, so admirably adorned! What wonders do sun, moon, and stars, seas, and winds, contain! And hath God prepared such a house for corruptible flesh, for a soul imprisoned? and doth he bestow so many millions of wonders upon his enemies? O what a dwelling must that be which he prepares for his dearly beloved children; and how will the glory of the New Jerusalem exceed all the present glory of the creatures! Arise, then, O my soul, in thy contemplation; and let thy thoughts of that glory as far exceed in sweetness thy thoughts of the excellencies below. Fear not to go out of this body, and this world, when thou must make so happy a change; but say, as one did when he was dying, “I am glad, and even leap for joy, that the time is come in which that mighty Jehovah, whose majesty in my search of nature I have admired, whose goodness I have adored, whom by faith I have desired and panted after, will now show himself to me face to face.”

§ 17. “How wonderful also are the works of Providence! How delightful to see the great God interest himself in the safety and advancement of a few humble, praying, but despised, persons; and to review those special mercies with which my own life hath been adorned and sweetened! How often have my prayers been heard, my tears regarded, my troubled soul relieved! How often hath my Lord bid me be of good cheer! What a support are these experiences, these clear testimonies of my Father’s love, to my fearful unbelieving heart! O then what a blessed day will that be, when I shall have all mercy, perfection of mercy, and fully enjoy the Lord of mercy; when I shall stand on the shore, and look back on the raging seas I have safely passed; when I shall review my pains

and sorrows, my fears and tears, and possess the glory which was the end of all ! If one drop of lively faith was mixed with these considerations, what a heaven-ravishing heart should I carry within me ! Fain would I believe : Lord, help my unbelief.

§ 18. “ How sweet, O my soul, have ordinances been to thee ! What delight hast thou had in prayer, and thanksgiving, under heavenly sermons, and in the society of saints, and to see the Lord adding to the Church such as should be saved ! How then can my heart conceive the joy, which I shall have to see the perfected church in heaven, and to be admitted into the celestial temple, and with the heavenly host praise the Lord for ever ? If the word of God was sweeter to Job than his necessary food ; and to David, than honey and the honey-comb ; and was the joy and rejoicing of Jeremiah’s heart ; how blessed a day will that be, when we shall fully enjoy the Lord of this word, and shall no more need these written precepts and promises, nor read any book but the face of the glorious God ! If they that heard Christ speak on earth were astonished at his wisdom and answers, and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth ; how shall I then be affected to behold him in his majesty !

§ 19. “ Can the prospect of this glory make others welcome the cross, and even refuse deliverance ; and cannot it make thee cheerful under lesser sufferings ? Can it sweeten the flames of martyrdom ; and not sweeten thy life, or thy sickness, or thy natural death ? Is it not the same heaven which they and I must live in ? Is not their God, their Christ, their crown, and mine, the same ? And shall I look upon it with an eye so dim, a heart so dull, a countenance so dejected ? Some small foretastes of it have I myself had ; and how much more delightful have they been, than any earthly things ever were ; and what then will the full enjoyment be.

§ 20. “ What a beauty is there here in the imperfect graces of the Spirit ! Alas, how small are these, to what we shall enjoy in our perfect state ! What a happy life should I here live, could I but love God as much as I

would ; could I be all love, and always loving ! O my soul ! what wouldest thou give for such a life ? Had I such apprehensions of God, such knowledge of his word as I desire ; could I fully trust him in all my straits ; could I be as lively as I would in every duty ; could I make God my constant desire and delight ; I would not envy the world their honours or pleasures. What a blessed state, O my soul ! wilt thou shortly be in, when thou shalt have far more of these than thou canst now desire, and shalt exercise thy perfected graces in the immediate vision of God, and not in the dark, and at a distance, as now.

§ 21. “ Is the sinning, afflicted, persecuted church of Christ, so much more excellent than any particular gracious soul ? What then will the church be, when it is fully gathered and glorified ; when it is ascended from the the valley of tears to mount Sion ; when it shall sin and suffer no more ! The glory of the old Jerusalem will be darkness and deformity to the glory of the new. What cause shall we have then to shout for joy, when we shall see how glorious the heavenly temple is, and remember the meanness of the church on earth !

§ 22. “ But, alas ! what a loss am I at in the midst of my contemplations ! I thought my heart had all the while attended, but I see it doth not. What life is there in empty thoughts and words, without affections ? Neither God, nor I, find pleasure in them. Where hast thou been, unworthy heart, while I was opening to thee the everlasting treasures ? Art thou not ashamed to complain so much of an uncomfortable life, and to murmur at God for filling thee with sorrows ; when he in vain offers thee the delights of angels ? Hadst thou now but followed me close, it would have made thee revive and leap for joy, and forget thy pains and sorrows.—Did I think my heart had been so backward to rejoice !

§ 23. “ Lord, thou hast reserved my perfect joys for heaven, therefore help me to desire till I may possess, and let me long, when I cannot (as I would) rejoice. O my soul, thou knowest, to thy sorrow, that thou art not yet at thy rest. When shall I arrive at that safe

and quiet harbour where there are none of these storms, waves, and dangers, when I shall never more have a weary restless night or day? Then my life will not be such a mixture of hope and fear, of joy and sorrow; nor shall flesh and spirit be combating within me; nor faith and unbelief, humility and pride, maintain a continual conflict. O when shall I be past these soul-tormenting fears, and cares, and griefs? When shall I be out of this soul-contradicting, insnaring, deceitful flesh; this corruptible body, this vain vexatious world? Alas, that I must stand and see the church and cause of Christ tossed about in contention, and made subservient to private interests, or deluded fancies! There is none of this disorder in the heavenly Jerusalem; there I shall find an harmonious concert of perfected spirits, in obeying and praising their everlasting King. O how much better to be a door-keeper there, than the commander of this tumultuous world! Why am I no more weary of this weariness? Why do I so forget my resting place? Up then, O my soul, in thy most raised and fervent desires! Stay not till this flesh can desire with thee; expect not that sense should apprehend thy blessed object, and tell thee when and what to desire. Doth not the dulness of thy desires after rest, accuse thee of most detestable ingratitude and folly? Must thy Lord procure thee a rest at so dear a rate, and dost thou no more value it? Must he go before to prepare so glorious a mansion for such a wretch, and art thou loth to go and possess it? Shall the Lord of glory be desirous of thy company, and thou not desirous of his? Must earth become a very hell to thee, before thou art willing to be with God? Behold the most lovely creature, or the most desirable state, and tell me, where wouldest thou be, if not with God? Poverty is a burden; riches a snare; sickness unpleasant; health unsafe; the frowning world bruises thy heel; the smiling world stings thee to the heart: so much as the world is loved and delighted in, it hurts and endangers the lover; and if it may not be loved, why should it be desired? If thou art applauded, it proves the most contagious breath; if thou art vilified,

or unkindly used, methinks this should not entice thy love. If thy successful labours, and thy godly friends, seem better to thee than a life with God, it is time for God to take them from thee. If thy studies have been sweet, have they not also been bitter? And at best, what are they to the everlasting views of the God of truth? Thy friends here have been thy delight; and have they not also been thy vexation and grief? They are gracious; and are they not also sinful? They are kind; are they not soon displeased? They are humble; but, alas! how proud also! Their graces are sweet, and their gifts helpful; but are not their corruptions bitter, and their imperfections hurtful? And art thou so loth to go from them to thy God?

§ 24. “O my soul, look above this world of sorrows! Hast thou so long felt the smarting rod of affliction, and no better understood its meaning? Is not every stroke to drive thee hence? Is not its voice like that to Elijah, What dost thou here? Dost thou forget thy Lord’s prediction, *In the world ye shall have tribulation; in me ye may have peace?* Ah! my dear Lord, I feel thy meaning; it is written in my flesh, engraved in my bones.—My heart thou aimest at; thy rod drives, thy silken cord of love draws; and all to bring it to thyself. Lord, can such a heart be worth thy having? Make it worthy, and then it is thine; take it to thyself, and then take me.—This clod hath life to stir, but not to rise. As the feeble child to the tender mother, it looketh up to thee, and stretcheth out the hands, and fain would have thee take it up. Though I cannot say, my soul longeth after thee; yet I can say, I long for such a longing heart. The spirit is willing, the flesh is weak. My spirit cries, Let thy kingdom come, or let me come to thy kingdom; but the flesh is afraid thou shouldest hear my prayer, and take me at my word. O blessed be thy grace, which makes use of my corruptions to kill themselves; for I fear my fears, and sorrow for my sorrows, and long for greater longings; and thus the painful means of attaining my desires increase my weariness, and that makes me groan to be at rest.

§ 25. " Indeed, Lord, my soul itself is in a strait, and what to choose I know not; but thou knowest what to give. To depart, and be with thee, is far better. But to abide in the flesh seems needful. Thou knowest I am not weary of thy work, but sorrow and sin; I am willing to stay while thou wilt employ me, and dispatch the work thou hast put into my hands; but, I beseech thee, stay no longer when this is done; and while I must be here, let me be still amending and ascending; make me still better, and take me at the best. I dare not be so impatient as to importunate thee to cut off my time, and snatch me hence unready; because I know my everlasting state so much depends on the improvement of this life. Nor would I stay when my work is done; and remain here sinning while my brethren are triumphing. Thy footsteps bruise this worm, while those stars shine in the firmament of glory. Yet I am thy child as well as they; Christ is my head as well as theirs: why is there then so great a distance? But I acknowledge the equity of thy ways; though we are all children, yet I am the prodigal, and therefore more fit in this remote country to feed on husks, while they are always with thee, and possess thy glory. They were once themselves in my condition, and I shall shortly be in theirs. They were of the lowest form, before they came to the highest; they suffered, before they reigned; they came out of great tribulation, who are now before thy throne: and shall I not be content to come to the crown as they did; and to drink of their cup before I sit with them in the kingdom? Lord, I am content to stay thy time, and, go thy way, so thou wilt exalt me also in thy season, and take me into thy barn when thou seest me ripe. In the mean time I may desire, though I am not to repine; I may believe and wish, though not make any sinful haste; I am willing to wait for thee, but not to lose thee; and when thou seest me too content with thine absence, then quicken my languid desires, and blow up the dying spark of love; and leave me not till I am able unfeignedly to cry out, As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my

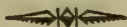
soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? My conversation is in heaven, from whence I look for a Saviour. My affections are set on things above, where Christ sitteth, and my life is hid. I walk by faith, and not by sight; willing rather to be absent from the body, and present with the Lord.

§ 26. "What interest hath this empty world in me? and what is there in it that may seem so lovely as to entice my desires from my God, or make me loth to come away? Methinks, when I look upon it with a deliberate eye, it is a howling wilderness, and too many of its inhabitants are untamed monsters. I can view all its beauty as deformity; and drown all its pleasures in a few penitent tears; or the wind of a sigh will scatter them away. O let not this flesh seduce my soul, as to make it prefer this weary life before the joys that are about thy throne! And though death itself be unwelcome to nature, yet let thy grace make thy glory appear to me so desirable, that the king of terrors may be the messenger of my joy! Let not my soul be ejected by violence and dispossessed of its habitation against its will; but draw it to thyself by the secret power of thy love, as the sunshine in the spring draws forth the creatures from their winter cells; meet it half way, and entice it to thee, as the loadstone doth the iron, and as the greater flame attracts the less! Dispel therefore the clouds that hide thy love from me! or remove the scales that hinder mine eyes from beholding thee! For the beams that stream from thy face, and the foretastes of thy great salvation, and nothing else, can make a soul unfeignedly say, Now let thy servant depart in peace! But it is not thy ordinary discoveries that will here suffice: as the work is greater, so must thy help be. O turn these fears into strong desires, and this lothness to die into longings after thee!—While I must be absent from thee, let my soul as heartily groan, as my body doth under its want of health! If I have any more time to spend on earth, let me live as without the world in thee, as I have sometimes lived as without

thee in the world! While I have a thought to think, let me not forget thee; or a tongue to move, let me mention thee with delight; or a breath to breathe, let it be after thee and for thee; or a knee to bend, let it daily bow at thy footstool! and when by sickness thou confinest me, do thou make my bed, number my pains, and put all my tears into thy bottle!

§ 27. "As my flesh desired what my spirit abhorred, so now let my spirit desire that day which my flesh abhorreth; that my friends may not with so much sorrow wait for the departure of my soul, as my soul with joy shall wait for its own departure! Then let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his; even a removal to that glory which shall never end! Then let thy convoy of angels bring my departing soul among the perfected spirits of the just, and let me follow my dear friends that have died in Christ before me; and while my sorrowing friends are weeping over my grave, let my spirit be reposed with thee in rest; and while my corpse shall lie rotting in the dark, let my soul be in the inheritance of the saints in light! O thou that numberest the very hairs of my head, number all the days that my body lies in the dust; and thou that writest all my members in thy book, keep an account of my scattered bones! O my Saviour, hasten the time of thy return: send forth thy angels, and let that dreadful joyful trumpet sound! Delay not, lest the living give up their hopes; delay not, lest earth should grow like hell, and thy church by division be all crumbled to dust; delay not, lest thy enemies get advantage of thy flock, and lest pride, hypocrisy, sensuality, and unbelief, prevail against thy little remnant, and share among them thy whole inheritance, and when thou comest thou find not faith on the earth; delay not, lest the grave should boast of victory, and having learned rebellion of its guest, should refuse to deliver thee up thy due! O hasten that great resurrection-day, when thy command shall go forth, and none disobey; when the sea and earth shall yield up their hostages, and all that sleep in the grave shall awake, and the dead in Christ

shall rise first; when the seed which thou sowest corruptible, shall come forth incorruptible; and graves that received rottenness and dust, shall return thee glorious stars and suns! Therefore dare I lay down my carcase in the dust, intrusting it, not to a grave, but to thee: and therefore my flesh shall rest in hope, till thou shalt raise it to the possession of everlasting rest. Return, O Lord how long? O let thy kingdom come! Thy desolate bride saith, Come; for thy Spirit within her saith, Come; and teacheth her thus to pray with groanings which cannot be uttered. Yea, the whole creation saith, Come, waiting to be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God. Thou thyself hath said, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus!"



CONCLUSION.

§ 28. THUS, Reader, I have given thee my best advice for maintaining a heavenly conversation. If thou canst not thus meditate methodically and fully, yet do it as thou canst; only be sure to do it seriously and frequently. Be acquainted with this heavenly work, and thou wilt, in some degree, be acquainted with God; thy joys will be spiritual, prevalent, and lasting, according to the nature of their blessed object; thou wilt have comfort in life and death. When thou hast neither wealth, nor health, nor the pleasures of this world, yet wilt thou have comfort. Without the presence or help of any friend, without a minister, without a book, when all means are denied thee, or taken from thee, yet mayest thou have vigorous, real comfort. Thy graces will be mighty, active, and victorious; and the daily joy which is thus fetched from heaven, will be thy strength. Thou wilt be as one that stands on the top of an exceeding high mountain; he looks down on the world as if it were quite below him; fields and woods, cities and towns, seem to him but little spots. Thus des-

picably wilt thou look on things here below. The greatest princes will seem but as grasshoppers; the busy, contentious, covetous world, but as a heap of ants. Men's threatenings will be no terror to thee; nor the honours of this world any strong enticement; temptations will be more harmless, as having lost their strength; and afflictions less grievous, as having lost their sting; and every mercy will be better known and relished. It is now, under God, in thy own choice, whether thou wilt live this blessed life or not; and whether all this pains I have taken for thee shall prosper or be lost. If it be lost through thy laziness, thou thyself wilt prove the greatest loser. O man! what hast thou to mind but God and heaven? Art thou not almost out of this world already? Dost thou not look every day, when one disease or other will let out thy soul? Does not the grave wait to be thine house; and worms to feed upon thy face and heart? What if thy pulse must beat a few strokes more? what if thou hast a little longer to breathe, before thou breathe out thy last? a few more nights to sleep, before thou sleepest in the dust? Alas! what will this be, when it is gone? And is it not almost gone already? Very shortly thou wilt see thy glass run out, and say to thyself, *My life is done! My time is gone! It is past recalling! There is nothing now but heaven or hell before me!* Where then should thy heart be now but in heaven? Didst thou know what a dreadful thing it is, to have a doubt of heaven when a man is dying, it would rouse thee up. And what else but doubt can that man then do, that never seriously thought of heaven before?

§ 29. Some there be that say, "It is not worth so much time and trouble, to think of the greatness of the joys above: so that we can make sure they are ours, we know they are great." But as these men obey not the command of God, which requires them to have their conversation in heaven, and to set their affections on things above; so they wilfully make their own lives miserable, by refusing the delights which God hath set before them. And if this were all, it

were a small matter; but see what abundance of other mischiefs follow the neglect of these heavenly delights. This neglect—will damp, if not destroy, their love to God,—will make it unpleasant to them to think or speak of God, or engage in his service,—it tends to pervert their judgment concerning the ways and ordinances of God,—it makes them sensual and voluptuous,—it leaves them under the power of every affliction and temptation, and is a preparative to total apostacy,—it will also make them fearful and unwilling to die. For who would go to a God or a place he hath no delight in? Who would leave his pleasure here, if he had not better to go to? Had I only proposed a course of melancholy, and fear, and sorrow, you might reasonably have objected. But you must have heavenly delights, or none that are lasting. God is willing you should daily walk with him, and fetch in consolations from the everlasting fountain; if you are unwilling, even bear the loss: and when you are dying, seek for comfort where you can get it, and see whether fleshly delights will remain with you; then conscience will remember, in spite of you, that you was once persuaded to a way for more excellent pleasures; pleasures that would have followed you through death, and have lasted to eternity.

§ 30. As for you, whose hearts God hath weaned from all things here below, I hope you will value this heavenly life, and take one walk every day in the New Jerusalem. God is your love, and your desire: you would fain be more acquainted with your Saviour; and I know it is your grief that your hearts are not nearer to him, and that they do not more feelingly love him, and delight in him. O try this life of meditation on your heavenly rest! Here is the mount, on which the fluctuating ark of your souls may rest. Let the world see, by your heavenly lives, that religion is something more than opinions and disputes, or a talk of outward duties. If ever a Christian is like himself, and answerable to his principles and profession, it is when he is most serious and lively in this duty. As Moses, before he died, went up into mount

Nebo, to take a survey of the land of Canaan; so the Christian ascends the mount of Contemplation, and by faith surveys his rest. He looks upon the glorious mansions, and says, *Glorious things are deservedly spoken of thee, thou city of God!* He hears, as it were, the melody of the heavenly choir, and says, *Happy is the people that are in such a case! Yea, happy is that people whose God is the Lord!* He looks upon the glorified inhabitants, and says, *Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people, saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thine excellency!* When he looks upon the Lord himself, who is their glory, he is ready with the rest to fall down and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and say, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come! Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power!* When he looks on the glorified Saviour, he is ready to say, *Amen to that new song, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever: For thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and hast made us unto our God, kings and priests!* When he looks back on the wilderness of this world, he blesses the believing, patient, despised saints; he pities the ignorant, obstinate, miserable world; and for himself, he says, as Peter, *It is good to be here;* or as Asaph, *It is good for me to draw near to God; for, lo! they that are far from thee shall perish.* Thus, as Daniel, in his captivity daily opened his window towards Jerusalem, though far out of sight, when he went to God in his devotions; so may the believing soul in this captivity of the flesh look towards Jerusalem, which is above. And as Paul was to the Colossians, so may the believer be with the glorified spirit, though absent in the flesh, yet with them in the spirit, joying and beholding their heavenly order. And as the lark sweetly sings, while she soars on high, but is suddenly silenced when she falls to the earth; so is the frame of the soul most delightful and divine, while it keeps in the

views of God by contemplation. Alas, we make there too short a stay; fall down again, and lay by our music!

§ 31. But, "O thou, the merciful Father of spirits, the attractive of love, and ocean of delights, draw up these drossy hearts unto thyself, and keep them there till they are spiritualized and refined; and second thy servant's weak endeavours, and persuade those that read these lines to the practice of this delightful, heavenly work! O suffer not the soul of thy most unworthy servant to be a stranger to those joys, which he describes to others; but keep me, while I remain on earth, in daily breathings after thee; and in a believing affectionate walking with thee! And when thou comest let me be found so doing; not serving my flesh, nor asleep with my lamp unfurnished; but waiting and longing for my Lord's return! Let those who shall read these heavenly Directions, not merely read the fruit of my studies, but the breathing of my active hope and love: that if my heart were open to their view, they might there read the same most deeply engraven with a beam from the face of the Son of God; and not find vanity, or lust, or pride within, when the words of life appear without; that so these lines may not witness against me; but, proceeding from the heart of the writer, may be effectual, through thy grace upon the heart of the reader, and so be the savour of life to both! Amen."

Glory be to God in the highest; on earth peace;
good-will towards men.

HYMN.

LEADER of faithful souls, and Guide

Of all that travel to the sky,

Come, and with us, ev'n us, abide,

Who would on thee alone rely ;

On thee alone our spirits stay,

While held in life's uneven way.

Strangers and pilgrims here below,

This earth we know is not our place,

But hasten through the vale of woe,

And restless to behold thy face ;

Swift to our heavenly country move,

Our everlasting home above.

We have no 'biding city here,

But seek a city out of sight ;

Thither our steady course we steer,

Aspiring to the plains of light ;

Jerusalem, the Saints' abode,

Whose founder is the living God.

Patient th' appointed race to run,

This weary world we cast behind ;

From strength to strength we travel on,

The New Jerusalem to find :

Our labour this, our only aim,

To find the New Jerusalem.

Through thee, who all our sins hast borne,

Freely and graciously forgiv'n,

With songs to Zion we return,

Contending for our native heav'n ;

That palace of our glorious King :

We find it nearer, while we sing.

Rais'd by the breath of love divine,

We urge our way with strength renew'd ;

The church of the first-born to join,

We travel to the mount of God :

With joy upon our heads arise,

And meet our Captain in the skies.

A
CALL
TO THE
UNCONVERTED

CONTAINING
DIRECTIONS AND PERSUASIONS

TO A
SOUND CONVERSION;

OR, A
SEASONABLE ANTIDOTE

AGAINST

Religious Delusion:

DESIGNED AS

AN APPENDIX TO THE SAINT'S REST.

BY MR. RICHARD BAXTER.



LONDON:

PRINTED AT THE CAXTON PRESS, BY HENRY FISHER,

(PRINTER IN ORDINARY TO HIS MAJESTY.)

CLIX

OF THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

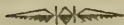
OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

THE PREFACE.



IT is a weight so inconceivable that dependeth on the soundness of our conversion and sanctification, that our care and diligence cannot be too great to make it sure. As the professed atheists, heathens, and infidels without; so the self-deceiving hypocrites within the church, do wilfully cast away themselves for ever, by neglecting such a business of everlasting consequence; when they have time, and warnings, and assistance, to dispatch it. Multitudes live like brutes or atheists, forgetting that they are born in sin and misery, and settled in it by wilful custom, and must be converted or condemned. These know not (many of them) what need they have of conversion, nor what conversion or sanctification is. And some that have been preachers of the gospel, have been lamentably ignorant in so great a matter that they have persuaded the poor deluded people, it is only the gross and heinous sinners that need conversion, branding them with the name of Puritans that will not take a dead profession, joined with civility, for true sanctification; and promise salvation to those that Christ hath with many asseverations professed shall not enter into the kingdom of God. Others, that confess that a thorough sanctification is a necessary thing, do delude their souls with something that is like it. Hence is the misery and dishonour of the church. Holiness itself is disgraced by the sins of them that are unholy, because they pretend to that which they have not. Hence it is that we have thousands, that call themselves Christians, that live a worldly, fleshly life, and some of them hating the way of godliness, and yet think they are converted, because they are sorry when they have sinned, and wish, when it is past, that they had not done it, and cry to God for mercy, and con-

ness that they are sinners; and this they take for true repentance,—when sin was never mortified in their souls, nor their hearts ever brought to hate it, and forsake it. But when they have had the profit and pleasure of sin, they are sorry for the danger; but never regenerated and made new creatures by the Spirit of Christ. Hence also it is, that we have such abundance of mere opinionists, that take themselves for religious people. Because they have changed their opinions, and their parties, and can prate contentiously against those that are not of their mind; and joining themselves with those that seem to be the strictest, they take themselves to be truly sanctified: and this makes such gadding from one opinion to another, and such censuring, reviling, and divisions, upon the account; because their religion is most in their opinions, and hath not mortified their carnal selfish inclinations and passions, nor brought them to a holy heavenly mind. Hence also it is that we have so many sensual scandalous professors, that seem to be religious, but bridle not their tongue, their appetites, or their lusts; but are railers, or backbiters, or tipplers, or gluttons, or filthy and lascivious, or some way scandalous to their holy profession; because they are strangers to a thorough conversion, but take up with the counterfeit of a superficial change. Hence also we have so many worldlings, that think themselves religious men; that make Christ but a servant to their worldly interests, and seek heaven but for a reserve, when earth forsakes them; and have something in this world that is so dear to them, that they cannot forsake it for the hopes of glory; but give up themselves to Christ, with secret exceptions and reserves, for their prosperity in the world: and all, because they never know a sound conversion, which should have rooted off their hearts this worldly interest, and delivered them up entirely and absolutely to Christ. Hence also it is that we have so few professors that can lay by their pride, and bear disesteem or injury, and love their enemies, and bless them that curse them, yea, or love their godly friends that cross

them, or dishonour them. And so few that can deny themselves in their honour, or any considerable thing for the sake of Christ, and in obedience and conformity to his will. And all because they never had that saving change that takes down self, and sets up Christ as sovereign in the soul. And hence also it is, that we have in this age so many dreadful instances of apostasy; so many reproaching the scripture, that once they thought had converted them; and the way of holiness, that once they did profess; and denying the Lord himself that bought them; and all because they formerly took up with a superficial, counterfeit conversion. O how commonly, and how lamentably, doth this misery appear among professors in their unsavoury discourse, their strife and envy on religious pretences, their dead formality, their passionate divisions, or their selfish, proud, and earthly minds!—A thorough conversion would have cured all this, at least as to the dominion of it.

I shall therefore, in the ensuing treatise, first endeavour to awaken careless sinners, and persuade the obstinate to turn and live; and, secondly, speak to those that seem to be about the work; and give them some directions and persuasions, to prevent their perishing in the birth, and so to prevent that hypocrisy which else they are like to be formed into, and the deceit of their hearts, the error of their lives, and the misery at their death which is like to follow. That they live not as those that flatter God with their mouth, and lie unto him with their tongues, because their heart was not right with him, neither are they steadfast in his covenant—Lest denying deep entertainment and rooting to the seed of life, or choking it by the radicated predominant love and cares of the world, they wither when the heat of persecution shall break forth; and lest, building on the sands, they fall when the winds and storms arise, and their fall be great. And so they go out from us, that they may be made manifest that they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us. Look therefore to this great, important business, and give all di-

ligence to make your calling and election sure. And trust not your hearts too easily, or too confidently. But turn to the Lord with all your hearts. Cleave to him resolvedly, or with purpose of heart. And see that you sell all, and buy the pearl. And stick not at the price, but absolutely resign yourselves to Christ, and turn to him, as Zaccheus and other primitive converts did, surrendering all that you have unto his will. Leave not any root of bitterness behind; make no exceptions or reserves, but deny yourselves; forsake all, and follow him that hath led you this self-denying way; and trust to his blood, and merits, and promise, for a treasure in heaven—and then you are his disciples, and true Christians indeed. Reader, if thou heartily make this covenant, and keep it, thou shalt find that Christ will not deceive thee, when the world deceiveth them that choose it, in their greatest extremity. But if thou draw back, and think these terms too hard, remember that everlasting life was offered thee, and remember why and for what thou didst reject it. And if in this life-time thou wilt have thy good things, expect to be tormented, when the believing, self-denying souls, are comforted.

R. BAXTER.

DIRECTIONS,

&c. &c.



EZEK. xxxiii. 11.

Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

IT has been the wonder of many, to read in the holy scripture how few will be saved; and that the greatest part even of those that are called, will be shut out of heaven, and tormented with the devils in eternal fire. Infidels believe not this, and therefore must feel it. Those that do believe it, are forced to cry out with St. Paul, *O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!* (a) But nature itself teaches us all to lay the blame of evil works upon the doers; and therefore when we see any heinous thing committed, a principle of justice provokes us to inquire after him that did it. If we saw a man killed and cut in pieces by the way, we should presently ask, O who did this cruel deed? If a town were set on fire, you would ask, What wicked wretch did this? So when we read that the most will be fire-brands of hell for ever, we must needs think with ourselves, How comes this to pass? Who is it that is so cruel as to be the cause of such a thing as this? And we can meet with few that will own the guilt; it is indeed confessed by all that Satan is the cause: but that resolves not the doubt, because he is not the principal cause. He does not force men to sin, but tempts them to it, and leaves it to their own wills, whether they will do it or not. It lies therefore

* Rom. xi. 33.

between God himself and the sinner ; one of them must be the principal cause of all this misery ; for there is no other to cast it upon : and God disclaims it ; he will not take it upon him : and the wicked disclaim it usually, and they will not take it upon them. And this is the controversy which is here carried on in my text.

The Lord complains of the people ; and the people think it is the fault of God. They say, ver. 10. If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how shall we then live ? As if they should say, If we must die, how can we help it ? As if it were not their fault, but God's. But God, in my text, clears himself of it, and tells them how they may help it if they will, and persuades them to use the means ; and if they will not be persuaded, he lets them know that it is their own fault ; and if this will not satisfy them, he will not therefore forbear to punish them. It is he that will be the judge ; and he will judge them according to their ways : they are no judges of him or of themselves, as wanting authority, and wisdom, and impartiality : nor is it the cavilling with God, that shall serve their turn, or save them from the execution of justice.

The words of this verse contain, 1. God's clearing of himself from the blame of their destruction. This he does not by disowning his law, that the wicked shall die ; nor by disowning his execution according to that law, or giving them any hope that the law shall not be executed ; but by professing that it is not their death that he takes pleasure in, but their returning rather, that they may live : and this he confirms to them by his oath.—2. An express exhortation to the wicked to return ; wherein God does not only command, but persuade, and condescend also to reason the case with them. Why will they die ? The direct end of this exhortation is, That they may turn, and live. The secondary ends, upon supposition that this is not attained, are these two : First, to convince them, that it is not the fault of God if they be miserable. Secondly, to convince them, from their manifest wilfulness in rejecting all his commands and persuasions, that it is their own fault ; and they die, even because they will die.

The substance of the text lies in these observations following :

Doct. 1. It is the unchangeable law of God, that wicked men must turn or die.

Doct. 2. It is the promise of God, that the wicked shall live if they will turn.

Doct. 3. God takes a pleasure in men's conversion and salvation, but not in their death and damnation : he had rather they would turn and live, than go on and die.

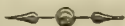
Doct. 4. This is a most certain truth, which, because God would not have men to question, he has confirmed to them solemnly by his oath.

Doct. 5. The Lord redoubles his commands and persuasions to the wicked to turn.

Doct. 6. The Lord condescends to reason the case with them, and asks the wicked why they will die ?

Doct. 7. If after all this the wicked will not turn, it is not the fault of God that they perish, but of themselves ; their own wilfulness is the cause of their damnation : they therefore die because they will die.

Having laid the text open before your eyes in these plain propositions, I shall next speak somewhat of each of them in order, though very briefly.



DOCTRINE I.

It is the unchangeable law of God, that wicked men must turn or die.

If you will believe God, believe this : there is but one of these two ways for every wicked man, either conversion or damnation. I know the wicked will hardly be persuaded either of the truth or equity of this. No wonder if the guilty quarrel with the law.— Few men are apt to believe that, which they would not have to be true ; and fewer would have that to be true, which they apprehend to be against them.— But it is not quarrelling with the law, or with the judge, that will save the malefactor. Believing and regarding the law might have prevented his death : but

denying and accusing it, will but hasten it. If it were not so, a hundred would bring their reasons against the law, for one that would bring his reason to the law ; and men would rather choose to give their reasons why they should not be punished, than to hear the commands and reasons of their governors, which require them to obey. The law was not made for you to judge, but that you might be ruled and judged by it.

But if there be any so blind as to question either the truth or the justice of the law of God, I shall briefly give you evidence of both.

And, first, If you doubt whether this be the word of God or not, besides a hundred other texts, you may, be satisfied by these few : *Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven.*(b) *Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.*(c) *If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature : old thing are past away ; behold, all things are become new.*(d) *Without holiness no man shall see God.*(e) *They that are in the flesh cannot please God.* Now if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.(f) *The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.*(g) *The Lord trieth the righteous, but the wicked his soul hateth.*(h)

I need not add any more of that multitude which speak the like : if thou be a man that believest the word of God, here is already enough to satisfy thee, that the wicked must be converted or condemned. You must either confess that this is true, or say plainly, you will not believe the word of God. And if once you be come to that pass, it is likely you will not be long out of hell. But if you tell God plainly you will not believe him, blame him not if he never warn you more : for to what purpose should he warn you, if you will not believe him ? Should he send an angel from heaven to you, it seems you would not believe. For an angel can speak but the word of God : and if an angel should

(b) Matt. xviii. 3. (c) John iii. 3. (d) 2 Cor. v. 17. (e) Heb. xii. 14 (f) Rom. viii. 8, 9. (g) Psal. ix 17. (h) Psal, xi. 5

bring you any other gospel, you are not to receive it, but to hold him accursed. And surely there is no angel to be believed before the Son of God, who came from the Father to bring us this doctrine. And if you stand on these terms with God, I shall leave you till he deal with you in a more convincing way. God has a voice that will make you hear. Though he entreat you to hear the voice of his gospel, he will make you hear the voice of his condemning sentence. We cannot make you believe against your wills; but God will make you feel against your wills.

But why will you not believe this word of God, which tells us that the wicked must be converted, or condemned? It is because you judge it unlikely that God should be so unmerciful; you think it cruelty to damn men everlastingly for so small a thing as a sinful life. And this leads us to the second thing; which is, to justify the equity of God in his laws and judgments.

And, first, I think you will not deny, that it is most suitable to an immortal soul, to be ruled by laws which promise an immortal reward, and threaten an endless punishment. Otherwise the law would not be suited to the nature of the subject, who will not be fully ruled by any lower means, than the hopes or fears of everlasting things: as it is in the case of temporal punishment, if a law were now made that the most heinous crimes should be punished with a hundred years' captivity, this might be of some efficacy, it being equal to our lives. But if there had been no other penalties before the flood, when men lived eight or nine hundred years, it would not have been sufficient, because men would know that they might have so many hundred years' impunity afterwards. So it is in our present case.

2. When you find in the word of God that so it is, and so it will be, do you think yourself fit to contradict this word? Will you call your Maker to the bar; and examine his word? Will you sit upon him, and judge him by the law of your conceits? Are you wiser and better than he? Must the God of heaven come to school to you to learn wisdom? Must infinite Wisdom

learn of folly? Must the Almighty stand at the bar of a worm? O horrid arrogance of senseless dust! Shall every mole, or clod, or dunghill, accuse the sun of darkness, and undertake to illuminate the world? Where were you when the Almighty made the laws, that he did not call you to his council? Surely he made them before you were born, without desiring your advice; and you came into the world too late to reverse them: if you could have done so great a work, you should have stept out of nothing, and have contradicted Christ when he was on earth, or Moses before him, or have saved Adam and his sinful progeny from the threatened death, that so there might have been no need of Christ.

3. If sin be such an evil that it requires the death of Christ for its expiation, no wonder if it deserve our everlasting misery.

4. And methinks you should perceive, that it is not possible for the best of men, much less for the wicked, to be competent judges of the desert of sin. Alas! we are all both blind and partial. You can never know fully the desert of sin, till you fully know the evil of sin: and you can never fully know the evil of sin, till you fully know the excellency of the soul which it deforms; no, nor till you know the infinite excellency, almightiness, and holiness, of that God, against whom it is committed. When you fully know these, you shall fully know the desert of sin. You know that the offender is too partial to judge the law, or the proceeding of his judge.

5. Can you think that unholy souls are fit for heaven? Alas! they cannot love God here, nor do him any service which he can accept. They are contrary to God, they loath that which he most loves; and love that which he abhors: they are incapable of that imperfect communion with him, which his saints here partake of. How then can they live in that most perfect love of him, and full delight and communion with him, which is the blessedness of heaven?

USE.

I BESEECH you now, all that love your souls, that instead of quarrelling with God and his word, you will presently stoop to it, and use it for your good. You must ere long be converted or condemned ; there is no other way, but turn or die. When God, who cannot lie, has told you this, when you hear it from the Maker and Judge of the world ; it is time for him that has ears, to hear. By this time you may see what you have to trust to. You are but dead and damned men, except you will be converted. Should I tell you otherwise, I should deceive you with a lie. Should I hide this from you, I should undo you, and be guilty of your blood. You see then, though this be a rough unwelcome doctrine, it is such as we must preach, and you must hear. It is easier to hear of hell than feel it. Hell would not be so full, if people were but willing to know their case, and to hear and think of it. The reason why so few escape it, is, because they strive not to enter in at the strait gate of conversion, and to go the narrow way of holiness, while they have time : and they strive not, because they are not awakened to a lively feeling of the danger that they are in ; and they are not awakened, because they are loth to hear or think of it : and that is partly through foolish tenderness, and carnal self-love ; and partly because they do not well believe the word that threatens it. If you will not thoroughly believe this truth, methinks the weight of it should force you to remember it ; and it should follow you, and give you no rest, till you were converted. If you had but once heard this word, by the voice of an angel, ‘Thou must be converted or condemned : turn or die :’ would it not fasten on your mind, and haunt you night and day ? so that in your sinning you would remember it ; as if the voice were still in your ears, Turn or die ! O happy were your souls, if it might thus work upon you and never be forgotten, or let you alone, till it have driven home your hearts to God. But if you will cast it out by forgetfulness, or unbelief, how can

it work to your conversion and salvation? But take this with you to your sorrow,—though you may put it out of your minds, you cannot put it out of the Bible; but there it will stand as a sealed truth, which you shall experimentally know for ever, that there is no other way but turn or die.

O what is the reason then that the hearts of sinners are not pierced with such a weighty truth. Believe it, this drowsy careless temper will not last long. Conversion and condemnation are both of them awakening things; and one of them will make you feel ere long. I can foretell it as truly as if I saw it with my eyes, that either grace or hell will shortly bring these matters to the quick, and make you say, What have I done! What a foolish wicked course have I taken! The scornful and the stupid state of sinners will last but a little while. As soon as they either turn or die, the presumptuous dream will be at an end; and then their wits and feelings will return.

But there are two things which are like to harden the unconverted, except they can be taken out of the way; and that is, the misunderstanding of these two words, the *wicked*, and *turn*. Some think it is true, the wicked must turn or die; but what is that to me? I am not wicked, though I am a sinner, as all men are. Others think, it is true that we must turn from our evil ways; but I am turned long ago. And thus, while wicked men think they are not wicked, but are already converted, we lose all our labour in persuading them to turn. I shall therefore, before I go any farther, tell you who are meant by the wicked, and who they are that must turn or die; and also what is meant by turning, and who they are that are truly converted.

You may observe, no man is a wicked man that is converted; and no man is a converted man that is wicked: so that to be a wicked man, and to be an unconverted man, is all one. And therefore in opening one, we shall open both.

Before I can tell you what either wickedness or conversion is, I must go to the bottom, and fetch up the matter from the beginning.

It pleased the great Creator of the world, to make three sorts of living creatures ; angels he made pure spirits without flesh, and therefore he made them only for heaven and not to dwell on earth. Brutes were made flesh ; and therefore they were made only for earth, and not for heaven. Man is of a middle nature, between both ; as partaking of both flesh and spirit, and therefore he was made both for heaven and earth. But as his flesh is made to be but a servant to his spirit, so is he made for earth but as his way to heaven ; and not that earth should be his home, or happiness. The blessed state which man was made for, was to behold the glorious majesty of the Lord, and to praise him among his holy angels ; and to love him, and be filled with his love for ever. And as this was the end which man was made for, so God gave him means fitted to attain it. These means were principally two. First, the right inclination and disposition of the mind of man. Secondly, the right ordering of his life and practice. For the first, God suited the disposition of man to his end ; giving him such knowledge of God as was fit for his present state, and a heart inclined to God in holy love. But yet he did not confirm him in this condition ; but having made him a free agent, he left him in the hands of his own free will. For the second, God did that which belonged to him ; that is, he gave man a perfect law, requiring him to continue in the love of God, and perfectly to obey him. By the wilful breach of this law, man did not only forfeit his hopes of everlasting life, but also turned his heart from God, and fixed it on these lower things ; and hereby blotted out the spiritual image of God from his soul. So that man did both fall short of the glory of God which was his end, and put himself out of the way by which he should have attained it ; and this both as to the frame of his heart and of his life. The holy inclination of his soul to God, he lost ; and instead of it he contracted an inclination to the pleasing of his flesh by earthly things ; growing strange to God, and acquainted with the creature : and the course of his life was suited to the inclination of his heart ; he lived to

his own will, and not to God ; he sought the creature for the pleasing of his flesh, and instead of seeking to please the Lord. With this nature or corrupt inclination, we are all now born into the world ; for, *who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?*⁽ⁱ⁾ As a lion has a fierce and cruel nature, before he does devour ; and as an adder has a venomous nature, before she stings ; so in our very infancy we have those sinful natures, or inclinations, before we think, or speak, or do amiss. And hence springs all the sin of our lives. And not only so, but when God has, of his mercy, provided us a remedy, even the Lord Jesus Christ, to be the Saviour of our souls, and bring us back to God, we naturally love our present state, and are loth to be brought out of it, and therefore are set against the means of our recovery ; and though custom has taught us to thank Christ for his good-will, yet we refuse his remedies, and desire to be excused, when we are commanded to take the medicines which he offers, and are called to forsake all, and follow him to God and glory.

In these few words you have a true description of our natural state ; and consequently of a wicked man. For every man that is in this state of corrupted nature, is a wicked man, and in a state of death.

By this you may understand what it is to be converted: to which end you must further know, that the mercy of God, not willing that man should perish in his sin, provided a remedy, by causing his Son to take our nature upon him ; and, being in one person God and man, to become a mediator between God and man ; and by dying for our sins on the cross, to ransom us from the curse of God, and the power of the devil. And having thus redeemed us, the Father hath delivered us into his hand, as his own. Hereupon the Father and the Mediator make a new law and covenant for man : not like the first, which gave life to none but the perfectly obedient, and condemned man for every sin ; but Christ has made a law of grace, or a promise of pardon and ever-

(i) Job xiv. 4.

lasting life to all that by true repentance, and by faith in Christ, are converted unto God. Like an act of oblivion, which is made by a prince to a company of rebels, on condition they will lay down their arms, and come in and be loyal subjects for the time to come.

But, because the Lord knows that the heart of man is grown so wicked, that men will not accept of the remedy if they be left to themselves, therefore the Holy Ghost has undertaken it as his office to inspire the apostles, and seal the scripture by miracles; and to illuminate and convert the souls of men.

So that you see, as there are three persons in the Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; so each of these persons have their several works, which are eminently ascribed to them.

The Father's works were, to create us, to rule us as his rational creatures, by the law of nature; and judge us thereby: and in mercy to provide us a Redeemer when we were lost; and to send his Son, and accept his ransom.

The works of the Son, for us, were these: to ransom and redeem us by his sufferings and righteousness; to give out the promise or law of grace; and rule and judge the world as their Redeemer, on terms of grace; and to make intercession for us, that the benefits of his death may be communicated; and to send the Holy Ghost, which the Father also does by the Son.

The works of the Holy Ghost, for us, are these: to indite the holy scriptures, by inspiring and guiding the prophets and apostles; and sealing the word by his miraculous gifts and works; and the illuminating and exciting the ordinary ministers of the gospel, and so enabling them and helping them to publish that word; and by the same word illuminating and converting the souls of men. So that as you could not have been reasonable creatures, if the Father had not created you; nor have had any access to God, if the Son had not redeemed you; so neither can you be saved except the Holy Ghost do sanctify you.

So you may see the several causes of this work. The Father sends the Son: the Son redeems us, and makes

the promise of grace: the Holy Ghost indites and seals this gospel: the apostles are the secretaries of the Spirit to write it: the preachers of the gospel proclaim it, and persuade men to obey it: and the Holy Ghost makes their preaching effectual, by opening the hearts of men to entertain it. And all this to repair the image of God upon the soul; and to set the heart upon God again, and take it off the creature, to which it is revolted: and so to turn the current of the life into a heavenly course, which before was earthly; and all this by the entertainment of Christ by faith, who is the physician of the soul.

By this you may see what it is to be wicked, and what it is to be converted. Which I think will yet be plainer, if I describe them as consisting of their several parts; and for the first, a wicked man may be known by these three things.

First, He is one who places his chief content on earth, and loves the creature more than God, and his fleshly prosperity above heavenly felicity; he savours the things of the flesh, but neither discerns nor savours the things of the Spirit: though he will say that heaven is better than earth, yet does he not really so esteem it. If he might be sure of earth, he would let go heaven; and had rather stay here, than be removed thither. A life of perfect holiness in the sight of God, and in his love and praises for ever in heaven, do not find such liking with his heart, as a life of health, and wealth, and honour upon earth. And though he falsely profess that he loves God above all, yet indeed he never felt the power of divine love, but his mind is more set on the world, or fleshly pleasures, than on God. In a word, whoever loves earth above heaven, and fleshly prosperity more than God, is a wicked unconverted man.

On the other side, a converted man is enlightened to discern the loveliness of God; and so believes the glory that is to be had with God, that his heart is set more upon it than on any thing in this world. He had rather see the face of God, and live in his everlasting love, than have all the wealth or pleasure of this world. He

sees that all things else are vanity ; and nothing but God can fill the soul : and therefore let the world go which way it will, he lays up his treasures and hopes in heaven ; and for that he is resolved to let go all. As the fire mounts upward, and the needle that is touched with the loadstone turns to the north ; so the converted soul is inclined to God. Nothing else can satisfy him ; nor can he find any content and rest but in his love. In a word, all that are converted, esteem and love God better than all the world ; and the heavenly felicity is dearer to them than their fleshly prosperity.

Secondly, A wicked man is one that makes it the principal business of his life, to prosper in the world, and attain his fleshly ends. And though he may read, and hear, and do much in the outward duties of religion, and forbear disgraceful sins ; yet this is but by the by, and he never makes it the business of his life to please God, and attain everlasting glory. He puts off God with the leavings of the world, and gives him no more service than the flesh can spare.

On the contrary, a converted man is one that makes the principal business of his life to please God, and to be saved ; and takes all the blessings of this life, but as accommodations in his journey towards another life, and uses the creature in subordination to God : he loves a holy life, and longs to be more holy ; he has no sin but what he hates, and longs, and prays, and strives to be rid of. The bent of his life is for God ; and if he sin, it is contrary to the bent of his heart and life, and therefore he rises again, and laments it, and dares not wilfully live in any known sin. There is nothing in this world so dear to him, but he can give it up to God, and forsake it for the hopes of glory.

Thirdly, The soul of a wicked man did never truly discern and relish the mystery of redemption, nor thankfully entertain an offered Saviour, nor is he taken up with the love of the Redeemer, nor willing to be ruled by him, that he may be saved from the guilt and power of his sins, and recovered unto God : but his heart is insensible of this unspeakable benefit, and is quite against

the healing means by which he should be recovered. He never resigns up his soul to Christ, and to the motions and conduct of his word and Spirit.

On the contrary, the converted soul, having felt himself undone by sin, and perceiving that he has lost his peace with God, and hopes of heaven, and is in danger of everlasting misery, does thankfully entertain the tidings of redemption; and believing in the Lord Jesus as his only Saviour, resigns up himself to him for wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.—He takes Christ as the life of his soul, and lives by him, and uses him as a slave for every sore, admiring the wisdom and love of God in this wonderful work of man's redemption. In a word, Christ does even dwell in his heart by faith, and the life which he now lives is by faith in the Son of God, who has loved him, and given himself for him. Yea, it is not so much he that lives as Christ in him.

You see now, who are the wicked, and who are the converted. Ignorant people think, that if a man be no swearer, or curser, or railer, or drunkard, or fornicator, or extortioner, nor wrong any body in his dealings, and if he go to church, and say his prayers, he cannot be a wicked man. Or if a man who has been guilty of drunkenness, swearing, or the like vices, do but foreear them, they think that this is a converted man. Others think, if a man who has been an enemy and scorner of religion, do but approve it, and join himself with good men, and be hated for it by the wicked, this must needs be a converted man. And some are so foolish as to think they are converted, by taking up some new opinion; or by falling into some party, as Anabaptists, Quakers, Papists, or such like. And some think, if they have but been affrighted by the fears of hell, and thereupon have purposed and promised amendment, and taken up a life of civil behaviour and outward religion, this must needs be true conversion. And these are the poor deluded souls that are like to lose the benefit of all our persuasions: and when they hear that the wicked must turn or die, they think that this is not spoken to them; for they are not wicked, but

are turned already. And therefore it is that Christ told some of the rulers of the Jews, who were more moral and civil than the common people, that *publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before them.*(i) Not that a harlot or gross sinner can be saved without conversion; but because it was easier to make those gross sinners perceive their sin, and the necessity of a change.

O sirs, conversion is another kind of work than most are aware of: it is not a small matter to show man the amiable excellencies of God, till he be taken up with such love to him as cannot easily be quenched; to break the heart for sin, and make him fly for refuge to Christ, and thankfully embrace him as the life of his soul; to have the very bent of the heart and life changed; so that he renouncess that which he took for his felicity, and places his felicity where he never did before; and lives not to the same end, and drives not on the same design in the world, as he formerly did. He that is in Christ is *a new creature: old things are past away; behold, all things are become new.*(k) He has a new understanding, a new will and resolution, new sorrows, and desires, and love, and delight; new thoughts, new speeches, new company (if possible), and a new conversation. Sin, which before was a jesting matter with him, is now so odious, that he flies from it, as from death. The world, which was so lovely in his eyes, does now appear but as vanity and vexation: God, who was before neglected, is now the only happiness of his soul: before he was forgotten; but now he is set next the heart, and all things must give place to him; and the heart is taken up in the attendance and observance of him; and is grieved when he hides his face, and never thinks itself well without him. Christ himself, who was wont to be slightly thought of, is now his only hope and refuge, and he lives upon him, as on his daily bread; he cannot pray without him, nor rejoice without him, nor think, nor speak, nor live, without him. Heaven itself, which before was looked upon but as a tolerable reserve, which

(i) Matt. xxi. 31.

(k) 2 Cor. v. 17.

he hoped might serve better than hell when he could not stay any longer in the world, is now taken for his home, the place of his only hope and rest, where he shall see, and love, and praise that God, who has his heart already. The Bible, which was before to him but as common book, is now as the law of God, as a letter written to him from heaven, and subscribed with the name of the eternal Majesty; it is the rule of his thoughts, and words, and deeds; the commands are binding, and the promises of it speak life to his soul. In short, he has a new end in his thoughts, and a new way in his endeavours, and therefore his heart and life are new. So that this is not a change in one, or two, or twenty points; but in the whole soul and conversation.

Do you believe this, sirs, or do you not? Surely you dare not say you do not. These are not controversies, where one pious man is of one mind, and another of another; all Christians are agreed in this; and if you will not believe the God of truth, and that in a case where every sect and party believe him, you are utterly inexcuseable.

But if you do believe this, how comes it to pass that you live so quietly in an unconverted state? Do you know that you are converted? Can you find this wonderful change upon your souls? Have you been thus born again, and made anew? If you cannot tell the day or week of your change, do you find that the work is done? and that you have such hearts as are before described? Alas! the most follow their worldly business, and little trouble their mind with such thoughts. And if they be but restrained from scandalous sins, and can say, I am no whoremonger, or thief, or curser, or swearer, or tipler, or extortioner, I go to church and say my prayers; they think this true conversion, and they shall be saved as well as any. Alas! this is a foolish cheating of yourselves. This is too gross neglect of your immortal souls. Can you make so light of heaven and hell? Your corpses will shortly lie in the dust, and angels or devils will presently seize upon your souls, and every man and woman

of you all will shortly be among other company, and in another case than now you are: you will dwell in those houses but a little longer; you will work in your shops, and fields, but a little longer; you will sit in these seats, and dwell on this earth, but a little longer; you will see with these eyes, and hear with those ears, and speak with those tongues, but a little longer: and can you forget this? O what a place will you be shortly in of joy or torment! O what a sight will you shortly see in heaven or hell! O what thoughts will shortly fill your hearts with unspeakable delight or horror!—What work will you be employed in? To praise the Lord with saints and angels, or to cry out in fire unquenchable with devils? And should all this be forgotten? And all this will be endless, and sealed up by an unchangeable decree. Eternity, eternity, will be the measure of your joys or sorrows; and can this be forgotten? And all this is true, most certainly true; when you have gone up and down a little longer, and slept and awaked a few times more, you will be dead and gone, and find all true which now I tell you. And can you now forget it? You shall then remember, that you heard this sermon, and that on this day, and in this place, you were remembered of these things: and yet shall they now be so much forgotten?

Beloved, if the Lord had not awakened me to believe and lay to heart these things myself, I should have perished for ever: but if he has made me sensible of them, it will constrain me to compassionate you. If your eyes were so far opened as to see hell, and you saw your neighbours, that were unconverted, dragged thither with hideous cries, though they were such as you accounted honest people on earth; such a sight would make you warn all about you, lest they should go to that place of torment. Why, faith is a kind of sight; it is the eye of the soul, the evidence of things not seen: if I believe God, it is next to seeing; and therefore I beseech you excuse me, if I be as earnest with you about these matters, as if I had seen them. If I were to die to-morrow, and it were in my power to come again from another world, and tell you what I had seen; would

you not be willing to hear me ; And would you not believe and regard what I should tell you ? If I might preach one sermon to you after I am dead, and have seen what is done in the world to come, would you not have me plainly speak the truth, and would you not crowd to hear me ? And would you not lay it to heart ? But this must not be ; God has his appointed way of teaching you ; and he will not humour unbelievers so far as to send men from the dead to them, and to alter his established way : if any man quarrel with the sun, God will not humour him so far as to set him up a clearer light. Friends, I beseech you regard me now, as you would do if I should come from the dead to you ; for I can give you as full assurance of the truth of what I say to you, as if I had been there, and seen it with mine eyes, for it is possible for one from the dead to deceive you ; but Jesus Christ can never deceive you : the word of God delivered in scripture, and sealed up by the miracles and holy workings of the Spirit, can never deceive you. Believe this, or believe nothing. Believe, and obey this, or you are undone : now as ever you believe the word of God, and as ever you care for the salvation of your souls, let me beg of you this reasonable request ; that you would without further delay, when you are gone hence, remember what you heard, and enter into an earnest search of your hearts, and say to yourselves,—Is it so indeed ? Must I turn or die ? Must I be converted or condemned ? It is time for me then to look about me, before it be too late. O why did I not look after this till now ? Why did I venturously put off so great a business ? Was I awake ? O blessed God, what a mercy is it thou didst not cut off my life all this while ? Well, God forbid that I should neglect this work any longer. What state is my soul in ? Am I converted, or am I not ? Was ever such a work done upon my soul ? Have I been illuminated by the word and Spirit of the Lord, to see the odiousness of sin, the need of a Saviour, the love of Christ, and the excellencies of God and glory ? Is my heart broken, or humbled within me, for my former life ? Have I thankfully entertained my Saviour and Lord,

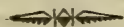
who offered himself with pardon and life to my soul? Do I hate my former sinful life, and the remnant of every sin that is in me? Do I fly from them as my deadly enemies? Do I give up myself to a life of holiness? Do I love it and delight in it? Can I truly say that I am dead to the world, and that I live for God, and the glory which he has promised? Has heaven more of my estimation than earth? And is God the dearest and highest in my soul? Once, I am sure, I lived principally to the world and the flesh, and God had nothing but some heartless services, which the world could spare, and which were the leavings of the flesh. Is my heart now turned another way? Have I a new design, and a new end, and a new train of holy affections? Have I set my hopes and heart on heaven? And is it the design of my heart and life, to get well to heaven, and see the glorious face of God, and live in his everlasting love and praise? Do I conquer all gross sins, and am I weary, and willing to be rid of mine infirmities? This is the state of a converted soul. And thus it must be with me, or I must perish. Is it thus with me indeed, or is it not? It is time to get this doubt resolved before the dreadful Judge resolve it. I am not such a stranger to my own heart and life, but I may perceive whether I am thus converted or not; if I be not, it will do me no good to flatter my soul with false hopes. I am resolved no more to deceive myself, but endeavour to know truly, whether I am converted; that if I be, I may rejoice in it, and glorify my gracious Lord, and comfortably go on till I reach the crown: but if I be not, I may beg and seek after the grace that will convert me, and turn without any more delay; for if I find in time that I am out of the way, by the help of Christ I may turn and be recovered; but if I stay till either my heart be forsaken of God in blindness and hardness, or till I be caught away by death, it is then too late. There is no place for repentance and conversion then: I know it must be now or never.

Sirs, this is my request to you, that you will but take your hearts to task, and thus examine them till

you see, if it may be whether you are converted or not? It undoes many thousands, that they think they are in the way to salvation, when they are not; and that they are converted, when it is no such thing. And then, when we call to them daily to turn, they think this concerns not them; for they are turned already, and hope they shall do well enough in the way that they are in, when, alas! all this while they live to the world and flesh, and are strangers to God and eternal life. And all this, because we cannot persuade them to spend a few hours in the examining of their states. Are there not many self-deceiving wretches that hear me this day, who never bestowed one hour in all their lives, to examine their souls, and try whether they were truly converted or not? O merciful God, who will care for such wretches, that care no more for themselves? If all that are in the state of damnation did but know it, they durst not continue in it. The greatest hope that the devil has of bringing you to damnation without a rescue, is by keeping you blindfold, and making you believe that you may do well enough in the way that you are in. If you knew that you were lost for ever, if you should die as you are; durst you sleep another night in the state that you are in? Durst you live another day in it? Could you laugh, or be merry, in such a state? What! and not known but you may be snatched away to hell in an hour! Sure it would constrain you to forsake your former company and courses, and to betake yourselves to the ways of holiness. Sure it would drive you to cry to God for a new heart, and to seek help of those who are fit to counsel you. There is none of you, sure, that cares not for being damned. Well then, I beseech you, presently make inquiry into your hearts, and give them no rest, till you find out your condition; that if it be good, you may rejoice in it, and go on; and if it be bad, you may presently look about you for recovery, as men that believe they must turn or die. What say you? Will you resolve, and promise to be at so much labour for your own souls! Will you fall upon this self-examination when you go home? Is my request

unreasonable? Your consciences know, it is not; resolve on it then, before you stir: knowing how much it concerns your souls. I beseech you, for the sake of that God who does command you, at whose bar you will shortly all appear, that you will not deny me this reasonable request. For the sake of those souls that must turn or die, I beseech you deny me not; make it your business to understand your own conditions, and build upon sure ground, and know for certainty, whether you are converted or not; and venture not your own souls on negligent security.

But perhaps you will say, What if we should find ourselves yet unconverted, what shall we do then? This question leads me to my second doctrine.



DOCTRINE II.

It is the promise of God, that the wicked shall live, if they will turn to him.

THE Lord here professes that this is what he takes pleasure in, that the wicked turn and live. Turn and live, is as certain a truth as turn or die. Sinners, there are none of you who shall have cause to go home, and say I preach despair to you. Are we used to shut up the door of mercy against you? O that you would not shut it up against yourselves! Are we used to tell you that God will have no mercy on you though you turn? When did you hear a preacher say such a word? You that bark at the preachers of the gospel for desiring to keep you out of hell, and say that they preach despair; tell me, when did you ever hear any sober man say, that there is no hope for you, though you repent and be converted? No, it is quite the contrary which we daily proclaim from the Lord; that whoever is born again, shall be saved: so far are we from persuading you to despair of this, that we persuade you not to make any doubt of it. It is life, and

not death, which is the first part of our message to you ; our commission is to offer salvation, a speedy, glorious, everlasting salvation, to every one of you : to the poorest beggar as well as to the greatest lord ; to the worst of you, even to drunkards, swearers, thieves, yea, to the despisers and reproachers of the holy way of salvation : we are commanded by the Lord our Master to offer you a pardon for all that is past, if you will now at last return and live ; we are commanded to beseech and entreat you to accept the offer, and to tell you what preparation is made by Christ, what mercy stays for you, what patience waiteth on you, what thoughts of kindness God has towards you, and how happy, how certainly and unspeakably happy, you may be if you will. We have indeed also a message of wrath and death, yea, of a two-fold wrath and death ; but neither of them is our principal message : we must tell you of the wrath that is on you already, and the death that you are born under ; but this is only to show you the need of mercy. For who will seek out for physic, that knows not he is sick ? Our telling you of your misery, is not that which makes you miserable, but that which drives you to seek for mercy. It is you that have brought this death upon yourselves. We tell you also of another death, and much greater torment, which will fall on those who will not be converted. But as this is true, so it is but the last and saddest part of our message. We are first to offer you mercy, if you will turn : and it is only those that will not turn, nor hear the voice of mercy, to whom we must foretel damnation. If you will cast away your transgressions, and come at the call of Christ, and be converted, we have not a word of damning wrath, or death, to speak against you. I do here in the name of the Lord of life proclaim to you all, to the worst of you, to the greatest, to the oldest sinner, that you may have mercy and salvation if you will but turn. There is mercy in God ; there is sufficiency in the satisfaction of Christ ; the promise is free, and full, and universal ; you may have life, if you will but turn. But then, as you love your souls, remember

what turning it is which the scripture speaks of. It is not to mend the old house, but to pull down all, and build anew, on Christ, the rock and sure foundation.

Yourselves are witnesses now, that it is salvation, and not damnation, which is the great doctrine I preach to you; and the first part of my message to you. Accept of this, and we shall go no farther; for we would not trouble you with the name of damnation, without necessity.

But if you will not be saved, there is no remedy, but damnation must take place. For there is no middle place between the two: you must have either life or death.

And we are not only to offer you life, but to show you the grounds on which we do it, and call you to believe that God does mean, indeed, as he speaks; that the promise is true, and extends conditionally to *you* as well as others.

If you ask, where is our commission for this offer? among a hundred texts of scripture, I will show it to you in these few.

First, you see it here in my text, and the following verses, and in the 18th of Ezekiel, as plain as can be spoken. And in 2 Cor. v. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, you have the very sum of our commission: *If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself; not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead be ye reconciled unto God: for he hath made him to be sin for us who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

You see that we are commanded to offer life unto you all, and to tell you from God, that if you will *turn* you may live.

Here you may safely trust your souls ; for the love of God is the fountain of this offer,(*l*) and the blood of the Son of God has purchased it; the faithfulness and truth of God are engaged to make the promise good; miracles have sealed the truth of it; preachers are sent through the world to proclaim it; the sacraments are instituted for the solemn delivery of the mercy offered to them that will accept it; and the Spirit opens the heart to entertain it, and is itself the earnest of the full possession. So that the truth of it is past controversy, that the worst of you all, and every one of you, if you will but be converted, may be saved.

Indeed, if you believe that you shall be saved without conversion, then you believe a falsehood; and if I should preach that to you, I should preach a lie: this were not to believe God, but the devil and your own deceitful hearts. God has his promise of life, and the devil has his promise of life. God's promise is, return and live; the devil's promise is, you shall live whether you turn or not. The words of God are as I have showed you, *Except you be converted, and become as little children, ye cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven.*(*m*) *Except a man be born again, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.*(*n*) *Without holiness none shall see God.*(*o*) The devil's word, 'You may be saved without being born again or converted; you may do well enough without being holy: God does but frighten you, he is more merciful than to do as he says, he will be better to you than his word.' And, alas! the greatest part of the world believes this word of the devil, before the word of God; just as our first sin and misery came into the world. God said to our first parents, If ye eat, ye shall die. And the devil contradicts him, and says, Ye shall not die: and the woman believed him before God. So now the Lord saith, Turn or die: and the devil says, You shall not die, if you do but cry to God for mercy at last. And this is the word which the world believes. O heinous wickedness, to believe the devil before God!

(*l*) John iii. 16. (*m*) Matt. xviii. 3. (*n*) John iii. 3, 5. (*o*) Heb. xii. 14.

And yet, that is not the worst ; but blasphemously they call this a believing and trusting God, when they put him in the shape of Satan, who was a liar from the beginning ; and when they believe that the word of God is a lie, they call this a trusting God, and say they believe in him, and trust in him for salvation. Where did ever God say, that the unconverted shall be saved ? Show me such a word in scripture. I challenge you if you can. Why, this is the devil's word, and to believe it, is to believe the devil. And do you call this believing, and trusting God ? There is enough in the word of God to comfort and strengthen the hearts of the sanctified : but not a word to strengthen the hands of wickedness, or to give men the least hope of being saved, though they be never sanctified.

But if you will *turn*, and come into the way of mercy, the mercy of the Lord is ready to entertain you. Then trust God for salvation, boldly and confidently : for he is engaged by his word to save you. He will be a father to none but his children, and he will save none but those that forsake the world, the devil, and the flesh, and come into his family to be members of his Son, and have communion with his saints. But if they will not come in, it is their own fault : his doors are open. He keeps none back : he it still ready to receive you, if you were but ready unfeignedly, and with all your hearts, to *turn*. And the fulness of this truth will yet more appear in the two following doctrines.

DOCTRINE III.

God takes pleasure in men's conversion, and salvation; but not in their death or damnation: he had rather they would turn and live, than go on and die.

For the proof of this point, I shall be very brief, because I suppose you believe it already.

1. The gracious nature of God has proclaimed and frequently assured you of this; that he has no pleasure in your death.

2. If God had more pleasure in thy death, than in thy conversion and life, he would not have so frequently commanded thee in his word to turn; he would not have made thee such promises of life, if thou wilt turn; would not have persuaded thee to it by so many reasons. The tenor of his gospel proves the point.

3. And his commission, which he has given to the ministers of the gospel, does fully prove it. If God had taken more pleasure in thy damnation, than in thy conversion and salvation, he would never have charged us to offer you mercy, and to teach you the way of life, both publicly and privately; and to entreat, and beseech you to turn and live: to acquaint you with your sins, and tell you of your danger; and to do all that possibly we can for your conversion, and to continue patiently so doing, though you should hate or abuse us for our pains. Would God have done this, if he had taken pleasure in your death?

4. It is proved also by the course of his providence. If God had rather you were damned, than saved, he would not second his word with his works, and entice you by his daily kindness, and give you all the mercies of this life, which are means *to lead you to repentance*, (h) and bring you so often under his rod, to force you into your wits: he would not set so many examples before your eyes, no, nor wait on you so patiently as he does from day to day, and year to year. These are

not signs of one that takes pleasure in your death. If this had been his delight, how easily could he have had thee long ago in hell! How oft before this could he have snatched thee away in the midst of thy sins, with a curse, or oath, or lie in thy mouth! When thou wast last in thy drunkenness, or deriding the ways of God; how easily could he have stopt thy breath, and made thee sober in another world! Alas! how small a matter is it for the Almighty to rule the tongue of the profanest railer, and tie the hands of the most malicious persecutor, or calm the fury of the bitterest of his enemies, and make them know they are but worms! If he did but frown upon thee, thou wouldst drop into the grave. If he gave commission to one of his angels to go and destroy ten thousand sinners, how quickly would it be done! How easily can he lay thee upon the bed of languishing, and make thee lie roaring there in pain, and eat the words of reproach which thou hast spoken against his servants, his word, his worship, and his holy ways! How easily can he lay that flesh under groans, and make it more loathsome than the dung of the earth! That flesh, which now must have what it loves, and must not be displeased, tho' God be displeased! and must be humoured in meat and drink, and clothed, whatever God say to the contrary. How quickly would the frown of God consume it! When thou wast passionately defending thy sin, and quarrelling with them that would have drawn thee from it, and pleading for the works of darkness; how easily could God have snatched thee away in a moment, and set thee before his dreadful majesty, (where thou shouldst see ten thousand times ten thousand glorious angels waiting on his throne,) and have asked thee, What hast thou now to say against thy Creator, his truth, his servants, or his holy ways? Now plead thy cause, and make the best of it thou canst. Now what canst thou say in excuse for thy sins? Now give an account of thy time, and of all the mercies thou hast had. O how thy stubborn heart would have melted, and thy

countenance have been appalled, and thy stout words turned into speechless silence, or dreadful cries, if God had but set thee thus at his bar, and pleaded his own cause with thee! How easily can he at any time say to thy guilty soul, Come away, and live in that flesh no more, till the resurrection! And it cannot resist. A word of his mouth would take off the poise of thy present life, and then all thy parts and powers would stand still. And if he were to say to thee, Live no longer, or live in hell; thou couldst not disobey.

But God has done none of this, but has patiently forborn thee, and mercifully upheld thee, and given thee that breath which thou didst breathe out against him, and given thee those mercies which thou didst sacrifice to thy flesh, and afforded thee that provision which thou spentest to satisfy thy greedy appetite: he gave thee every minute of that time which thou didst waste in idleness or drunkenness. And does not all this patience and mercy show that he desires not thy damnation? Can the candle burn without the oil? Can your houses stand without the earth to bear them?—as well as you can live an hour without the support of God. And why did he so long support thy life, but to see when thou wouldst bethink thee of the folly of thy ways, and return and live? Will any man purposely put arms into his enemies' hands to resist him? or hold a candle to a murderer who is killing his children? Surely it is to see whether thou wilt at last return and live, that God has so long waited on thee.

5. It is further proved by the sufferings of his Son, that God takes no pleasure in the death of the wicked. Would he have ransomed them from death at so dear a rate? Would he have astonished angels and men at his condescension? Would God have dwelt in flesh, and have come in the form of a servant, and have lived a life of suffering, and died a cursed death for sinners, if he had taken pleasure in their death? Suppose you saw him praying with the drops of blood

trickling from him instead of sweat, or suffering a cursed death upon the cross, and pouring out his soul as a sacrifice for our sins; would you have thought these the signs of one that delights in the death of the wicked? If you had seen and heard him weeping and bemoaning the state of disobedience in impenitent people, or complaining of their stubbornness, as Matt. xxiii. 37. *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, how oft would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!* Or if you had seen and heard him on the cross, praying for his persecutors, *Father forgive them, for they know not what they do;* would you have suspected that he had delighted in the death of the wicked; even of those that perish by their wilful unbelief? When God hath so loved, (not only loved, but *so loved*,) as to give his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life; he has proved against the malice of men and devils, that he takes no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but had rather that they would *turn and live*.

6. Lastly, If all this will not satisfy you, take his own word, who knows best his own mind, or at least believe his oath: but this leads me to the fourth doctrine.



DOCTRINE IV.

The Lord has confirmed to us by his oath, that he has no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but had rather that he should turn and live: that he may leave man no pretence to question the truth of it.

If you dare question his word, I hope you dare not question his oath. As Christ has solemnly protested that the unconverted cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven; so God has sworn that his plea-

sure is not in their death, but in their conversion and life. And as the Apostle says, *Because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself. For men verily swear by the greater; and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold on the hope set before us; which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast.* (q) If there be any man who cannot reconcile this truth, with the damnation of the wicked, that is owing to his own ignorance; he has no pretence left to deny or question therefore the truth of the point in hand; for this is confirmed by the oath of God, and therefore must not be distorted to reduce it to other points; but doubtful points must rather be reduced to it, and certain truths must be believed to agree with it, though our shallow brains hardly discern the agreement.



USE.

I do now entreat thee, if thou be an unconverted sinner, who hearest these words, that thou wouldest bethink thyself awhile, who it is that takes pleasure in thy sin and damnation. Certainly it is not God; he has sworn for his part, that he takes no pleasure in it. And I know it is not the pleasure of him that you intend in it. You dare not say, that you drink, and swear, and neglect holy duties, and quench the motions of the Spirit, to please God. That were as if you should reproach the prince, and break his laws, and seek his death, and say, You did all this to please him.

Who is it then that takes pleasure in your sin and death? Not any that bear the image of God, for they

(q) Heb. vi. 13—16, 17, 18, 19.

must be like-minded to him. God knows, it is small pleasure to your teachers to see you wilfully run into the flames of hell. Alas! to foresee your everlasting torments, and know not how to prevent them, is to see how near you are to hell, and we cannot make you believe it and consider it:—to see how easily, how certainly, you might escape, if we knew but how to make you willing!—how fair you are for everlasting salvation, if you would but turn and do your best, and make it the care and business of our lives! but you will not do it! Do you think that this is a pleasant thing to us?

Again, it is none of your godly friends. Alas! it is the grief of their souls to see your misery, and they lament for you many a time when you give them little thanks for it, and when you have not hearts to lament for yourselves.

Who is it then that takes pleasure in your sin? It is none but three great enemies of God, whom you renounced in your baptism.

1. The devil takes pleasure in your sin and death; for this is the end of all his temptations. You cannot please him better then to go on in sin: how glad is he when he sees thee go to the alehouse, and when he hears thee curse, or swear, or rail! These are his delights.

2. The wicked are also delighted in it; for it is agreeable to their nature.

3. But I know, for all this, that it is not the pleasing of the devil that you intend; but it is your own flesh, the greatest and most dangerous enemy. It is the flesh that would be pleased in meat and drink, and clothing; that would be pleased in company, and in applause and credit with the world; and this is the gulph that devours all. This is the very god you serve. For the scripture says of such, *their belly is their god.*(r)

But I beseech you stay a little, and consider the business.

Your flesh is pleased with your sins: but is your conscience pleased: Does it not tell you sometimes, that all is not well, and that your case is not so safe as you make it to be? And should not your soul and conscience be pleased before that corruptible flesh? Again, is not your flesh preparing for its own displeasure also? It loves the bait; but does it love the hook? It loves the strong drink and sweet morsels; it loves its ease, and sports, and merriment; it loves to be rich, and well spoken of by men, and to be somebody in the world: but does it love the curse of God? Does it love to stand trembling before his bar, and to be judged to everlasting fire? Does it love to be tormented with devils for ever? Take all together; for there is no separating sin and hell: if you will keep one, you must have the other. If death and hell be pleasant to you, no wonder then if you go on in sin: but if they be not, then what if sin were ever so pleasant, is it worth the loss of life eternal? Is a little drink, or meat, or ease, is the good word of sinners, or the riches of the world, to be valued above the joys of heaven? Or are they worth the sufferings of eternal fire? These questions should be considered before you go any further, by every man that hath reason to consider, and believes he has a soul to save or lose.

Well, the Lord here swears that he has no pleasure in your death, but had rather that you would turn and live. If yet you will go on, and die rather than turn, remember, it was not to please God that you did it: it was to please the world, and to please yourselves. And if men will damn *themselves* to *please themselves*, and run into endless torments for delights; what remedy but they must take what they get by it, and repent in another manner, when it is too late!

DOCTRINE VI.

So earnest is God for the conversion of sinners, that he doubles his commands and exhortations with vehemency,—Turn ye, turn ye ; why will you die ?

Is there ever an unconverted sinner that hears these vehement words of God ? Is there ever a man or woman that is yet a stranger to the renewing, sanctifying work, of the Holy Ghost ? Hearken then to the voice of your Maker, and turn to him by Christ without delay. Would you know the will of God ? Why this is his will, that you presently turn. Shall the living God send so earnest a message to his creatures, and should they not obey ? Hearken then, all ye that live after the flesh : the Lord that gave thee thy breath, hath sent a messenger to thee from heaven ; and this is his message, Turn ye, turn ye ; why will ye die ? He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. Shall the voice of the eternal Majesty be neglected ? If he do but terribly thunder, thou art afraid. O, but this voice does more nearly concern thee. If he did but tell thee, thou shalt die to-morrow, thou wouldest not make light of it. O but this word concerns thy life, or death everlasting. It is both a command and an exhortation. As if he had said to thee, “ I charge thee upon the allegiance which thou owest to me thy Creator and Redeemer, that thou renounce the flesh, the world, and the devil, and turn to me, that thou mayest live. I condescend to entreat thee, as thou either lovest or fearest him that made thee ; as thou lovest thine own life, even thine everlasting life, Turn and live ; as ever thou wouldest escape eternal misery, Turn, turn ; for why wilt thou die ? ” And is there a heart in man, in a reasonable creature, that can refuse such a message, such a command, such an exhortation as this ? O what a thing then is the heart of man !

Hearken then, all that love yourselves, and all that regard your own salvation : here is the joyfullest mes-

sage that ever was sent to the ears of man, Turn ye, turn ye ; why will ye die ? You are not yet shut up under desperation. Here is mercy offered you ; turn, and you shall have it. With what joy should you receive these tidings ! I know this is not the first time that you have heard them : but how have you regarded them, or how do you regard them now ? Hear, all ye ignorant, careless sinners, the word of the Lord ! Hear, all ye gluttons, drunkards, whoremongers and swearers, railers and backbiters, slanderers and liars, —Turn ye, turn ye ; why will ye die ?

Hear, all ye cold, and outside professors, all that are strangers to the life of Christ, and never knew the power of his resurrection, never felt your hearts warmed with his love,—Turn ye ; why will ye die ?

Hear, all that are void of the love of God, whose hearts are not towards him, nor taken up with the hopes of glory, but set more on earthly prosperity and delights than on the joys of heaven ; all you that are religious but by-the-by, and give God no more than the flesh can spare ; that have not denied yourselves, and forsaken all that you have for Christ ; but have some one thing in the world so dear to you, that you cannot spare it for him, but will rather venture on his displeasure than forsake it,—Turn ye, turn ye ; why will ye die ?

If you never heard it, or observed it before, remember that you were told from the word of God this day, that if you will but turn you may live ; and if you will not turn, you shall surely die.

What now will you do ? What is your resolution ? Will you turn, or will you not ? Halt no longer between two opinions : If the Lord be God, follow him : if your flesh be God, then serve it still. If heaven be better than earth, come away and seek a better country, and lay up your treasure where rust and moth do not corrupt, or thieves break through and steal ; and, with all your might, seek the kingdom that cannot be moved : employ your lives on a higher design, and turn the stream of your cares and labours another

way than formerly you have done. But if earth be better than heaven, then keep it, and make your best of it, and follow it still. Are you resolved what to do? If you be not, I will set a few more considerations before you.

Consider, first, what preparations mercy has made for your salvation; and what pity it is that any man should be damned after all this! God has made to thee a free act of oblivion, and a free deed of gift of Christ and life, and offers it to thee, and entreats thee to accept it; and it may be thine if thou wilt. For he was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Sinners, we are commanded to deliver this message to you all, as from the Lord, *Come, for all things are now ready.*(s) Are all things ready, and are you unready? God is ready to pardon all that you have done against him, if you will but come. As long as you have sinned, as wilfully as you have sinned, as heinously as you have sinned, he is ready to cast all behind his back, if you will but come. Though you have been prodigals, and run away from God, and have staid so long, he is ready to meet you, and embrace you in his arms, if you will but turn. Even the swinish drunkards may find God ready to bid them welcome, if they will but come. Does not this turn thy heart within thee? O sinner, if thou have a heart of flesh, and not of stone, methinks this should melt it. Shall the dreadful infinite Majesty of heaven wait for thy returning, and be ready to receive thee, who hast abused him, and forgotten him so long? Shall he delight in thy conversion, who might at any time glorify his justice in thy damnation: and yet does it not melt thy heart within thee, and art thou not yet ready to come in? Hast thou not as much reason to be ready to come, as God has to invite thee and bid thee welcome?

Christ has done his part upon the cross, and made such way for thee to the Father, that on his account

(s) Luke xiv. 17.

thou mayest be welcome if thou wilt come. And yet art thou not ready?

A pardon is already expressly granted, and offered thee in the gospel. And yet art thou not ready?

The ministers of the gospel are ready to assist thee, to instruct thee, and pronounce peace to thy soul; they are ready to pray for thee, and to seal thy pardon by the administration of the holy sacrament. And yet art thou not ready?

Yea, heaven itself is ready: the Lord will receive thee into the glory of the saints, as vile a beast as thou hast been, if thou wilt be but cleansed: thou mayest have a place before his throne, his angels will be ready to guard thy soul to the place of joy, if thou do but unfeignedly come in. And is God ready, the sacrifice of Christ ready, and pardon ready? Are ministers ready, and heaven itself ready, and angels ready, and all these waiting for thy conversion; and yet art thou not ready? What! not ready to live, when thou hast been dead so long? Not ready to come to thy right understanding, when thou hast been beside thyself so long? Art thou not ready to lay hold on Christ, who would deliver thee, when thou art even ready to drown, and sink into damnation? Art thou not ready to be saved from hell, when thou art ready to be cast into it? Alas, man! dost thou not know what thou dost? If thou die unconverted, there is no doubt to be made of thy damnation; and thou art not sure to live an hour: and yet art thou not ready to turn, and to come in? O miserable wretch! hast thou not served the flesh and the devil long enough? Hast thou not yet enough of sin? Is it so good to thee, or so profitable for thee? Dost thou know what it is, that thou wouldest yet have more of it? Hast thou had so many calls, and so many mercies, and so many blows, and so many examples; hast thou seen so many laid in the grave; and yet art thou not ready to let go thy sins, and come to Christ? What! after so many convictions and gripes of conscience, after so many purposes and promises, art

thou not yet ready to turn and live? O that thy eyes, thy heart, were opened to know how fair an offer is now made to thee! and what a joyful message it is that we are sent on, to bid thee come, for all things are ready!

2. Consider also what calls thou hast to turn and live. How many, how loud, how earnest, how dreadful, and yet what encouraging joyful calls!

For the principal inviter, it is God himself. He that commands heaven and earth, commands thee to turn, and now without delay to turn: he commands the sun to run its course, and to rise upon thee every morning; and though it so glorious a creature, yet it obeys him, and fails not one minute of its appointed time. He commands all the planets and orbs of heaven, and they obey: he commands the sea to ebb and flow, and the whole creation to keep its course, and all obey him: the angels of heaven obey his will, when he sends them to minister to such silly worms as we on earth. And yet if he commands but a sinner to turn, he will not obey him: he only thinks himself wiser than God, and he cavils and will not obey.

If thou hadst any love in thee, thou wouldst know the voice, and say, O this is my Father's call! how can I find in my heart to disobey? If thou hadst any sense in thee, at least thou wouldst say, This call is the dreadful voice of God, and who dare disobey? God is not a man, that thou shouldst trifle and play with him: wilt thou yet go on and despise his word, and resist his Spirit, and stop thine ear against his call? Who is it that will have the worst of this? Dost thou know whom thou disobeyest and contendest with; and what art thou doing? It were a far wiser and easier task for thee to contend with the thorns, and spurn them with thy bare feet, and beat them with thy bare hands, or put thy head into the burning fire. Be not deceived, God will not be mocked. Whoever else be mocked, God will not: you had better play with the fire in your thatch, than with the fire of his burning wrath; *for our God is a consuming fire.*(t) O how

(t) Heb. xii. 29.

unmeet a match art thou for God! *It is a fearful thing to fall into his hands;*(v) and therefore it is a fearful thing to contend with him, or to resist him. As you love your own souls, take heed what you do. What will you say, if he begin in wrath to plead with you? What will you do, if he take you once in hand? Will you then strive against his judgment, as now ye do against his grace? "Who would set the briars and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together. Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me." It is an unequal combat for the briars and stubble to make war with the fire.

You see who it is that calls you. Consider also by what instruments, and how often and how earnestly he does it.

1. Every leaf of the blessed book of God has as it were a voice, and calls out, Turn and live: turn, or thou wilt die. How canst thou open it, or read a leaf, or hear a chapter, and not perceive God bids thee turn?

2. The voice of many a motion of the Spirit secretly urges thee to turn.

3. The voice of conscience. Art thou not sometimes convinced that all is not well with thee? and does not thy conscience tell thee, that thou must be a new man, and take a new course?

4. The voice of all the works of God. For they also are God's books, that teach thee this lesson, by showing thee this greatness, and wisdom, and goodness, and calling thee to observe them, and admire the Creator. *The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth his handy-work. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge.*(w) Every time the sun rises upon thee, it calls thee to turn; as if it should say, What do I travel and compass the world for, but to declare to men the glory of their Maker, and to light them to do his work? And do I still find thee doing the work of sin,

(v) Heb. x. 31.

(w) Psal. xix. 1, 2.

and sleeping out thy life in negligence? Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

5. The voice of every mercy thou dost possess. If thou couldst but hear and understand them, they all cry unto thee, Turn. Why does the earth bear thee, but to seek and serve the Lord? Why does it afford thee its fruit, but to serve him? Why does the air afford thee breath, but to serve him? Why do all the creatures serve thee with their labours and their lives; but that thou mightest serve the Lord of them and thee? Why does he give thee time, and health, and strength, but to serve him? Why hast thou meat, and drink, and clothes, but for his service? Hast thou any thing which thou hast not received? And if thou didst receive them, it is reason thou shouldst bethink thee, from whom, and to what end, and use, thou didst receive them. Didst thou never cry to him for help in thy distress? And didst thou not then understand that it was thy part to turn and serve him, if he would deliver thee? He has done his part, and spared thee yet longer, and tried thee another and another year; and yet dost thou not turn. How many years has God looked for the fruits of love and holiness from thee, and has found none?—and yet he has spared thee. How many a time by thy wilful ignorance, and carelessness, and disobedience, hast thou provoked justice to say, Cut him down, why cumbereth he the ground? And yet mercy has prevailed, and patience has forbore the killing, damning blow, to this day. If thou hadst the understanding of a man within thee, thou wouldst know that all this calls thee to turn.

6. Moreover the voice of every affliction calls thee to make hast and turn. Sickness and pain cry Turn: and poverty, and loss of friends, and every chastising rod, cry Turn; and yet wilt thou not hearken to the call?

7. Yea, thine own engagements by promise to the Lord, call upon thee to turn and serve him. Thou hast bound thyself to him by a baptismal covenant

and renounced the world, the flesh, and the devil : this thou hast confirmed by the profession of Christianity, and renewed it at sacraments, and in times of affliction : and wilt thou promise and vow, and never perform and turn to God ?

Lay all these together now. The holy scripture calls upon thee to turn : the Spirit cries Turn : thy conscience cries Turn : the whole world, and all the creatures therein, cry Turn : the patient forbearing of God cries Turn : all the mercies thou receivest cry Turn : the rod of God's chastisements cries Turn : and so do all thy promises to God ; and yet art thou not resolved to turn ?

8. Moreover, poor hard-hearted sinner, didst thou ever consider upon what terms thou standest all this while with him who calls on thee to turn ? Thou art his own, and owest him thyself, and all thou hast ; and may he not command his own ? Thou art his absolute servant, and shouldst serve no other master. Thou standest at his mercy, and thy life is in his hand, and he is resolved to save thee upon no other terms : thou hast many malicious spiritual enemies, who would be glad if God would but forsake thee, and let them alone with thee, and leave thee to their will : how quickly would they deal with thee in another manner ! And thou canst not be delivered from them, but by turning unto God. Thou art fallen under his wrath by thy sin already : and thou knowest not how long his patience will yet wait. Perhaps this is the last year ; perhaps the last day : his sword is even at thy heart, while the word is in thine ear ; and if thou turn not thou art a dead man. Where thy eyes but open to see where thou standest, even upon the brink of hell, and to see how many thousands are there already, thou wouldst see that it is time to look about thee.

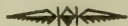
O what glad tidings would it be to those that are now in hell, if they had but such a message from God ! what a joyful word it would be to hear this, Turn and live : yea, what a welcome word would it be to thy-

self, if thou hadst felt that wrath of God but an hour! or, if after a thousand, or ten thousand years' torment, thou couldst but hear such a word from God as, Turn and live! And yet wilt thou now neglect it, and suffer us to return without our errand?

Behold, sinners, we are sent here as the messengers of the Lord, to set before you life and death: what say you? which of them will you choose? Christ stands as it were by thee, with heaven in one hand, and hell in the other, and offers thee thy choice: which wilt thou choose? The voice of the Lord maketh the rocks to tremble. But it is nothing to hear him threaten thee, if thou wilt not turn. Dost thou not understand and feel this voice, Turn ye, turn ye; why will ye die? Why, it is the voice of love, of infinite love, of thy best and kindest Friend: and yet canst thou neglect it? It is the voice of pity and compassion. The Lord sees whither thou art going better than thou dost, which makes him call after thee, Turn, turn: he sees what will become of thee, if thou turn not: he thinks with himself—Ah, this poor sinner will cast himself into endless torments if he do not turn; I must in justice deal with him according to my righteous law. And therefore he calls after thee, Turn, turn, O sinner! If you did but know the thousandth part, as well as God does, of the danger that is near you, and the misery you are running into, we should have no more need to call after you to turn.

Well, are you yet resolved, or are you not? Do I need to say any more to you? What will you do? Will you turn or not? Speak man in thy heart to God: speak, lest he take thy silence for denial. Speak quickly, lest he never make thee the like offer more. Speak resolvedly, and not waveringly; for he will have no indifferents to be his followers. Say in thy heart now, without any more delay, even before thou stir hence, By the grace of God I am resolved presently to turn. And because I know mine own insufficiency, I am resolved to wait on God for his grace,

and to follow him in his ways, and forsake my former companions, and give up myself to the guidance of the Lord.



DOCTRINE VI.

The Lord condescends to reason the case with unconverted sinners, and to ask them why they will die?

A STRANGE disputation it is, both as to the controversy, and as to the disputants.

1. The controversy or question propounded, Why wicked men will damn themselves? Or, Why they will rather die than turn? Whether they have any sufficient reason for so doing?

2. The disputants are God and man: the most holy God, and wicked unconverted sinners.

Is it not a strange thing, that any man should be willing to die, and be damned? yea, that this should be the case of the greatest part of the world? But you will say, This cannot be; for nature desires the preservation of itself.

I answer, 1. It is a certain truth, that no man can will any evil as evil, but only as it has some appearance of good. Misery, as such, is desired by none. 2. But yet it is most true, that the cause why the wicked die and are damned, is because they will die and be damned. And this is true in several respects.

1. They will go the way which leads to hell, though they are told by God and man whither it leads; and though God has so often professed in his word, that if they hold on in that way, they shall be condemned; and that they shall not be saved, unless they turn.—They have the word, and the oath, of the living God for it, that if they will not turn, they shall not enter into his rest. And yet, wicked they are, and wicked they will be, let God and man say what they will. So that consequently these men are willing to be damn-

ed, though not directly : they chuse the way to hell, and love the certain cause of their torments ; though they do not will hell itself, and do not love the pain which they must endure.

Is not this the truth of your case ? You would not burn in hell, but you will cast yourselves into it. You would not be tormented with devils for ever ; but you will do that which will certainly procure it. It is as if you will say, I will drink this ratsbane ; but I will not die : I will cast myself headlong from the top of a steeple ; but yet I will not kill myself : I will thrust this knife into my breast ; but I will not take away my life. Just so it is with wicked men ; they will be wicked, and yet they would not be damned. But do you not know that God has by his righteous law concluded that you must repent or perish ? He that will take poison, may as well say plainly, I will kill myself, for it will prove no better in the end ; though perhaps he loved it for the sweetness of the sugar that was mixt with it, and would not be persuaded that it was poison : but it is not his conceit and confidence that will save his life. So if you will be drunkards, or fornicators, or worldlings, or live after the flesh, you may as well say plainly, we will be damned : for so you shall be unless you turn.—Would you not rebuke the folly of a thief or murderer, that would say, I will steal or kill, but I will not be hanged ; when he knows that if he do the one, the judge will see that the other be done ? If he say, I will steal and murder, he may as well say plainly, I will be hanged ; and if you will go on in a carnal life, you may as well say plainly, we will go to hell.

2. Moreover, the wicked will not use those means, without which there is no hope of their salvation. He that will not eat, may as well say plainly, he will not live, unless he can tell how to live without meat. He that will not go his journey, may as well say plainly, he will not come to the end of it. He that falls into the water, and will not come out, or suffer another to help him out, may as well say plainly, he will be drowned. So if you be ungodly, and will not be con-

verted, or use the means by which you should be converted, you may as well say plainly, you will be damned. For if you have found out a way to be saved without conversion, you have done that which was never done before.

So that you may see on what ground it is that God supposes that the wicked will their own destruction: they will not turn, though they must turn or die; they will rather venture on certain misery, than be converted; and then, to quiet themselves in their sins, they make themselves believe that they shall nevertheless escape.

3. And as this controversy is matter of wonder, so are the disputants too;—that God should stoop so low as thus to plead the case with man! and that men should be so strangely blind, and obstinate, as to need all this in so plain a case, yea, and to resist all this, when their own salvation lies upon the issue!

No wonder if they will not hear us who are men, when they will not hear the Lord himself: as God says, when he sent the prophet to the Israelites, *The house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.*(x) *But, woe unto him (saith the Lord) that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioned it, What makest thou?* (y)



USE.

WHAT sayest thou, unconverted wretch? Darest thou venture upon a dispute with God? Art thou able to confute him? Art thou ready to enter the lists? God asks thee, Why wilt thou die? Art thou furnished with a sufficient answer? Wilt thou undertake to prove that God is mistaken? O what an undertaking is that! Why, either he or you

(x) Exek. iii. 7.

(y) Isa. xlv. 9.

is mistaken, when he is for your conversion, and you are against it; he calls upon you to turn, and you will not; he bids you do it presently, even to-day while it is called to-day, and you delay, and think it time enough hereafter. He says it must be a total change, and you must be holy and new creatures; and you think it is enough to patch up the old man, without becoming new. Who is in the right now? God or you? God calls on you to turn, and to live a holy life, and you will not: by your disobedient lives, it appears you will not. If you will, why do you not? Why have you not done it all this while? And why do you not fall upon it yet? Your wills have the command of your lives. We may certainly conclude that you are unwilling to turn, when you do not turn. And why will you not? Can you give any reason for it, that is worthy to be called a reason.

It can be no good reason which is against the God of truth. That cannot be light which is contrary to the sun. There is no knowledge in any creature, but what it had from God; and therefore none can be wiser than God. It were damnable presumption for the highest angel to compare with his Creator: what is it then for a lump of dirt, an ignorant sot, that knows not himself, nor his own soul, that knows but little of the things which he sees, to set himself against the wisdom of the Lord? It is one of the fullest discoveries of the horrible wickedness, and the stark madness of sinners, that so silly a mole dare contradict his Maker, and call in question the word of God.

And as I know that God must needs be in the right, so I know the case is so palpable which he pleads against, that no man can have reason for it. Is it possible that a man can have any reason to break his master's laws? reason to dishonour the Lord of glory? reason to abuse the Lord that bought him? Is it possible that a man can have any good reason to damn his own immortal soul? Mark the Lord's question; Turn ye, turn ye; why will ye die? Is eternal death a thing to be desired? Are you in love with hell?

What reason have you wilfully to perish? If you think you have some reason to sin, should you not remember, that death is the wages of sin? And think whether you have any reason to undo yourselves, body and soul, for ever. You should not only ask whether you love the adder, but whether you love the sting? It is such a thing for a man to cast away his everlasting happiness, that no good reason can be given for it; but the more any one pleads for it, the madder he shows himself to be. Had you a lordship, or a kingdom, offered you for every sin that you commit, it were not reason, but madness, to accept it. Could you by every sin obtain the highest thing on earth that flesh desires, it were of no considerable value to persuade you to commit it. If it were to please your greatest or dearest friends, or to obey the greatest prince on earth, or to save your lives, or to escape the greatest earthly misery; all these are of no consideration, to draw a man to the committing of one sin. If it were a right hand, or a right eye, that would hinder your salvation, it is the gainfullest way to cut it off, or pluck it out. For there is no saving a part where you lose the whole. So exceeding great are the matters of eternity, that nothing in this world deserves to be named in comparison with them; nor can any earthly thing, though it were life, or crowns, or kingdoms, be a reasonable excuse for the neglect of matters of everlasting consequence. Heaven is such a thing, that if you lose it, nothing can supply the want, or make up your loss; and hell is such a thing, that if you suffer it, nothing can remove your misery, or give you ease and comfort. And therefore nothing can be a valuable consideration to excuse you for neglecting your own salvation: What shall it profit a man to gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

O that you did but know what matters they are which we are now speaking of! There is never a soul in hell but knows, by this time, that it was a mad exchange to let go heaven for fleshly pleasure; and

that it is not a little mirth, or pleasure, or worldly riches, or honour, that will make him a saver that loses his soul.

If you see a man put his hand into the fire till it burn off, you will marvel at it: but this is a thing which a man may have reason for; as Bishop Cranmer had, when he burnt off his hand for subscribing to popery. If you see a man cut off a leg, or an arm, it is a sad sight: but this is a thing that a man may have good reason for; as many a man does, to save his life. If you see a man give his body to be burnt to ashes, and refuse deliverance when it is offered; this is a hard case to flesh and blood: but this a man may have good reason for; as many hundred martyrs have done. But for a man to run into the fire of hell; this is a thing which can have no reason in the world to justify it. For heaven will pay for the loss of any thing we can lose to get it, or for any labour which we bestow for it. But nothing can pay for the loss of heaven.

I beseech you now, let his word come nearer to your hearts. As you are convinced that you have no reason to destroy yourselves, tell me what reason have you to refuse to turn, and live to God? What reason has the most ignorant careless sinner of you all, why he should not be as careful of his soul as any other? Will not hell be as hot to you as to others? Should not your own souls be as dear to you, as theirs to them? Has not God as much authority over you? Why then will you not become a sanctified people, as well as they?

And now either you have reason for what you do, or you have not. If not, will you go on against reason itself? But if you think you have, reason the case a little with me, your fellow creature, which is far easier than to reason the case with God. Tell me, man, here before the Lord, as if thou wert to die this hour, why shouldst thou not resolve to turn this day, before thou stir from the place thou standest in? What reason hast thou to deny, or to delay? Hast thou any

reason that satisfies thine own conscience for it? Or any that thou darest plead at the bar of God? If thou hast, let us hear them, bring them forth. But, alas! what nonsense, instead of reasons, do we daily hear from ungodly men!

1. One says, If none shall be saved but such sanctified ones as you talk of, heaven will be but empty: God help a great many.

What! It seems you think that God does not know, or else that he is not to be believed! Measure not all by yourselves: God has thousands and millions of his sanctified ones; but yet they are few in comparison of the world. It better becomes you to make that use of this truth which Christ teaches you: Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it; but wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat.

Object. 2. I am sure if such as I go to hell, we shall have store of company.

Ans. And will that be any ease or comfort to you? or do you think you may not have company enough in heaven? Will you be undone for company? Or will you not believe that God will execute his threatenings, because there are so many that are guilty?

Object. 3. But I am no whoremonger, nor drunkard, nor oppressor; and therefore why should you call upon me to be converted?

Ans. As if you were not born after the flesh, and not lived after the flesh, as well as others! Is it not as great a sin as any of these, for a man to have an earthly mind, and to love the world above God, and to have an unbelieving, unhumbled heart? Nay, let me tell you more, that many persons who avoid disgraceful sins, are as fast glued to the world, and as much slaves to the flesh, and as great strangers to God, and averse to heaven, as others are in their more shameful notorious sins.

Object. 4. But I mean nobody any harm, nor

do any harm; and why then should God condemn me?

Ans. Is it no harm to neglect the Lord that made thee, and the work for which thou camest into the world, and to prefer the creature before the Creator, and to neglect grace, which is daily offered thee? It is the depth of thy sinfulness to be so insensible of it: the dead feel not that they are dead. If once thou wert alive, thou wouldst see enough amiss in thyself, and marvel at thyself for making so light of it.

Object. 5. I think you would make men mad, under pretence of converting them.

Ans. 1. Can you be madder than you are already? or, at least, can there be a more dangerous madness, than to neglect your everlasting welfare, and wilfully undo yourselves?

A man is never well in his wits till he be converted; he never knows God, nor knows sin, nor knows Christ, nor knows the world, nor himself, nor what his business is on earth, so as to set himself about it. Is it a wise world, when men will run into hell for fear of being out of their wits?

2. What is there in the work which Christ calls you to, that should drive a man out of his senses? Is it the loving God, and calling upon him, and thinking of glory to come, and the forsaking our sins, and loving one another, and delighting ourselves in the service of God? Are these such things as make men mad?

3. And whereas you say that these matters are too high for us; are the matters which we are made for, and which we live for, too high for us to meddle with? This is plainly to unman us, and to make beasts of us, as if we were like them that must meddle with no higher matters than what belong to flesh and earth. If heaven be too high for you to think on, it will be too high for you ever to possess.

4. If God should sometimes suffer any weak-headed persons to be distracted by thinking of eternal

things ; this is because they misunderstand them, and run without a guide. But of the two, I had rather be in the case of such a one, than in that of the mad unconverted world, who take their distraction to be their wisdom.

Object. 6. I do not see that it goes any better with those that are so godly, than with other men. They are as poor, and in as much trouble, as others.

Ans. And perhaps in much more, when God sees it meet. They take not earthly prosperity for their wages. They have laid up their treasures in another world, or else they are not Christians. The less they have, the more is behind ; and they are content to wait till then.

Object. 7. When you have said all that you can, I am resolved to hope well, and trust in God, and do as well as I can, and not make so much ado.

Ans. 1. Is that doing as well as you can, when you will not turn to God, but your heart is against his holy service ? It is as well as you *will*, indeed : but that is your misery.

2. My desire is that you should hope in God : but for what is it that you will hope ? Is it to be saved, if you turn and be sanctified ? For this you have God's promise ; and therefore hope for it, and spare not.—But if you hope to be saved without conversion ; this is not to hope in God, but in Satan. For God has given you no such promise, but told you the contrary : but it is Satan that made you such promises, and raised you to such hopes.

What say you, Unconverted Sinners ? Have you any good reason to give, why you should not turn, and presently turn, with all your hearts ? Or will you go to hell in spite of reason itself ? Consider what you do in time, for it will shortly be too late to consider. Can you find any fault with God, or his work, or wages ? Is he a bad master ? Is the devil, whom you serve, a better ? Is there any harm in a holy life ? Is a life of ungodliness better ? Do you think in your conscience that it would do you any harm to be con-

verted, and live a holy life? What harm can it do you? Is it harm to you to have the Spirit of Christ within you? and to have a purified heart? Is it evil to be like God? Is it not said that God made man in his image? Why, this holiness is his image: this Adam lost, and this Christ by his word and Spirit would restore to you, as he does to all that will be saved. Tell me truly, as before the Lord; though you are loth to live a holy life, had you not rather die in the case of those that do so, than of others? If you were to die this day, had you not rather die in the case of a converted man, than of the unconverted? of a holy and heavenly man, than of a carnal earthly man? And would you not say as Balaam, *Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!*(z) And why will you not now be of the mind which you will be of then? First or last, you must come to this; either to be converted, or to wish you had been, when it is too late.

But what is that you are afraid of losing, if you turn? Is it your friends? You will but change them: God will be your friend, and Christ and the Spirit will be your friend, and every Christian will be your friend. You will get one Friend that will stand you in more stead than all the friends in the world could have done. The friends you lose would but have enticed you to hell, but could not have delivered you: but the Friend you get will save you from hell, and bring you to eternal rest.

Is it your pleasures that you are afraid of losing? You think you shall never have a merry day again, if once you be converted. Alas, that you should think it a greater pleasure to live in foolish sports, and merriments, than live in the love of God, and in righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. If it be a greater pleasure to you to think of your lands and inheritance, (if you were lord of all the country,) than it is to a child to play for pins; why should it not be a greater joy for you to think of the kingdom of heaven

being yours, than of all the riches or pleasures of the world? I have had myself but a little taste of the heavenly pleasures in the fore-thoughts of the blessed day, and in the present persuasion of the love of God in Christ; but I have taken too deep a draught of earthly pleasures: and yet I must profess, from that little experience, that there is no comparison: there is more joy to be had in a day (if the Sun of life shine clear upon us) in the state of holiness, than in a whole life of sinful pleasures. It is but your unsanctified nature, that makes a holy life seems grievous to you. If you will but turn, the Holy Ghost will give you another nature, and then it would be more pleasant to you to be rid of your sin, than now it is to keep it: and you will then say, that you knew not what a comfortable life was till now, and that it was never well with you till God and holiness were your delight.



DOCTRINE VII.

If, after all this, men will not turn, it is not the fault of God that they are condemned, but of themselves, even their own wilfulness. They die because they will die; that is, because they will not turn.

IF you will go to hell, what remedy! God here acquits himself of your blood: it shall not lie on him, if you be lost. A negligent minister may draw it upon himself; and those that encourage you, or hinder you not in sin, may draw it upon themselves: but be sure of it, it shall not lie upon God. The Lord says concerning his unprofitable vineyard, *Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it?* (a) What could he have done more? He has made you men, and endued you with reason: he has furnished you with all external necessities, all creatures

(a) Isa. v. 3, 4.

are at your service; he has given you a righteous, perfect law. When you had broken it, and undone yourselves, he had pity on you, and sent his Son, by a miracle of condescending mercy, to die for you and be a sacrifice for your sins, and he was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself. The Lord Jesus has made you a deed of gift of himself, and eternal life with him, on the condition you will but accept it and return. He has on this reasonable condition offered you the free pardon of all your sins; he has written this in his word, and sealed it by his Spirit, and sent it you by his ministers: they have made the offer to you a hundred, and a hundred times, and called you to accept it, and turn to God. They have in his name entreated you, and reasoned the case with you, and answered all your frivolous objections. He has long waited on you, and staid your leisure, and suffered you to abuse him to his face. He has mercifully sustained you in the midst of your sins: he has compassed you about with all sorts of mercies; he has also intermixed afflictions to remind you of your folly, and call you to your senses: and his Spirit has been often striving with your hearts, and saying, "Turn, sinner, turn to him that calls thee? Whither art thou going? What art thou doing? Dost thou know what will be the end? How long wilt thou hate thy friends, and love thine enemies? When wilt thou let go all, and turn, and deliver up thyself to God, and give thy Redeemer the possession of thy soul? When shall it once be?" These pleadings have been used with thee. And when thou hast delayed, thou hast been urged to make haste and God has called to thee, To-day, while it is called to-day, harden not your heart: Why not now, without any more delay? Life has been set before you, the joys of heaven have been opened to you in the gospel; the certainty of them has been manifested; the certainty of the everlasting torments of the damned has been declared to you. Unless you would have had a sight of heaven and hell, what could you have desired more? Christ

has been, as it were, set forth crucified before your eyes. you have been a hundred times told, that you are but lost men till you come to him : as often you have been told of the evil of sin, of the vanity of sin the world, and all the pleasures and wealth it can afford ; of the shortness and uncertainty of you lives, and the endless duration of the joy or torment of the life to come. All this, and more than this, have you been told, and told again ; and though all this has not converted you, yet you are alive, and might have mercy, this day, if you had but hearts to entertain it. And now let reason itself be judge—whether it be the fault of God or you, if after all this you will be unconverted and be damned ? If you die now, it is because you will die. What could be said more to you ? or what course can be taken that is likelier to prevail ? Are you able to say, and make it good, We would fain have been converted, and become now creatures, but we could not ; we would fain have forsaken our sins, but we could not ; we would have changed our company, and our thoughts, and our discourse, but we could not. ? Why could you not, if you would ? What hindered you, but the wickedness of your hearts ? Who forced you to sin ? or who held you back from duty ? Did God put in any exceptions against you in his word, when he invited sinners to return ; and when he promised mercy to those who do return ? Did he say, I will pardon all that repent, except thee ? Did he shut you out from the liberty of his holy worship ? Did he forbid you to pray to him any more than others ? You know he did not. God did not drive you away from him, but you ran away yourselves. And when he called you to him, you would not come. If God had excepted you out of the general promise and offer of mercy ; or had said to you, Stand off, I will have nothing to do with such as you ; pray not to me, for I will not hear you ; if you repent ever so much, I will not regard you ; then you had had a fair excuse. You might have said, To what end should I repent and turn, when it will do no good ? But this was not your case. You

might have had Christ to be your Lord and Saviour, your Head and Husband, as well as others, and you would not, because you felt not yourself sick enough for the physician; because you could not spare your disease. In your hearts you said as those rebels, *We will not have this man to reign over us.*(b) Christ would have gathered you under the wings of his salvation, and you would not. What desires of your welfare did the Lord express in his holy word! With what compassion did he stand over you, and say, O that my people had hearkened unto me, and that they had walked in my ways! O that there were such a heart in this people, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! O that they were wise, that they understood this! and that they would consider their latter end! He would have been your God, and done all for you that your souls could desire: but you loved the world and your flesh above him, and therefore you would not hearken to him: though you complimented with him, and gave him high titles, yet when it came to the closing you would have none of him. No marvel then if he gave you up to your own hearts' lusts, and you walked in your own counsels. He condescends to reason, and pleads the case with you, and asks you, "What is there in me, or my service, that you should be so much against me? What harm have I done thee, sinner? Have I deserved this unkind dealing at thy hand? Many mercies have I showed thee: for which of them dost thou thus despise me? Is it I, or is it Satan, that is thy enemy? Is it I, or is it thyself, that would undo thee? Is it a holy life, or a life of sin, which thou hast cause to fly from? If thou be undone, thou procurest this to thyself, by forsaking me, the Lord, that would have saved thee." *Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people, and unwise? Is not he thy father, that hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?*(c) When he saw that you forsook

(b) Luke xix. 14.

(c) Deut. xxxii. 6.

him, even for nothing, and turned away from the Lord, to hunt after the chaff and feathers of the world, he told you your folly, and called you to a more profitable employment.—*Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.*(d) And when ye would not hear, what complaints have you put him to, charging it on you as your wilfulness and stubbornness? Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid. For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the Fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water. Many a time has Christ proclaimed that free invitation to you—*Let him that is athirst come; and whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.*(e) But you oblige him to complain, after all his offers. *They will not come to me, that they may have life.*(f) He has invited you to a feast with him in the kingdom of his grace: and you have had excuses, from your grounds, and your cattle, and your worldly business; and when you would not come, you said you could not; and provoked him to resolve, that you should never taste of his supper. And whose fault is it now but your own? And what can you say is the chief cause of your damnation, but your own wills? You would be damned.



USE.

1. FROM hence you may see, not only what blasphemy and impiety it is, to lay the blame of men's destruction upon God; but also how unfit these wicked wretches are to bring in such a charge against their Maker. They cry out against God, and say, He

(d) Isa. lv. 2, 3.

(e) Rev. xxii. 17.

(f) John v. 40.

gives them not grace, and his threatenings are severe, and God forbid that all should be damned that are not converted : and they think it hard measure that a short sin should have an endless suffering ; and if they be damned, they say they cannot help it : when, in the mean time, they are busy about their own destruction, even cutting the throat of their own souls, and will not be persuaded to hold their hands. They think God would be cruel if he should damn them : and yet they are so cruel to themselves, that they will run into the fire of hell, when God has told them it is a little before them ; and neither entreaties nor threatenings, nor any thing that can be said, will stop them. We see them almost undone ; their careless worldly lives tell us that they are in the power of the devil ; we know, if they die before they are converted, all the world cannot save them ; and knowing the uncertainty of their lives, we are afraid every day lest they drop into the fire. And therefore we entreat them to pity their own souls, and not to undo themselves when mercy is at hand : and they will not hear us. We entreat them to cast away their sin, and come to Christ without delay, and to have some mercy on themselves ; but they will have none. And yet they think that God must be cruel, if he condemn them. O wilful, wretched sinners ! It is not God that is cruel to you ; it is you that are cruel to yourselves. You are told, that you must turn or burn ; and yet you turn not. You are told, that if you will keep your sins, you shall keep the curse of God with them ; and yet you will keep them. You are told, that there is no way to happiness, but by holiness ; and yet you will not be holy. What would you have God say more to you ? What would you have him do with his mercy ? He offers it you, and you will not have it. You are in the ditch of sin and misery, and he would give you his hand to help you out, and you refuse his help : he would cleanse you from your sins, and you would rather keep them. Would you have him bring you to heaven whether you will or no ? or would you have him bring you and your sins to heaven

together? Why, that is an impossibility; you may as well expect that he should turn the sun into darkness. What! an unsanctified heart to be in heaven! It cannot be: There nothing entereth that is unclean. All the day long hath he stretched out his hand to a disobedient and gainsaying people. What will you do now? Will you cry to God for mercy? Why, God calls upon you to have mercy upon yourselves, and you will not. Ministers see the poisoned cup in the drunkard's hands, and tell him, There is poison in it, and desire him to have mercy on his soul, and forbear; and he will not hear us: drink it he must and will, he loves it: and therefore, though hell comes next, he says he cannot help it. What should one say to such men as these? We tell the ungodly, "It is not such a life that will serve the turn, or ever bring you to heaven. If a bear was at your back, you would mend your pace; and when the curse of God is at your back, and Satan and hell are at your back, will you not stir, but ask, what needs all this ado? Is an immortal soul of no more worth? O have mercy upon yourselves!" But they will have no mercy on themselves. We tell them, the end will be bitter. "Who can dwell with everlasting fire?" And yet they will have no mercy upon themselves. And will these shameless wretches say, that God is more merciful than to condemn them, when it is themselves that cruelly run upon condemnation, and we cannot stop them? If we fall down on our knees to them, we cannot stop them: but to hell they will go, and yet will not believe that they are going thither. If we beg of them, for the sake of God that made them, and preserves them; for the sake of Christ who died for them; for the sake of their own poor souls, to pity themselves, and to go no further in the way to hell, but come to Christ while his arms are open, and enter into the state of life while the door stands open, and now take mercy, while mercy may be had; they will not be persuaded. And yet they say, I hope God will be merciful. Did you never consider what he says, *It is a people of no understanding: therefore he*

that made them will not have mercy on them ; and he that formed them will show them no favour.(g) If another man will not clothe you when you are naked, and feed you when you are hungry, you will say he is unmerciful. If he should cast you into prison, or beat and torment you, you would say he is unmerciful. And yet you will do a thousand times more against yourselves, and even cast away both soul and body for ever, and never complain of your own unmercifulness. Yea, and God who waited upon you all the while with his mercy, must be taken to be unmerciful, if he punish you after all this. Unless the holy God of heaven will give these wretches leave to trample upon his Son's blood, and do despite to the Spirit of grace, and set more lightly by saving mercy, than by the filth of their fleshly pleasures ; and unless after all this he will save them by the mercy which they cast away, God himself must be called unmerciful. But he will be justified when he judgeth : and he will not stand or fall at the bar of a sinful worm.

2. From hence you may observe, 1. What a subtle tempter Satan is. 2. What a deceitful thing sin is. 3. What a foolish creature corrupted man is.—A subtle tempter indeed, that can persuade the greatest part of the world to go wilfully into everlasting fire, when they have so many warnings and dissuasive ; A deceitful thing is sin indeed, that can bewitch so many thousands to part with everlasting life, for a thing so base and utterly unworthy ! A foolish creature is man, that will be cheated of his salvation for nothing, yea, for a known nothing ; and that by an enemy, and a known enemy ! You would think it impossible that any man should be persuaded for a little to cast himself into the fire, or water, to the destruction of his life : and yet men will be enticed to cast themselves into hell. If your natural lives were in your own hands, so that you should not die till you would kill yourselves, how long would most of you live ! and yet when your everlast-

ing life is so far in your hands under God, that you cannot be undone till you undo yourselves, how few of you will forbear your undoing! Ah, what a silly thing is man! and what a bewitching and befooling thing is sin!

Lastly, You may hence learn, that the greatest enemy to man, is himself; and the greatest judgment in this life that can befall him, is to be left to himself; and that the great work which Christ has to do, is to save us from ourselves; and the greatest complaints of men should be against themselves; and that the greatest work that we have to ourselves, is to resist ourselves; and the greatest enemy which we should daily pray, and watch, and strive against, is our own hearts and wills; and the greatest part of your work, if you would do good to others, and help them to heaven, is to save them from themselves, even from their own blind understanding, and corrupt wills, and perverse affections, and violent passions, and unruly senses: I only name all these for brevity's sake, and leave them to your further consideration.

Well, now we have found out the great murderer of souls, (even men's selves, their own wills,) what remains but that you confess this great iniquity before the Lord, and be humbled for it, and do so no more? To these three ends distinctly, I shall add a few words more. 1. Further to convince you. 2. To humble you. And, 3. To reform you.

1. We know so much of the exceeding gracious nature of God, who is willing to do good, and delights to show mercy, that we have no reason to suspect him of being the cause of our death, or to call him cruel. He made all good, and he preserves and maintains all; the eyes of all things wait upon him, and he gives them their meat in good season; he opens his hand, and satisfies the desires of all the living. He is not only righteous in all his ways (and therefore will deal justly,) and holy in all his works (and therefore not the author of sin,) but he is also good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

But as for man, we know his mind is dark, his will is perverse, his affections carry him so headlong, that he is fitted by his folly and corruption to such a work as the destroying of himself. Let no man say when he is tempted, that he is tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man, (to draw him to sin,) but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. You see here that sin is the brat of your own concupiscence, and that death is the offspring of your own sin, and the fruit which it will yield you as soon as it is ripe.— You have a treasure of evil in yourselves, as a spider hath of poison, from whence you are bringing forth hurt to yourselves, and spinning such webs as entangle your own souls.

2. It is evident that you are your own destroyers, in that you are so ready to entertain any temptation that is offered. Satan is scarce readier to move you to any evil, than you are ready to do as he would have you. If he would tempt your understanding to error and prejudice, you yield. If he would hinder you from good resolutions, it is soon done. If he would kindle any vile affection or desire in you, it is soon done. If he would drive you on to evil thoughts, or deeds, you are so free, that he needs no spur. If he would keep you from holy thoughts, and words, and ways, a little does it, you need no curb. You examine not his suggestions, nor resist them with any resolution, nor cast them out as he casts them in, nor quench the sparks which he endeavours to kindle; but set in with him, and meet him half way, and embrace his motions, and tempt him to tempt you.

3. Your destruction is evidently owing to yourselves, in that you resist all who would help to save you. God would help and save you by his word, and you resist it; it is too strict for you. He would sanctify you by his Spirit, but you resist and quench it. If

any man reprove you for your sin, you fly in his face ; if he tell you of your danger, you give him little thanks, but either bid him look to himself, or, at best, put him off with heartless thanks.

4. Moreover, it is apparent that you are self-destroyers, in that you draw the matter of your sin and destruction even from the blessed God himself. You like not the contrivances of his wisdom : you like not his justice, but take it for cruelty : you like not his holiness, but are ready to think he is such a one as yourselves,^(h) and makes as light of sin as you : you like not his truth, but would have his threatenings, even his peremptory threatenings, prove false. And his goodness, which you seem most highly to approve, you partly resist, as it would lead you to repentance ; and partly abuse, to the strengthening of your sin, as if you might the more freely sin, because God is merciful.

5. Yea, you fetch destruction from the blessed Redeemer, and death from the Lord of life himself. Nothing more emboldens you in sin, than that Christ has died for you : as if now the danger of death were over, and you might boldly venture ; as if Christ were become a servant to Satan, and must wait upon you while you are abusing him. And because he is become the Physician of souls, and is able to save to the uttermost all that come to God by him ; you think he must save you whether you will come to God by him or no. So that a great part of your sins are occasioned, by your bold presumption upon the death of Christ.

6. He gives them to you as the tokens of his love, and furniture for his service, and you turn them against him to the pleasing of your flesh. You eat and drink to please your appetite, and not for the glory of God. Your clothes you abuse to pride. Your riches draw your hearts from heaven. Your honours and applause puff you up. If you have health and strength, it makes you more secure. Yea, other men's mercies are abused by you to your hurt. If you see

(h) Psalm. 1. 21.

their honours and dignity, you are provoked to envy them. If you see their riches, you are ready to covet them. If you look upon beauty, you are stirred up to lust. And it is well if godliness be not an eye-sore to you.

7. The very gifts which God bestows on you, and the ordinances of grace, you turn to sin. If you have better parts than others, you grow proud and self-conceited. You take the bare hearing of your duty for so good a work, as will excuse you for not obeying it.—Your prayers are turned into sin, because you *regard iniquity in your hearts,(i) and depart not from iniquity when you call on the name of the Lord. Your prayers are abominable, because you turn away your ear from hearing the law;(k) and are more ready to offer the sacrifice of fools, (thinking you do God some special service,) than to hear his word, and obey it.(l)*

And thus I might show you, in many other cases, how you turn all that comes near you to your own destruction? So clear is it, that the ungodly are self-destroyers, and that their predition is of themselves.

Methinks now, upon the consideration of what is said, and the review of your own ways, you should consider what you have done, and be ashamed, and deeply humbled. If you be not, I pray you consider these following truths.

1. To be your own destroyers, is to sin against the deepest principle in your natures, even the principle of self-preservation. Every thing naturally desires its own welfare or preservation. And will you set yourselves to your own destruction. When you are commanded to love your neighbours as yourselves, it is supposed that you naturally love yourselves: but if you love your neighbours no better than yourselves, it seems you would have all the world damned.

2. How extremely do you cross your own intentions! I know you intend not your own damnation, even when you are procuring it; you think you are but doing good to yourselves, by gratifying the desires

(i) Psal. lxvi. 18.

(k) Prov. xxviii. 9.

(l) Eccles. v. 1.

of your flesh.—But, alas, it is as a draught of cold water in a burning fever, which increases the disease. If indeed you would have pleasure, profit, or honour, seek them where they are to be found, not in the way to hell.

3. What pity it is that you should do that against yourselves, which none else in earth or hell can do.—If all the world were combined against you, or all the devils in hell, they could not destroy you without yourselves. And will you do that against yourselves which no one else can do? You have hateful thoughts of the devil, because he is your enemy, and endeavours your destruction. And will you be worse than devils to yourselves? But thus it is with you when you run into sin, and refuse to turn at the call of God; you do more against your own souls, than men or devils could do beside. And if you should set yourselves to do yourselves the greatest mischief, you could not devise a greater.

4. It will everlastingly make you your own tormentors in hell, to think that you brought yourselves wilfully to that misery. O what a griping thought will it be, to think with yourselves, That this was your own doing! that you were warned of this day, and warned again, but it would not do: that you wilfully sinned, and wilfully turned away from God: you had time as well as others, but you abused it: you had teachers as well as others, but you refused their instructions: you had holy examples, but you did not imitate them: you were offered Christ, and grace, and glory, as well as others, but you preferred your fleshly pleasure: you had a price in your hands, but you had not a heart to lay it out! Can it choose but torment you to think of this your folly? O that your eyes were opened to see what you have done in the wilful wronging of your own souls! and that you better understood these words of God: “Hear instruction and be wise, and refuse it not. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain the favour of the Lord But he

that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: All they that hate me love death." (m)

Dear friends, I am so loth you should lie in everlasting fire, that I once more ask what you resolve on? Will you turn or die? As far as you are gone in sin, do but now turn and come to Christ, and your souls shall live. If it were your bodies which we had to deal with, we might know what to do for you. Though you would not consent, you might be held or bound, while the medicine was poured down your throats, and hurtful things might be kept from you. But about your souls it cannot be so: we cannot convert you against your wills. There is no carrying madmen to heaven in fetters. You may be condemned against your wills; because you sinned with your wills; but you cannot be saved against your wills.

The wisdom of God has thought meet to lay man's salvation or destruction exceeding much upon the choice of his own will; that no man shall go to heaven who chooses not the way to heaven: and no man shall go to hell, but shall be forced to say, "I have the thing I chose; my own will did bring me here. Now if I could but get you to be willing, to be thoroughly and resolutely willing, the work were more than half done. And, alas! must we lose our friends, and must they lose their God, their happiness, their souls, for want of this? I do again beseech you, as if it were on my bended knees, that you would hearken to your Redeemer, and turn, that you may live. All you that have lived in ignorance, and carelessness, and presumption, to this day; all you that have been drowned in the cares of the world, and have no desire after God, and eternal glory; all you that are enslaved to your fleshly desires of meats and drinks, sports and lusts; and all you that know not the necessity of holiness, and never were acquainted with the sanctifying work of the Holy Ghost upon your souls; that never embraced your blessed Redeemer by a lively faith, and with admiring and thankful

apprehensions of his love, and that never felt a higher estimation of God and heaven, and a heartier love to them, than to the things below :—I earnestly beseech you, not only for my sake, but for the Lord's sake, and for your souls' sake, that you go not one day longer in your present condition ; but look about you, and cry to God for converting grace, that you may escape the plagues which are before you. Deny me any thing that ever I shall ask you for myself, if you will but grant me this. Nay, as ever you will do any thing at the request of the Lord that made you and redeemed you, deny him not this ; for if you deny him this, he cares for nothing that you shall grant him. As ever you would have him hear your prayers, and grant your requests, and bless you at the hour of death, and day of judgment, deny not his request now in the day of your prosperity. O believe it, death and judgment, and heaven and hell, are other matters when you come near them, than they seem afar off.

Well, I hope that some of you are by this time purposing to turn and live : and that you are ready to ask me, as the Jews did Peter, when they were pricked in their hearts, What shall we do ? How may we come to be truly converted ? We are willing, if we did but know our duty. God forbid that we should choose destruction, by refusing conversion, as hitherto we have done.

If these be the purposes of your hearts, I say of you, as God did of a promising people, *They have well said all that they have spoken. O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always !* (n) Your purposes are good : O that there were but such a heart in you to perform these purposes ! And, in hope thereof, I shall gladly give you direction what to do ; and that but briefly, that you may the easier remember it for your practice.

DIRECTION I.—If you would be converted and

saved, labour to understand the necessity and nature of conversion.—Consider what a lamentable condition you are in till your conversion, that you may see it is not a state to be rested in. You are under the guilt of all the sins that ever you committed, and under the wrath of God, and the curse of his law; you are bond-slaves to the devil, and daily employed in his work, against the Lord, yourselves, and others; you are spiritually dead, as being void of the holy life, and nature and image, of the Lord. You are unfit for any holy work, and do nothing that is truly pleasing to God. You are without any promise or assurance of his protection, and live in continual danger of his justice, not knowing what hour you may be snatched away to hell; and most certain to be damned, if you die in that condition; and nothing short of conversion can prevent it. Whatever amendments are short of true conversion, will never procure the saving of your souls. Keep the true sense of this natural misery, and of the necessity of conversion, on your hearts. And then you must understand what it is to be converted: it is to have a new heart or disposition, and a new conversation.

Quest. 1. For what must we turn?

Ans. For these ends following, which you may attain: You shall hereby be made living members of Christ, and have an interest in him; and be renewed after the image of God, quickened with a new and heavenly life, and saved from the tyranny of Satan, and the dominion of sin; and be justified from the curse of the law, and have the pardon of all the sins of your whole lives; and be accepted of God, and made his sons, and have liberty with boldness to call him Father, and go to him by prayer in all your wants, with a promise of acceptance; you shall have the Holy Ghost to dwell in you, to sanctify and guide you; you shall have part in the communion and prayers of the saints: you shall be fitted for God's service; and shall have the promise of this life, and that which is to come.

And, at death, your souls shall go to Christ; and at the day of judgment, both soul and body shall be justified and glorified, and enter into your Master's joy,

All this the poorest beggar of you that is converted shall certainly and endlessly enjoy

II. If you will be converted and saved, be much in secret, serious consideration. Inconsiderateness undoes the world. Withdraw yourselves often into secrecy, and meditate on the end for which you were made; on the life you have lived; the time you have lost; the sins you have committed; on the love, and sufferings, and fulness, of Christ; on the danger you are in; on the nearness of death and judgment; and on the certainty and excellency of the joys of heaven; and on the certainty and terror of the torments of hell, and eternity of both; and on the necessity of conversion and a holy life.

III. If you would be converted and saved, attend upon the word of God, which is the ordinary means. Read the scripture, or hear it read, and other holy writings, which do apply to it constantly; and attend on the public preaching of the word. As God will lighten the world by the sun, and not by himself alone without it; so will he convert and save men by his ministers, who are the lights of the world. When he has miraculously humbled Paul, he sends Ananias to him; and when he has sent an angel to Cornelius, it is but to bid him send for Peter, who must tell him what he is to believe and do.

IV. Betake yourselves to God in a course of earnest and constant prayer. Confess and lament your former lives, and beg his grace to illuminate and convert you. Beseech him to pardon what is past, and to give you his Spirit, and change your hearts and lives, and lead you in his ways, and save you from temptation. And ply this work daily, and be not weary of it.

V. Presently give over your known and wilful sins. Make a stand, and go that way no farther. Be

drunk no more ; but avoid the place and occasion of it. Cast away your lusts and sinful pleasures with detestation. Curse and swear and rail no more : and if you have wronged any, restore as Zaccheus did. If you will commit again your old sins, what blessing can you expect on the means for conversion ?

VI. Presently, if possible, change your company,—Not by forsaking your necessary relations, but your unnecessary sinful companions ; and join yourselves with those that fear the Lord.

VII. Deliver up yourselves to the Lord Jesus as the Physician of your souls, that he may pardon you by his blood, and sanctify you by his Spirit ; by his word and ministers, the instruments of his Spirit. *He is the Way, the Truth and the Life ; there is no coming to the Father but by him.*(o) *Nor is there any other name under heaven by which you can be saved.* (p) Study therefore his person and nature, and what he has done and suffered for you, and what he is to you ; and what he will be ; and how he is fitted to the full supply of all your necessities.

VIII. If you mean indeed to turn and live, do it, without delay. If you be not willing to turn to-day, you are not willing to do it at all. Remember, you are all this while in your blood ; under the guilt of many thousand sins, and under God's wrath, and you stand at the very brink of hell ; there is but a step between you and death. And this is not a case for a man to be quiet in. Up therefore presently, and fly for your lives ; as you would be gone out of your house, if it were all on fire over your head. O, if you did but know what danger you live in, and what daily unspeakable loss you do sustain, and what a safer and sweeter life you might live, you would not stand trifling, but presently turn. Multitudes miscarry who wilfully delay, when they are convinced that it must be done. Your lives are short and uncertain ; and what a case are you in, if you die before you thoroughly turn ? You have staid too long already, and

(o) John xiv. 6.

(p) Acts iv. 12.

wronged God too long; sin gets strength and rooting while you delay. Your conversion will grow more hard and doubtful. You have much to do, and therefore put not all off to the last, lest God forsake you, and give you up to yourselves, and then you are undone for ever.

IX. If you will turn and live, do it unreservedly, absolutely, and universally. Think not to capitulate with Christ, and divide your heart betwixt him and the world; and to part with some sins, and keep the rest. *This is but self-deluding: you must forsake all you have, or else you cannot be his disciples.* (q) If you will not take God and heaven for your portion, and lay all below at the feet of Christ, but must needs also have your good things here, and have an earthly portion, and God and glory is not enough for you,—it is in vain to dream of salvation on these terms; for it will not be. If you seem ever so religious, if yet it be but outside righteousness, this is as certain a way to death, as open profaneness though it be plausible.

X. If you will turn and live, do it resolvedly, and stand not still deliberating, as if it were a doubtful case. Stand not wavering, as if you were yet uncertain whether God or the flesh be the better master; or whether heaven or hell be the better end; or whether sin or holiness be the better way. But away with your former lusts, and presently, habitually, fixedly resolve: be not one day of one mind, and the next of another; but be at a point with all the world, and resolvedly give up yourselves and all you have to God. Now, while you are hearing or reading this, resolve. Before you sleep another night, resolve. Before you stir from the place, resolve. Before Satan have time to take you off, resolve. You never turn indeed till you do resolve; and that with a firm and unchangeable resolution.

And now I have done my part in this work, that you may turn at the call of God, and live. What will become of it, I cannot tell. I have cast the seed at God's command, but it is not in my power so give the

increase. I can go no farther with my message ; I cannot bring it to your heart, or make it work ; I cannot do your parts for you, to entertain it. I cannot do God's part, by opening your heart to cause you to entertain it : nor can I show you heaven or hell to your eye-sight, nor give you new and tender hearts.

But, O thou that art the gracious Father of spirits, thou hast sworn thou delighest not in the death of the wicked, but rather that they turn and live ; deny not thy blessing to these persuasions and directions, and suffer not thine enemies to triumph in thy sight, and the great deceiver of souls to prevail against thy Son, thy Spirit, and thy Word. O pity poor, unconverted sinners, that have no hearts to pity or help themselves : command the blind to see, the deaf to hear, and the dead to live, and let not sin and death be able to resist thee. Awake the secure, resolve the unresolved, confirm the wavering : and let the eyes of sinners that read these lines, be next employed in weeping over their sins ; and bring them to themselves, and to thy Son, before their sins have brought them to perdition. If thou say but the word, these poor endeavours shall prosper, to the winning of many a soul to their everlasting joy, and thine everlasting glory. *Amen.*

DIRECTIONS TO SINNERS,

That are purposed to turn, and are under the work of Conversion, that it miscarry not.



The first and greatest matter in the seeking after the salvation of your souls, is to be sure that we lay the foundation well, and that the work of conversion be thoroughly wrought. To this end I have already used many persuasions with the unconverted to return, thinking all other directions vain, till we have persuaded men to a consent and willingness to practise them.—And in the end of that discourse, I added a few directions for the use of such as are willing to be converted. But because I know that this is a matter of exceeding consequence, I dare not thus leave it, before I have added some further directions, to prevent the miscarrying of this work where it is begun. And lest I should lose my labour, through the unpreparedness of the reader, I shall give you first some preparing considerations, which may awaken you to the practice of the directions which I shall give you.

Consider first, That half-conversions are the undoing of many thousand souls. If you are but like Agrippa, (*r*) almost persuaded to be Christians, you will be but almost saved. Many a thousand that are now past help, have had the word come near them and cast them into a fear, and made some stir and trouble in their souls, awakening their consciences, and forcing them to some good purposes and promises; yea, and bringing them to the performance of a half-reformation: but this is not it that will serve your turn. Many have been so much changed, as not to be far from the kingdom of God, and yet came short of it.(*s*) There

(*r*) Acts xxvi. 28.

(*s*) Mark xii. 34.

is no promise in scripture that you should be pardoned, if you almost repent and believe; or be saved, if you be almost sanctified and obedient: but on the contrary, the Lord hath plainly resolved, that you must turn or die, though you almost turn; and repent or perish, though you almost repent; and that you shall not enter the kingdom of heaven, without conversion and a new birth, though you come ever so near it. God hath resolved upon the terms of your salvation; and it is in vain to hope for salvation upon any other terms. God will not change nor come down to your terms. It is you that must change and come quite over to his terms, or you are lost for ever. If you come ever so near them, you are but lost men if you come not up to them. The Lord well knew what he did, when he made his covenant and law, and he imposed nothing on the sons of men but what his infinite wisdom told him it was fit for him to impose; and he will not now compound with sinners, and take less than he requir-eth; that is, less than the preeminency in their hearts; nor will he ever come down to any lower terms with you, than those which he propounded to you in his gospel. And therefore, poor sinners, as you love your souls, do not stand dodging and halving with God; but give up yourselves entirely to him; and do not stop at the beginning of conversion, but go through with it, till you are become new creatures indeed; or you are undone when you have done all. A half unsound convert will as certainly perish as a drunkard or a whoremonger? though his torment may not be so great.

2. Consider also, That if you do not go through with the work when you are upon it, you may perhaps make it more difficult than it was ever before you meddled with it, and make it a very doubtful case whether ever it will be done. As it is with a wound or other sore; if you tamper with it with salves that are not agreeable to it, or are disorderly applied, or if you skin it over before it be searched to the bottom, it must be opened again, and will cost you double pain before it be cured. Or as I have seen it with

some that have a bone broken, or out of joint, and it hath been set amiss at first; O what torments were the poor creatures fain to undergo, in having it broken or stretched and set again! which might have been spared, if it had been thoroughly done at first. So if you will be shrinking and drawing back, and favouring your flesh, and will not go to the quick, you will make your conversion much more difficult; you must be brought to it again, and fetch your groans yet deeper than before, and weep over all your former tears; your doubts will be multiplied; your fears and sorrows will be increased; and all will go sorer with you than at first. O what a case will you be in, when your sores must be lanced a second time, and your bones, as it were, broken again! Then you will wish you had gone through with it, at the first.

Yea, perhaps you may put God to it to fetch you in by some sharp affliction, and send out so boisterous and churlish a messenger to call you home, as may make you wish you had hearkened to a more gentle call: when the sheep will straggle, the dog must be sent to affright him home. Many a foolish sinner makes light of the gentle invitations of grace, and they stand hovering between their sins and Christ; and sometimes they have a mind to turn, and the next temptation they are off again, and then they come on again coldly with half a heart: and thus they stand trifling with the God of heaven, till he is fain to take another course with them, and resolve to use some sharper means: and when he layeth them under his rod, and they can neither fly from him, nor resist him, but see that their lives and souls are at his mercy, then they begin to look about them and see their folly, and change their minds. You can tarry, and delay daily with the dreadful God, in the time of your prosperity; and we may ask you over and over, whether you will turn, before we can have a hearty answer: but what will you do when God shall begin to frown, and when he takes you in his hand by his irresistible power, and lets loose upon you the terrors of his

wrath? Will you then make as light of his mercy as you do now? Have you not read, Dan. v. 6. how small an apparition of his anger did make a carousing king look pale, and his joints to tremble in the midst of his jovialty? A Manasseh will bethink himself, and come in when he is laid in irons, though he could set light by God before, 2 Chron. xxxiii. 13. If Jonah will run away from God, he can send a boisterous messenger to arrest him, and cast him as it were in the belly of hell, and make him cry for mercy to him that he disobeyed. So, if you will stand trifling with God, and will not by fair means be persuaded to yield and come away, you may shortly look to hear from him in another manner: for he hath a voice that will make the proudest face look pale, and the stubbornest heart that is to tremble. If an idle stubborn child will not learn nor be ruled, the master or parent will teach him with the rod, and give him the lash, and ask him, Will you yet learn? and ask him again, What say you now, will you yet obey? So will God do by you, if he love you, and mean to save you: when he hath taken away your wealth, your friends, your children, will you then hearken to him, or will you not! When you lie groaning on your couch, and all your parts are overwhelmed with pains, and death begins to lay hands upon you, and bids you now come and answer for your rebellions and delays before the living God, what will you do then? Will you turn or not? O the lamentable folly of sinners, that put themselves to so much sorrow and great calamity for themselves! When sickness comes, and death draws near, you beg, and cry, and groan and promise. When you feel the rod, what Christians will you then be! And why not without so much ado? You then think God deals somewhat hardly with you: And why will you not then turn by gentler means? You might spare yourselves much of this misery if you would; and you will not. Is it a seemly thing for a man to be driven to heaven by scourges? Is God so bad a master, and heaven so bad a place, that you will not turn to them,

and mind them, and seek them, till there be no remedy, and you are as it were driven to it against your will? Is the world such an inheritance, and sin so good a thing, and the flesh or devil so good a master, that you will not leave them till you are whipt away? What a shameful unreasonable course is this!

Well, sirs, the case is plain before you. Turn you must at one time or other, or be the firebrands of hell. And seeing it is a thing that must be done, were it not best for you to take the easiest and the surest way to do it; even to strike while the iron is hot, before it cool again; and to go through with it when God doth move you and persuade you. If you love your flesh itself, do not put him to take up the rod, and fetch you home by stripes and terrors.

But that is not the worst: for it will sorely hazard the work itself, and consequently your salvation, if you do not go through with it at the first attempt. I know there is many a one that hath been converted and saved after many purposes, and promises, and half-conversions. But yet I must tell you, that this is a very dangerous course. For you do not know, when you grieve the Spirit of grace, and set so light by mercy when it is offered, you, and leave you to your own ungodly wills, and let you take your lusts and pleasures, and say, Let this wretch be filthy still: Let him keep his drunkenness, his companions, his worldliness, and the curse of God with them, till he have tried what it is that they will do for him: Let him follow his own conceits, and the pride and obstinacy of his own heart, till he find whither they will bring him: Let him serve the flesh and the world, till he understand whether God or they be the better master. Seeing he will not be wise on earth, let him learn in hell; and let torments teach him, seeing mercy might not teach him. O poor soul! what a case art thou in, if this should once be the resolution of God.

Moreover, you may easily know that the longer you stay, the more leisure you give the devil to assault you,

and to try one way when he cannot prevail by another, and to strengthen his temptations : like a foolish soldier, who will stand to be shot at, rather than assault the enemy.

And the longer you delay, the more sin gets strength and rooting. If you cannot bend a twig, how will you be able to bend it when it is a tree? if you cannot pluck up a tender plant, are you likely to pluck up a sturdy oak? Custom gives strength and root to vice. *A blackmoor may as well change his skin, or a leopard his spots, as those who are accustomed to do evil can learn to do well.*(t)

If you stick at conversion as a difficult matter to-day, it will be more difficult to-morrow, or the next month, and the next year, than it is now.

Yea, the very resistance of the Spirit doth harden the heart, and the delays and triflings of the soul do bring it to an insensibility and boldness in sin, and drive away the fear of God from the heart. Now it may be you are somewhat awakened, and begin to see that you must turn or die : but if you trifle or delay, this light may be gone, and leave you in greater darkness than before ; and the voice that now awakeneth you, may be silent, and leave you to fall asleep again.

Moreover, you know that you are uncertain of the countenance of the gospel. You know not whether you shall have such lively serious preachers as you have now ; nor you know not whether you shall have such godly neighbours and company to encourage you and help you in the work. God will remove them one after another to himself, and then you will have the fewer prayers for you, and fewer warnings and good examples, and perhaps be left wholly to the company of deceived ungodly fools, that will do nothing but discourage and hinder you from conversion. And you are not sure that religion will continue in that reputation as now it is in. The times may turn, before you turn ; and godliness may become

(t) Jer. xiii. 23.

a scorn again, and it may be a matter of suffering, and may cost you your lives to live as the servants of Christ must do. And therefore, if you stop at it now as a difficult thing, when you have all the helps and encouragements that you can expect, and the way to heaven is made so fair; and when the magistrates, and ministers, and neighbours, are ready to encourage and help you; what will you do in times of persecution and discouragement? If you cannot turn when you have all these helps and means, what will you do when they are taken from you? If you cannot row with the stream, how will you row against it? If you dare not set to sea when you have wind, and tide, and sunshine? what will you do in storms and tempest, when all is against you? O what would some of your forefathers have given, to have seen the days that you see! How glad would many a thousand in other countries of the world be, to have but the help to heaven that you have! Never look to have the way fairer and easier while you live. If you think heaven is offered you at too dear a rate now, you may e'en let it go, and try whether hell be better, for the next offer is like to be upon harder terms, rather than easier. If you cannot now find in your hearts to turn and live a holy life, what would you have done in Spain or Italy, where it would have cost you your lives? He that will not be converted now, but thinks the terms of grace too hard, is so impious a despiser of Christ and heaven, that it is no wonder if God resolve, that he shall never taste of the salvation that was offered him.(u)

Moreover, you know upon what uncertainties you hold your lives, you have no assurance of them for an hour; but you are sure that they are passing away while you delay. And will you trifle then in a work that must be done? What a case are you in, if death find you unconverted! The heart of man is not able now to conceive the misery of your case. How dare you venture to live another day in an unconverted

state, lest death should find you so? Are you not afraid when you lie down at night, and afraid when you go out of your doors in the morning, lest death surprise you? Are you converted? if you be not, it is long of your deadness and presumption.

And I would fain hear what it is that should thus stop you. What are you afraid of? Is God an enemy, that you are so loth to come to him? Is the devil a friend, that you are so loth to leave him? Is sin a paradise? Is holiness a misery? Is it a pleasanter life to love your money, or your lands, or your meat and drink, and lusts, than to love the most blessed God, the Creator of the world, the life of our souls, and our eternal felicity? Is it better to pamper a carcase that must shortly stink as the dung, than to provide for a living immortal soul? Whether do you think that earth or heaven will be the more glorious and durable felicity?

What is it, sirs, that you stick at, that you make so many delays before you will turn? Is there any difficult in the point? Do you think it a hard question, whether you shall turn or not? Why, how can you be so blind? Do you stand pausing upon the business, as if it were a doubt, whether God or the world were better? and whether sin or holiness, Christ or death, heaven or hell, were to be preferred? I pray you consider: can you reasonably think, that conversion will do you any harm? Can it bring you into a worse condition than you are in? Sure you cannot fear such a thing. You are in your blood: you are dead in sin: you are children of wrath, while you are unconverted. You are under the curse of the law of God; you are the slaves of the devil, you are the heirs of hell, and under the guilt of all your sins; your life is a continued rebellion against God; you are employed every day in the destroying of yourselves, in kindling the flames that must everlastingly torment you, and laying in fuel for the perpetuating of your misery; and fighting against your friends that would deliver you, and unthankfully

abusing Christ, and grace, and ministers, and friends, that would save your souls. This is the condition that every one of you is in, till you are converted. And can you fear lest conversion would bring you into a worse condition than this? Sirs, these truths are sure and plain; and if you stick at it, your error is so palpably gross, that, unless you are madmen, I may be bold to say, it is a wilful error. And if you love to be deceived, and wilfully choose a lie, you must take that you get by it.

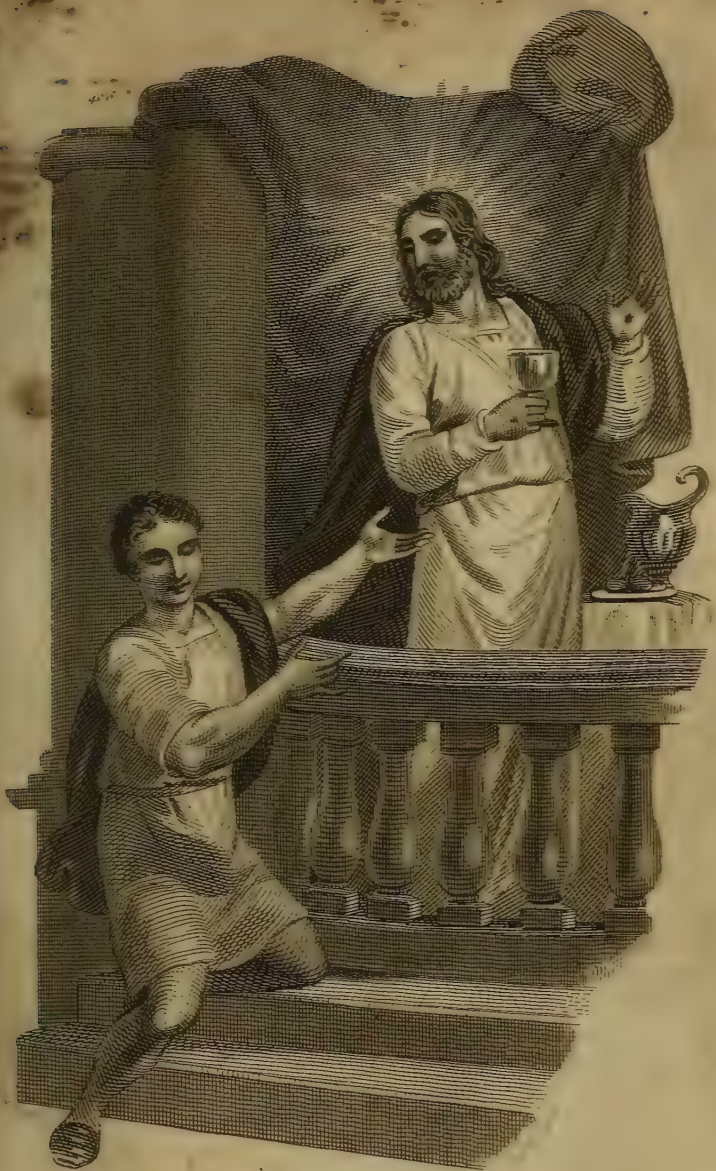
3. Consider further, That half-conversions do often prove an occasion of deluding men's souls, and making them quiet in a miserable state, and so of keeping them from being converted to the last. If you had never done any thing in it, you would more easily be persuaded that your case is bad, and that there is still a necessity of your change. But when you have had some convictions and troubles of mind, and fears and sorrows, and so have fallen into an outside partial reformation, and now are persuaded that you are truly converted, when it is no such matter, what a dangerous impediment to your conversion may this prove! And all because you slumber over the work, and cut it off before it reacheth to sincerity, and strive against the workings of the Spirit, and break away from your Physician before he hath done the cure, and would not follow it unto the end. I know that a half-conversion, if it be known to be no more, is much better than none, and doth often prepare men for a saving work. But when this half-conversion is taken for a true and saving change, as too commonly it is, it proves one of the greatest impediments of salvation. Whenever Christ shall afterwards knock at your door, you will not know him, as thinking that he dwells with you already. If you read any books that call on you to be converted, or hear any preachers that call on you to turn, you have this at hand to cozen yourselves with, and frustrate all—you will think, This is not spoken to me; for I am converted already. O how quietly do such poor deluded sinners

daily read and hear their own doom and misery, and never once dream that they are the men that are meant, and therefore are never dismayed at the matter! This formeth you into a state of hypocrisy, and makes the course of your duties and your lives to be hypocritical. If another man, that knows himself to be still unconverted, do but read the threatenings of the word against such, or hear of the terrors of the Lord from a minister, he may be brought to confess that this is his own case, and so to perceive the misery of his condition. But when such as you read and hear these things, they never trouble you, for you think that they do not touch you : You are scripture proof, and sermon proof ; and all by the delusion of your half-conversion. O how zealously will such a man cry out against the sins of others ! and tell them of their misery, and persuade them to turn, and show them the danger that is near them, if they do not ; and, in the mean time, little thinks that this is his own case, and that he speaks all this against his own soul ! How will such men applaud a sermon that drives at the conversion of a sinner, and that tells them their misery while they are unconverted ! O, thinks he, this touched such and such ; I am glad that such a man and such a man heard it : and he little thinks that it as nearly touched himself. How smoothly will he go on in any discourse against wicked unregenerate men, as David heard the parable of Nathan : and it never once entereth into their thoughts, that they speak all this against themselves ; till the Judge shall tell them, when it is too late, Thou art the man ! It will turn not only the stream of your thoughts into hypocrisy and self-deceit, but also the stream of your speeches to others ; yea, and the current of your prayers, and all the rest of your religious performances. When in confession you should acknowledge and lament an unregenerate carnal state, you will only confess that you have the infirmities of the saints, and that you have this or that sin, which yet you think is mortified. When you should importunately beg for renewing grace, you will beg only for strengthening grace, or assurance : when

you should be labouring to break your hearts, you will be studying to heal them; and will be hearkening after present comforts, when you have more need of godly sorrow. It will fill your mouths in prayer with pharisaical thanksgivings for the mercies of regeneration, justification, adoption, sanctification, which you never received. Little doth many a soul know what sanctification and the several graces of the Spirit are, that use to give God thanks for them: there is many and many a one, that must for ever be in hell, that were used to give God thanks for their hopes of glory. And the common cause of all this deceit and misery is, that men do run from under the hands of their Physician, before he ever went to the bottom of their sore, and go away with a half-conversion; and so spend all the rest of their lives in a mere delusion, as verily thinking they are converted, when they are not. How confidently will such receive the Lord's supper, and thrust themselves into the communion of the saints, as if they had as good right as others to be there! Till the Lord of the feast shall take them to task, and say, *Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment?* And then they will be *speechless.*(w) How many false deceiving comforts, and perhaps even seeming raptures and assurances, may these have in themselves, as verily thinking their case is good, when, alas, they never yet laid the foundation! Yea, and it is to be observed, that Satan is a friend to the comforts of this kind of men, and therefore will do all that he can to promote them. *For he would willingly keep his garrison in peace.*(x) And, therefore, he may possibly be a comforting spirit to them himself, and imitate the Holy Ghost, the comforter of the saints; and, it may be, give them such raptures as seem higher than those which the Spirit of holiness doth give. He envieth the saints their peace and comfort, because he foresees how durable they will prove: but he can be content that deluded hypocrites may have joy, because their comforts do not weaken,

(w) Matt. xxii. 12.

(x) Luke xi. 21.



The Lord of the feast shall take him to task?

but strengthen his kingdom within them, and he knows that they are like to endure but for a while.

And thus you may perceive, how hard it is to convert one of these half-converted men, that have strangled the new creature as it were in the birth, and that are fortified against all the means of grace, by a false conceit that they are sanctified already. See therefore that you make sure work, and take not up in the middle, and with halves ; but take your present time, and give up your souls to a total change.

3. Consider ; if you take up short of a thorough conversion, you lose all your labour, and sufferings, and hopes as to the matter of your salvation.

And what a pity is it that so much should be lost ! Alas, to see many of our hearers touched at a sermon, and come to a minister and bewail their sin, and seem to be humble, and promise to be new men, and yet all this to be lost ! How sad a case is this to think of ! To see them leave their company and former course of life, and come among the professors of holiness, and all men take them for real converts ; and yet all this to be lost, and their souls lost after all : how sad a case is this ! If you grow up to the greatest parts of outward duty, and be able to discourse, or pray, or preach, even to the admiration of the hearers ; yet if you do not ground this on a thorough conversion, all is but lost, as to your own salvation. If you keep up the highest strain of profession, and get the highest esteem to the church, so that others depend upon you as oracles ; yea, if the pope with all his infallibility should cannonize you for saints ; it were all but loss. If you should keep up the most confident persuasions of your salvation, and hope to go to heaven, to the last hour of your lives ; it were all but lost, if you build not all on a thorough conversion. *Yea, if you should be taken by persecutors for one of the party to which you join, and should suffer for the cause of religion among them ; all were but lost, without a sound conversion.*(y)

(y) 1 Cor. xiii. 1, 2, 3.

It is a pitiful case to see some poor unsanctified souls how they wander and change from one opinion to another, and from party to party, to find out that which they want within. They turn to this party first, and that party next, and then to another, and then think they are sure in the way to heaven; when they never thoroughly turned to God by Jesus Christ; and therefore are certainly out of the way, whatever party it be that they join with. Some go to the giddy sects that make the highest pretences to strictness: and some go to Rome, because they think that there they shall have more company, and hear the deluding sound of unity, universality, antiquity, succession, miracles, and such like: and then they think they have hit the way. Alas, poor souls! If God were but nearest and dearest to your hearts, and Christ and his righteousness exalted within you, and your souls unfeignedly turned from your sins, you would be in the certain way to heaven, in what country, or company, or church, soever you were; supposing that you believe, and do nothing there which is inconsistent with this life of grace. (Though yet every Christian should choose that particular society, if he can, where he may not only be saved, but most certainly saved, and find the greatest helps and least hinderances, or else where he may do God the greatest service.) But choose what company you will in all the world, the strictest, the most reformed, the most splendid in outward pomp and glory, or of whatsoever excellency else you can imagine, you will never be saved in it yourselves, as long as your hearts are unconverted. I know the papists have found out many devices, by sacraments, and ceremonies, and the merits of the saints, to patch up the defect of thorough conversion; but all are mere deluders that pretend to such a thing.

O then, think of this, poor sinner: Hast thou gone so far, and done so much, and shall all be lost because thou wilt not follow it to the end? Hast thou groaned, and wept, and confessed, and bemoaned thine own

condition? Hast thou prayed, and read, and heard, and fasted, and changed thy company, and much of thy course of life? and shall all this be lost, for want of going to the bottom, and making a thorough work of it? What a loss will this be!

4. Consider also, what an admirable help and advantage it will be to you, through the whole course of your lives, if the work of conversion be once thoroughly wrought. I will show you this in some particulars.

First, It will be an excellent help to your understandings, against the grosser errors of the world, and will establish you in the truth much more than mere arguments can do; for you will be able to speak for the truth from feeling and experience: he that hath the law written both in his Bible and in his heart, is likely to hold it faster than he that hath it in his Bible alone.

Secondly, If you be but thoroughly converted, you will have a continual help against temptations: you have not only experience of the mischief of sinning, and the folly of those reasons which are brought for its defence; but you have also a new nature which is against the temptation, as life is against poison: and as it is a great disadvantage to the law of Christ, that it speaks against the nature of the ungodly; so it is a disadvantage to the temptations of the devil, that they would draw a Christian against his new nature. You have that within you that will plead more effectually against sensuality, uncharitableness, pride, or worldliness, or any the like sins, than reason or learning alone can.

Thirdly, If conversion be thoroughly wrought, you will have within you a continual helper of your graces, and a remembrance to put you in mind of duty, and a spur to put you on to the performance, and a furtherer of your souls in the performance itself: it is out of this spark and principle within you, that the Holy Ghost doth raise the arts of grace. That is it that the word, and prayer, and conference, and sacraments, and all the means of grace must work upon. If we see you do amiss, we have hopes that you will hear us; if we

plainly reprove you, we may look you should take it in good part; for you have that within you that saith as we say, and is at deadly enmity with the sin which we reprove. If we provoke you to love and to good works, we dare almost promise ourselves that you will obey; for you have that within you that disposeth you to the duty, and preacheth our sermons to you over again. O what an advantage it is to our teaching, when you are all taught of God within, as well as by his messengers without! But when we speak to the unconverted, we have little to work upon: we give physic to the dead, we speak all against the bent of their souls; and every reproof and exhortation to holiness goes against their very natures: and therefore what wonder if we have smaller hopes to prevail.

Fourthly, If the work be thoroughly done at first, it will help to resolve many doubts that may be afterwards cast into your minds. You need not be still at a loss, and looking behind you, and questioning your foundation, but may go cheerfully and boldly on. O what an excellent encouragement is this! to know that you have hitherto made good your ground, and left all safe and sure behind you, and have nothing to do but to look before you, and press on towards the mark, till you lay hold upon the prize! whereas if you be in any great doubt of your conversion, it will be stopping you and discouraging you in all your work: you will be still looking behind you and saying, What if I should yet be unconverted? When you should cheerfully address yourselves to prayer or sacraments, how sadly will you go, as being utterly uncertain whether you have a saving right to them, or whether God will accept a sacrifice at your hand? When you should grow and go forward, you will have little heart to it, because you know not whether you are yet in the way; and this will damp your life and comfort in every duty. when you must say, I know not whether yet I be thoroughly converted. O therefore stop not the work at first.

Fifthly, If the work be thoroughly done at first, you will persevere, when others fall away. You will have rooting in yourselves, entertaining the seed as into depth of earth; and you will have the Holy Ghost within you, and (more than so) engaged for your preservation, and the perfecting of your salvation: when they that received the word as seed upon a rock, and never gave it deep entertainment, will wither and fall away in the time of trial; and from them that have not saving grace, shall be taken away even that which they seemed to have. (z)

Sixthly, and lastly, consider, If you fall short of a true conversion at the first. the devil will take occasion by it to tempt you at last to utter despair. When you have made many essays and trials, and been about the work again and again, he will persuade you that there is no possibility of accomplishing it. If we convince an open profane person that is unconverted, he may easier see that there is hopes of it: but if a man have been half converted, and lived long in a formal self-deceiving profession of religion, and been taken by himself and others for a godly man, as it is very hard to convince this man that he is unconverted, so when he is convinced of it, he will easily fall into desperation.—For Satan will tell him, If thou be yet unconverted after so many confessions and prayers, and after so long a course of religion, what hope canst thou have that yet it should be done? Thou wilt never have better opportunities than thou hast had. If such sermons as thou hast heard could not do it, what hope is there of it? If such books and such company, and such mercies, and such afflictions, have not done it, what hope canst thou have? Canst thou hear any livelier teaching than thou hast heard? or speak any holier words than thou hast spoken? If yet the work be quite undone, it is not forsaking another sin, nor going a step further, that will do it: and therefore never think of it; for there is no hope. Dost thou not know how oft thou hast tried in vain?

And what canst thou do more ? And thus you give advantages to the tempter by your first delays, and taking up in mere preparatories. And therefore I beseech you, as you love your souls, take heed of resisting the Spirit of grace, and breaking off the work before it is thoroughly done ; but go to the bottom, and follow it on till it be accomplished in sincerity. And now hoping, that upon these considerations you are resolved to do your best, I shall come to the thing which I principally intended : which is, to give you certain directions, which if you will obey, you may be converts and saints indeed !

Direction I. Lest the work of conversion should miscarry, where it seemeth to be begun, or in a hopeful way, I first advise you to labour after a right understanding of the true nature of Christianity, and the meaning of the gospel which is sent to convert you. You are naturally slaves to the prince of darkness, and live in a state of darkness, and do the work of darkness, and are hasting apace to utter darkness. And it is the light of saving knowledge that must recover you, or there is no recovery. God is the father of light, and dwelleth in light ; Christ is the light of the world ; his ministers are also the lights of the world, as under him, and are sent to turn men from darkness to light by the gospel, which is the light to our feet : and this is to make us children of light, that we may no more do the works of darkness, but may be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light. Believe it, darkness is not the way to the celestial glory. Ignorance is your disease, and knowledge must be your cure. I know the ignorant have many excuses, and are apt to think that the case is not so bad with them as we make it to be ; and that there is no such need of knowledge, but a man may be saved without it. But this is because they want that knowledge that should show them the mercy of their ignorance, and the worth of knowledge. Hath not the scripture plainly told you, That if the gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost, whose minds the God of this world hath blinded,

lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. I know that many that have much knowledge are ungodly. But what of that? Can any man therefore be godly, or be saved, without knowledge? You may have a bad servant, that yet is skilful enough in his work: but yet you will not mend the matter, by taking one that hath no skill at all. You may send a man on your errand that knows the way, and yet will not go it, but loiter and deceive you: but what of that? Will you think to mend the matter, by sending one that knoweth not a step of the way, nor will not learn it? Though a man of knowledge may be a servant of the devil, yet no man without knowledge (that hath the use of his reason) can be the servant of God. A man may go to hell with knowledge; but he certainly shall go to hell without it. I do not say that you must all be men of learning, and skilled in the arts and sciences, and languages; but you must have the knowledge of a Christian, though not of a scholar. Can you love or serve a God that you know not? Can you let go friends, and goods, and life, for a glory which you have no knowledge of? Can you make it the principal business of your lives, to seek for a heaven whose excellencies you know not of? Can you lament your sin and misery when you are unacquainted with it? or will you strive against sin, as the greatest evil, when you know not the evil of it? Will you believe in a Christ whom you do not know, and trust your souls and all upon him? Will you rest upon a promise, or fear a threatening, or be ruled by a law, which you do not understand? It is not possible to be Christians, without knowing the substance of Christianity; nor is it possible for you to be saved, without knowing the way of salvation.

Labour therefore to be well acquainted with the grounds, and reasons, and nature, of your religion. The clearer your light is, the warmer and livelier your hearts will be. Illumination is the first part of

sanctification. The head is the passage to the heart. O, if you did but thoroughly know what sin is, and what a life it is to serve the flesh, and what the end of this will prove, with what detestation would you cast it away ! If you did thoroughly know what a life of holiness is, how speedily would you choose it ! If you did truly know what God is, how infinitely powerful, and wise, and good how holy, and just, and true ; and what title he hath to you, and authority over you, and what an eternal portion he would be to you ; how is it possible that you could prefer the dirt of the world before him, or delay any longer to return unto him ! If you did but truly know what Christ is, and what he hath done and suffered for you, and what that pardon, and grace, and glory, are which he hath purchased for you, and offered to you, and how sure his promise is by which it is offered ; it is not possible that you should refuse to entertain him, or delay to give up your souls unto him. Do you think a man that truly knows what heaven is, and what hell is, can still be in doubt whether he should turn or not ? Alas, sirs ! if God would but open your eyes, to see where you are, and what you are doing, you would run as if for your lives ; and quickly change your minds and ways. You would no more stay in your carnal state, than you would stay in a house that was falling down on your heads, or in a ship that you perceive sinking under you, or on the sands when you see the tide coming towards you. If your house or chamber were all in flames about you, you would not stand to ask whether you should be gone : and sure then, if you knew how the devils are about you, how they deceive you, and rule you, and wait to drag you to hell, you would never stay a night longer willingly in such a state. While men understand not what the gospel means, nor what a minister saith unto them, no wonder if they regard them not, but continue in their sin. If you see a bear or a mad dog making towards a man, and tell him of it, and call him to be gone, if he be a man of another

language, and do not understand you, he will make never the more haste : but if he understand and believe you, he will away. If people think that ministers are in jest with them, or that they are uncertain of what they say, no marvel if they hear us in jest, or as men that believe not what they hear : but if you knew that your lives lay on it, yea, your everlasting life, would you not regard it, and look about you ? Now you stand deliberating, and questioning the business, whether you should turn, and let go sin, or not ; but if you knew that you must certainly have hell with it if you keep it, methinks your doubt should quickly be resolved, and you should be loth to give another night's lodging to so chargeable and dangerous a guest.

Now when we persuade you to holiness of life, and will demur on it, as if there were some doubtfulness in the matter : but if you knew the nature and end of holiness, you would soon be out of doubt ; and if you knew but how much happier you might be with God, you would never stick at the parting with your most delightful sins. As the Jews rejected Christ, and preferred a murderer before him, and cried out, Crucify him ! and all because they did not know him ; so you let Christ knock and call, and offer you salvation, and you stand questioning whether you should obey his call, and whether you should not prefer your lusts before him : and all because you know him not, nor the grace and glory which he tendereth to you. When men understand not the reasons of God that should prevail with them, no wonder if they part not with that which is as dear to them as their lives. But when once they know the reasons of Christianity, (those moving, weighty, undeniable reasons, that are fetched from God, and heaven, and hell,) they will then stand questioning the matter no longer ; but they will resign up all, even life itself. All this I speak of a spiritual, powerful, and a practical knowledge ; and not of every swimming opinion and conceit.

Study, therefore, what God is, and what he is to you, and what he would be to you. Study what sin is, and what the damnation is which it deserveth. Study what Christ is, and hath done and suffered for you, and what he is willing to do if you neglect him not. Study what the world is, and what is the utmost that sin will do for you. Study what the everlasting glory is, which you may have with God, if you lose it not by your folly. And study what faith is, and what repentance is, and what love, and joy, and a holy and heavenly life is, and how little reason you have to be afraid of them. If this understanding have but deeply possessed you, it will bias your hearts, and make you resolved, settled converts.

Direction II. If you would not have the work of your conversion miscarry, when you understand what is offered you, then search the scriptures daily to see whether those things be so or not.

So did the Bereans. (a) And the text saith, *that therefore they believed.* We come not to cheat and deceive you; and therefore we desire not that you should take any thing from us, but what we can prove to you from the word of God to be certainly true. We desire not to lead you in the dark, but by the light to lead you out of darkness; and therefore we refuse not to submit all our doctrine to an equal trial. Though we would not have you wrong your souls by an unjust distrust of us; yet would we not desire you to take these great and weighty things merely upon our words: for then your faith will be in man; and then no marvel if it be weak and ineffectual, and quickly shaken. If you trust a man to day, you may distrust him to morrow; and if one man be of the greatest credit with you this year, another, of a contrary mind, may be of more credit with you the next year. And therefore we desire no further to be believed by you, than is necessary to lead you up to God, and to help you to understand that word which you must believe: our desire therefore is, that you search the scripture, and try

(a) Acts xvii. 11.

whether the things which we tell you be the truth. The word will never work on you to purpose, till you hear and see God in it, and perceive that it is he, and not man only, that speaks to you. When you hear none speaking to you but the minister, no marvel if you dare despise him, for he is a frail and silly man like yourselves; when you think that the doctrine which we preach unto you is merely of our own devising, and the conjecture of our own brain, no marvel if you set light by it, and will not let go all that you have, at the persuasion of a preacher. But when you have searched the scripture, and find that it is the word of the God of heaven, dare you despise it then? When you there find that we said no more than we were commanded, and God that hath spoken this word will stand to it; then surely it will go nearer you, and you will consider of it, and make light of it no more. If we offered you bad wares, we should desire a dark shop, and if our gold were light or bad, we should not call for the balance and the touchstone. But when we are sure the things that we speak are true, we desire nothing more than trial. Beauty and comeliness have no advantage of loathsome deformity, when they are both together in the dark: but the light will show the difference.—Error may be a loser by the light, and therefore shuns it. But truth is a gainer by it and therefore seeks it. Let Papists hide the scriptures from the people, and forbid the reading of them in a tongue which they understand, and teach them to speak to God they know not what; we dare not do so, nor do we desire it: our doctrine will not go off well in the dark; and therefore we call you to the law and to the testimony, and desire you to take our words into the light, and see whether they are according to the word of the Lord. Nothing troubleth us more than that we cannot persuade our hearers to this trial. Some of them are so hardened in their sin and misery, that they will not be at so much labour as to open their Bibles, and try whether we say true or not. Some of them will not trouble their minds with the

thoughts of it : *God is not in all their thoughts.* (b) And some are already too wise to learn ; they will not so long abate their confidence of their former opinions ; though, poor souls, their ignorance do threaten their damnation. And some are so engaged in a sinful party, that their companions will not give them leave to make so much question of the way that they are in ; and some will scarce take the scripture for the rule by which they must try and be tried ; but look more to custom, and the will of those in power over them. And most are unwilling to try, because they are unwilling to know the truth, and cannot endure to find themselves miserable, nor see the sin which they would not leave, nor see the duty, which they love not to practise. And thus we cannot get them to try whether the things that we teach them be so.

For want of this it is, that men deceive themselves, and think their case to be safe when it is miserable, because they will not try it by the word. This makes them rage and be confident in their folly, and laugh and sing at the brink of hell, and swim as merrily down the stream to the devouring gulph, as if no evil were near them. This makes them in the depth of misery to have no pity on themselves, and to do so little to escape it : though they have time and means, and helps at hand, yet there are not hearts in them to make use of them ; yea, they run themselves daily further on the score ; and all because we cannot get them to search the scripture, and try whether sin be so small a matter and whether this will not be bitterness in the end.— Hence it is, that they are so easily drawn by a temptation, and that they dislike a holy life ; and have base thoughts of them that are most diligent for salvation, and are most precious in the eyes of God ; and that they can even deride the way that they should walk in ; because they will not search the scripture, to see what it saith to these matters. The word is a light, and would do much to open their eyes, and win them over to God, if they would but come to it with a desire to

know the truth. You think that the ungodly that are rich and great, are in a better condition than a godly man that is poor and despised. And why is this, but because you will not go into the sanctuary, and see in what a slippery place they stand, and what will be the end of these men? In a word, this is the undoing of millions of souls. They are all their life-time out of the way to heaven, and yet will not be persuaded to ask the way; but they run and wink, and put it to the venture. Many a thousand are gone out of the world, before they ever spent the quantity of one day in trying, by the scripture, whether their state were good, and their way were right. Nay, let their teachers tell them that they must be sanctified, and take another course, they will differ from their teachers, though they be ever so wise and learned; and they will contradict them, and not believe nor regard them. And yet we cannot get them to come to us, and put the case to the trial, and let the scripture be the judge. Would they but do this, they could never sure have such hard thoughts of their teachers, and be offended at their plainest, closest dealing. You would then say, "I see now the minister says not this of himself; he speaks but that which God commandeth him: and if he would not deliver the message of the Lord, he were unworthy and unfit to be his ambassador: he were cruel to me, if he would not pull me out of the fire, by the plainest, closest means. He hated me, if he would not rebuke me, but suffer sin upon me. If he would please men, he should not be the servant of Christ. I know it is no pleasure to him to trouble me, or to provoke me: but it would be his own destruction if he tell me not of my danger. And I have no reason to wish him to damn his own soul, and suffer me to do the like by mine, and all for fear of displeasing me in my sin." These would be your thoughts, if you would but try our words by the scripture, and see whether we speak not the mind of God.

And sure it would go somewhat deeper in your hearts, and it would stick by you, and be more before

your eyes when you once understood that it is the word of God.

This then is my request to you, sirs, that the work of your conversion may not miscarry, That you would carry all that you hear to the scripture, and search there, and see whether it be so or not, that so you may be put out of doubt, and may be at a certainty, and not stand wavering; and that your faith may be resolved into the authority of God; and so the work may be divine, and consequently powerful and prevailing, when the ground and motive is divine. If you be not satisfied in the doctrine which the minister delivered to you, first search the scripture yourselves; and if that will not do, go to him, and desire him to show you his grounds for it in the word of God, and join with you in prayer for a right understanding of it. Do you question whether there be so severe a judgment, and a heaven and a hell, as ministers tell you? Search the scripture, in Matt. xxv. and 2 Thess. 1. 8, 9, 10. John v. 29. Matt. xiii. Do you question whether a man may not be saved without conversion, regeneration, and holiness? Open your Bibles, and see what God saith, John iii. 6. Matt. xviii. 3. 2 Cor. v. 17. Rom. viii. 9. Heb. xii. 14. Do you think a man may be saved without knowledge? Let scripture judge, 2 Cor. iv. 3, 4. John xvii. 3. Hos. iv. 6. Do you think a man may be saved that doeth as the most do, and goeth in the common way of the world? Search the scripture and see, Matt. vii. 13. and xx. 16. and xxii. 14. Luke xii. 32. Do you think an unhumiliated soul may be saved, that never was contrite and brokenhearted for sin? Try by Isaiah lvii. 15. and ixvi. 2. Psalm li. 17. Luke iv. 18. Matthew xi. 28. Do you think a man can be a servant of God, that liveth a fleshly life, and will keep his sin? Try by Rom. viii. 13. John iii. 12. Eph. v. 5, 6. 1 John iii. 9, 10. Do you doubt whether it is necessary to make so much ado to be saved, and to be so strict, and make religion your chiefest business? Try by Psalm i. 1, 2, 3. 1 Peter iv. 18. Hebrews xii. 14. Luke x. 42. and xiii. 24. Eph. v. 15, 16. Do you think a man can be

saved that is a worldling? whose heart is more on earth than heaven? Try by 1 John ii. 15. Phil. iii. 19. Col. iii. 1. Luke xiv. 26, 33. Do you doubt whether you should serve God with your families? and instruct them, and pray with them? Try by Josh. xxiv. 15. Deut. vi. 7. Dan. vi. 10, 11. Exod. xx. 10.

Thus, if you will in all these weighty matters but go to the scripture, and see whether it says as your teachers say, you might soon be resolved, and that by the surest authority in the world. If you think that your ministers may be deceived, I hope you will confess that God cannot be deceived. If you think that your ministers are passionate, or self-conceited, or speak out of ill-will to you, I hope you dare not say so by the Lord: he owes you no ill-will, nor speaks a word but what is most sure. If you think us partial, sure God is impartial! What better judge can you have now, than he that is infallible, and must judge you all at the last? The law is made to judge you, and not to be judged by you. None can be the proper judges of the sense of the law, but the maker of it; though others must judge their case by the law. Your work is to discern it, and understand and obey it; and our work is to help you to understand it; but it is neither our work nor yours, to be the proper or absolute judges of it. At least where it speaks plain, it needs no judge.

Come then to the word in meekness and humility, with a teachable frame of spirit, and a willingness to know the truth, and a resolution to stand to it, and yield to what shall be revealed to you; and beg of God to show you his will, and lead you into the truth, and you will find that he will be found of them that seek him.

Direction III. If you would not have the work of your conversion miscarry, my next advice is this:

See that you be much in the serious consideration of the truths which you understand, between God and you in secret.

I have often spoken of this heretofore ; but because I apprehend it to be a point of exceeding great concernment, I shall be longer on it again than on the rest.

The greatest matters in the world will not work much upon him that will not think of them. Consideration opens the ears that are stopt, and the heart that was shut up ; it sets the powers of the soul to work, and awakeneth it from the sleep of incogitancy and security. The thoughts are the first actings of the soul, that set a-work the rest. Thinking on the matters that must make us wise, and do the work of God on the heart, is that which lieth on us to do in order to our conversion. By consideration a sinner makes use of the truth, which before lay by, and therefore could do nothing. By consideration he taketh the medicine to his soul, which before stood by, and could not work. By consideration a man makes use of his reason, which before was laid asleep, and therefore could not do his work. When the master is from home, the scholars will be at play. When the coachman is asleep, the horses may miss the way, and possibly break his neck and their own. If the ploughman go his way, the oxen will stand still, or make but bad unhandsome work.—So when reason, laid asleep, is out of the way, what may not the appetite do ? and what may not the passions do ? and what may not temptations do with the soul ? A wise man, when he is asleep, hath as little use of his wisdom as a fool. A learned man, when he is asleep, can hardly dispute with an unlearned man that is awake. A strong man that is ever so skilful at his weapons, is scarce able in his sleep, to deal with the weakest child that is awake. Why, all the powers of your soul are as it were asleep, till consideration awake them, and set them at work. And what the better are you for being men, and having reason, if you have not the use of your reason when you need it ? As men are inconsiderate because they are wicked, so they are the more

wicked because they are inconsiderate. The keenest sword, the greatest cannon, will do no execution against an enemy while they lie by, and are not used. There is a mighty power in the word of God, and the example of Christ, to pull down strong holds, and conquer the strongest lusts and corruptions. But they will not do this while they are forgotten and neglected. Will heaven entice the man that thinks not of it? Will hell deter the man that thinks not of it? Why is it that all the reasoning in the world will do no more to a good man that is deaf, than if you said nothing? But because the passage to his thoughts and understanding is stopt up. And if you have eyes and see not, and ears and hear not, and wilfully cast it out of your thought, what good can any thing do to you that is spoken? It is not, holding your meat to your mouth that will nourish you, if you will not let it down; nor taking it into your stomach, if you will not keep it, but presently cast it up again: but it must be kept till it is digested and distributed. So it is not the most excellent truths in the world that will change your hearts; if you let them not down to your hearts, and keep them not there by meditation till they are digested and turned into spiritual life. The plaister must be laid upon the sore, if you would be cured.—The wound and sickness is at your heart; and if you will not take in the word to your heart, where the sickness is, I know not how you should expect a cure. The soul will not be charmed into holiness, by the bare hearing or saying over a few good words, as wizards used to cure diseases, or seemed to cure them. It must be truth at the heart that must change the heart.—And if you will not think on, and think on it again, how can you expect it should ever come to your heart?

You say you would gladly have Christ and grace, and are ready to lay the blame on God, because he doth not give it you, and say, *We cannot convert ourselves*: but would you have the spirit come in, while you hold the door against him? He knocks, and de-

sires you to open and let him in, and you wish him to come in; but you bolt the door, and no entreaty will procure you to open it. It is consideration of the saving doctrine of the gospel, that openeth the heart, and giveth it entertainment. Set yourselves therefore on purpose to this work, and open the doors of your heart, which are now shut, and let the King of glory come in. Who will believe that you love the light when you shut the windows, and draw the curtains? If you will set yourselves to consider of the truth, the windows of your soul will be set open, and then the light will certainly come in. Now you read over whole chapters, and hear sermon after sermon, and either they never stir you, or at least it is but a little for a fit; like a man that hath a little warmed him at a fire in the winter, and when he goes from it is colder than before: but if you would but set yourselves to consider of what you hear or read, one line of a chapter, or one sentence of a sermon, would lay you in tears, or make you groan, or at least do more than now is done. Satan hath garrisoned the heart of every carnal man: and consideration is the principal means to cast him out. If by considering of the terrible threatenings of the word, you would discharge the cannons of God against them, what a battery would it make in the corruptions of your souls! Our God is a consuming fire, and the fire of hell is threatened by his law as the wages of sin: by serious consideration you may as it were fetch fire from God and from his word, and set to the very gates of Satan's garrison, and fire him out of many of his holds.

But because this is so needful a point, I shall be so large upon it, as, 1. To tell you some of those things that you should consider of: 2. To tell you in what manner you should do it: and 3. To give you some motives to put you on.

1. The first thing that I would have you often to think on, is, the nature of that God with whom you have to do. Consider, that if he be the most wise, it is all the reason in the world that he should rule you.

If he be good, and infinitely good, there is all the reason in the world that you should love him; and there is no show of reason, that you should love the world, or sin before him. If he be faithful and true, his threatenings must be feared, and his promises must not be distrusted: and there is no reason that you should make any question of his word. If he be holy, then holiness must needs be most excellent, and those that are the holiest must needs be the best, because they are most like to God; and then he must be an enemy to sin, and to all that are unholy, because they are contrary to his nature. Consider that he is almighty, and there is no resisting him, or standing out against him; in the twinkling of an eye can he snatch thy guilty soul from thy body, and cast it where sin is better known. A word of his mouth can set all the world against thee; and set thine own conscience against thee too. A frown of his face can turn thee into hell. And if he be thine enemy, it is no matter who is thy friend; for all the world cannot save thee, if he do but condemn thee. They are blessed whom he blesseth, and they are cursed indeed whom he curseth. He was from eternity, and thou art but as it were of yesterday; thy being is from him; thy life is always in his hands; thou canst not live an hour without him, thou canst not fetch a breath without him; nor think a thought, nor speak a word, nor stir a foot or hand, without him: thou mayest better live without bread, or drink, or fire, or air, or earth, or water, than without him. All the world is, before him, but as the drop of a bucket, or a little sand or dust, that should be laid in balance with all the earth. Hadst thou but compassed about this lower world, and seen all the nations of it, and its wonderful furniture, and seen the great depths of the mighty ocean, and the abundance of creatures that be in ail; O what thoughts then wouldst thou have of God! But if thou hadst been above the stars, and seen the sun in all its glory, and seen the frame and course of those higher orbs, and seen the blessed glorious angels, and all the inhabi-

14.

tants of the higher world, O then what thoughts of God wouldst thou entertain ! O but if it were possible that thou hadst seen his glory, or seen but his back parts, as Moses did, or seen him in Christ, the now glorified Redeemer, what apprehensions wouldst thou have of him then ! Then how wouldst thou abhor the name of sin ; and how weary wouldst thou be of the pleasantest life that sensuality could afford thee ! Then thou wouldst quickly know, that no love can be great enough, and no praise can be high enough, and no service can be holy and good enough, for such a God ; then you would soon know, that this is not a God to be neglected, or dallied with ; nor a God to be resisted, nor provoked by the wilful breaking of his laws. It is eternal life to know this God ; and for want of knowing him, it is that sin aboundeth in the world. This maketh holiness so scarce and lean : Men worship they care not how, because they worship they know not whom. O therefore dwell on the meditations of the Almighty. So far as he doth possess thy mind, there will be no place for sin and vanity.—One would think, If I should set you no farther task, and tell you of no other matter for your meditation, this one should be enough ; for this one is in a manner all. What will not the due knowledge of God do upon the soul ? That is the best Christian, and the most happy man, that knoweth most of him ; and that is the most vile and miserable wretch that is furthest from him, and strangest to him : it is, the character of the fool of fools to have a heart whose disposition and practice saith, *there is no God*, (c) that is, to be so affected and employed in their hearts, as if there were no God ; and when God is not in all their thoughts. It was better with man, when he had less knowledge of himself, and fewer thoughts for himself, and more of God. And there is no way to restore us to sound understanding, and to perfect our knowledge, but to turn our eye upon God again ; for in knowing him, we know all that is worth the knowing. Take hold then of the blessed

God in thy meditations, and fill thy thoughts with him, and dwell upon those thoughts. Remember he is always with thee : and wherever thou art, or whatever thou art doing, most certainly he seeth thee.—As sure as thou art there, the Lord is there. He knows thy thoughts ; he hears thy words, he sees all thy ways. And is such a God as this is, to be provoked and despised ? Were it not better to provoke and despise all the world ? Is his favour to be slighted ? Were it not better to lose the favour of all the world ? Consider of this.

2. Another thing that I would have you often think of, is, what end you were made for, and what business it is that you came for into the world. You may well think that God made you not in vain : and that he made you for no lower end, than for himself : and that he would never have made, nor so long preserved you, if he had not cared what you do. He would never have endued you with a reasonable and immortal soul, but for some high, and noble, and immortal end. Surely it was, that you might be happy in knowing him, that he made you capable of knowing him ; for he made nothing in vain. It is useful to a horse to know his pasture, and provender, and work, and perhaps his master ; but he needs not know whether there be a God : and accordingly he is qualified. But it is sure man's chief concernment to know that there is a God, and what he is, and how to serve him, and what he is and will be to us ; or else we should never have been capable of such things. And he would never have made you capable of loving him, but that you should be exercised and made happy in that love. The frame, and faculties, and capacity, of your souls, and the scope of scripture, do all declare, that you were sent into this world to seek after God, and to love him, and obey him, and rejoice in him, in your measure ; and to prepare for a life of nearer communion, where you may enjoy him and please him in the highest perfection. Consider with yourselves, whether a life of sin be that which you were made for ? Or whether God

sent you hither to break his laws, and follow your own lusts? And whether, the satisfying of your flesh, and the gathering of a little worldly wealth, and the feathering of a nest which you must quickly leave, to be like to the business that you were sent about into the world?

3. The next thing that I would have you consider of, is, how you have answered the ends of your creation, and how you have done the business that you came into the world to do. Look back upon the drift of your hearts and lives; read over the most ancient records of your conscience; and see what you have been, and what you have been doing in the world till now.—Have you spent your days in seeking after God? and your estates and strength in faithfully serving him? Have you lived all this time in the admiration of his excellencies, and the fervent love of him, and delightful remembrance of him, and the zealous worship of him? If you had done this, you had not need of a conversion. But consider; have you not forgotten what business you had in the world, and little minded the world that you should have prepared for, and lived as if you knew not him that made you, or why he made you? Was sport and merriment the end that you were created for? Was ease and idleness, or eating or drinking, or vain discourses, or recreation, the business that you came into the world about? Was living to the flesh, and scraping up riches, or gaping after the esteem of men, the work that God sent you hither to do? Was this it that he preserved you for, and daily gave you in provision for? What, was it it to forget him, and slight him, and turn him out of your hearts, and rob him of his service and honour; and set up your flesh in his stead, and give that to it that was due to him? Bethink you what you have done, and whether you have done the work that you were sent to do, or not.

4. The next thing you should use to consider of, is, how grievously you have sinned, and what a case it is that your sin hath brought you into. If you take but an imperial view of your lives, you may see how far

you have missed your marks, and how far you have been from what you should have been, and how little you have done of that which was your business; and O what abundance of aggravations have your sins; (which I shall pass over now, because I must mention them under another head.) It is not only some actual out-breakings against the bent of your heart and life; but your very heart was false, and gone from God, and set in you to do evil.

O the time that you have lost; the means and help that you have neglected; the motions that you have resisted; and swarms of evil thoughts that have filled your imaginations; the streams of vain and evil words that have flowed from your mouth; the works of darkness, in public and in secret, that God hath seen you in! And all this while, how empty were you in inward holiness, and how barren of good works, to God or men? What have you done with all your talents! and how little or nothing hath God had of all!

And now consider what a case you are in, while you remain unconverted: you have made yourselves the sinks of sin, the slaves of Satan, and the flesh; and are skilful in nothing but doing evil; if you be called to prayer or holy meditation, your hearts are against it, and you are not used to it, and therefore you know not how to do it, to any purpose: but to think the thoughts of lust or covetousness, or hatred or malice, or revenge, this you can do without any toil; to speak of the world, or of your sports and pleasures, or against those that you bear ill will to, this you can do without any study: you are such as are spoken of, *My people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.* (d) You are grown strangers to the God that made you, in whose love and service you should live and find your chief delights. Your hearts are hardened, and you are

dead in your sins ; the guilt of the sins of your lives is still upon you ; you can neither look into your hearts or lives, no not one day of your lives, or the best hour that you have spent, but you must see the ugly face of sin which deserveth condemnation. You have made God your enemy, that should have been your only felicity ; and yet you are always at his mercy, and in his hands. Little do you know how long his patience will yet endure you ; or what hour he will call away your souls : and if death come, alas, what a case will it find you in ! How lamentably unready are you to meet him ! How unready to appear before the dreadful God whom you have offended ; and what a terrible appearance do you think that will be to you ! Most certainly if you die before you are converted, the inevitable consequence will be everlasting misery and despair. The law hath cursed you already ; and the execution will be answerable, if you die in your sins. And thus you may see the gain of sin, and what it is that you have been doing all this while for your own souls ; and what a case it is that you have brought yourselves into ; and what need you have speedily to look about you.

5. The next step of your consideration should be this : bethink yourselves what a blessed condition you might be in, if by conversion you were recovered from this misery, and brought home to God. This moved the heart of the prodigal son to return. When he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger. He that had not husks to feed on with the swine, considered the plenty that he had forsaken at home. The poorest member of the household of Christ is in a better condition than the greatest king on earth that is unconverted. You might have lived another kind of life than you have done, for safety, and benefit, and true content, if you would have turned your minds and life to God. Were you but converted, you would be living members of Christ, and his precious benefits would be yours ; his blood

would cleanse you from all your sin, and they would be all freely forgiven you : God would be reconciled to you, and become your friend, yea, your Father and your God ; and will take you for his adopted children : the Holy Ghost would dwell in you, and guide your understandings, and show you that which flesh and blood cannot reveal, and bring you into acquaintance with the mysteries of God. He will be a Spirit of life and light within you, and work your hearts yet more to God, and give you yet stronger inclinations and affections to the things above. He will help you when you are weak, and quicken you when you are dull, and be your remembrancer when you are forgetful of necessary things. He will help you in prayer, both for matter and for manner, and help you in meditation, and conference, and other duties ; he will warn you of your danger, and strengthen you against temptations, and help you to overcome ; and if you fall, he will enable you to rise again. He will be an indwelling comforter to you, and so effectually speak peace to you in the midst of your disquietness, that by speaking it, he will create it in you ; and in the multitude of your thoughts within you, his comforts will delight your souls. O what a life, might you live, if Christ by his Spirit did once live in you ! You may easily conjecture how tender Christ would be of his own members, how dearly he would love them, how constantly he would watch over them, how plentifully he would provide for them, and how safely he would preserve them ! And if you should come into a rougher way, he would lead you out. Afflictions should never be laid on you but for your good ; and continue no longer than your need continueth them, and be taken off at last to your satisfaction and contentment. Indeed your life would be a life of mercies : and that which is but a common mercy to common men, would be a special mercy to you as coming from your Father's love, and furthering your salvation, and hinting out to you your everlasting mercies. You could not open your eyes, but you would see that which may encourage and comfort you ;

all the works of God which you behold, would show you his majesty, his love and power, and lead you to himself. You could not open your Bible, but you would find in it the blessed lines of love : O what good it would do you to read there the blessed attributes of your God ! to look upon his name ! to peruse the description of his most perfect nature ! What good would it do you to read of the nature, and incarnation, and life, and death, and resurrection, and ascension, and intercession, and return of your blessed Redeemer ! What good would it do to you to find those holy rules which your new nature is agreeable to, and to read over the law that is written in your hearts, and read the curse from which you are delivered ! What life and joy would your souls receive from the many, and full, and free promises of grace ! Were you once but truly sanctified and made new, your condition would be often comfortable, and always safe : and when you were in the greatest fears and perplexities, you would still be fast in the arms of Christ ! And what a life would that be, to have daily access to God in prayer ; to have leave, in all your wants and dangers, to seek him with a promise of hearing and success ! that you may be sure of much more from him, than a child can from the tenderest father, or a wife from the most loving husband upon earth ! What a life would it be, when you may always think on God as your felicity, and fetch your highest delights from whom the ungodly have their greatest terrors ! And it is no contemptible part of your benefits, that you may live among his people, and in their special love, and have a special communion with them, and interest in their prayers, and may possess among them the privileges of the saints, and the ordinances of God : that instead of idle talk, and the unprofitable fellowship of the children and works of darkness, you may join with the church of God in his praises, and feed with them at his table on the body and blood of Christ, and thereby have conveyances of renewed grace, and a renewed pardon sealed to your souls. But how long should I stay

if I should tell you but one half the blessings of a sanctified and spiritual state? In a word, God would be yours, Christ would be yours, the Holy Ghost would be yours, all things would be yours; the whole world would have some relation to your welfare; devils would be subdued to you, and cast out of your souls; sin would be both pardoned and overcome; angels would be ministering spirits unto you for your good; the promises of scripture would be yours; and everlasting glory would at last be yours: and while you staid on earth, you might comfort yourselves as often as you would, with the believing foresight of that inconceivable, unspeakable, endless felicity.

O sirs, what a treasure have I here expressed in a few words! What hearts would you have, if you were but possessed, lively and sensibly, of all that is contained in this leaf or two! You would not envy the greatest prince on earth his glory, nor change states with any man that was a stranger to these things.—Did you but use to consider of the state of the saints, how could you keep off, and stay with sin, and make so many delays in turning unto God!—Sure this consideration might turn the scales.

The next part of your meditation should be of the gracious and wonderful work of your redemption; and the means and remedies which are provided for your souls, and the terms on which salvation may be obtained.

For all the sins which you have committed, you are not given over to despair; the Lord hath not left you without a remedy. Your conversion and salvation is not a thing impossible. Nay, so much is done by Christ already, that it is brought upon reasonable terms even to your hands. *A new and living way is consecrated for us by Christ, through the vail of his flesh, and by his blood we may have boldness to enter into the holiest.*(f) *He hath borne your burden*

(f) Heb. x. 19, 20.

and offereth you, instead of it, his burden, which is light. (g) *He hath removed the impossibility, and nailed to his cross the hand-writing that was against you,* (h) *and instead of it offereth you his easy yoke. He hath spoiled the principalities and powers that had captivated you, and openly triumphed over them on the cross. You are not left under the care of making satisfaction to God for your own sins, but only of accepting the Redeemer, that hath satisfied. It will be for want of faith in you, and not for want of satisfaction by the Redeemer, if any of you perish. And how free are his offers! how full are his promises! You are conditionally all pardoned and justified already, as is legible under the hand of God. And the condition which is imposed upon you, is not some meritorious or mercenary work, but the accepting of the benefit freely given, according to its nature, use, and end. This is the faith by which you must be justified. These are the terms on which you may be saved. And which is more, the Lord hath provided means, even excellent, and plentiful, and powerful means, for the furthering of your souls in the performance of this condition, and helping you to believe and repent, that you may live: and if the Spirit make not these means effectual, and adjoin not his special grace, and after this you remain unconverted, it will not be long of him, but of yourselves. So that you may perceive how hopeful a case you are yet in, by the blood of your Redeemer, if you destroy not your own hopes, and make not your case desperate by wilful impenitency, and refusal of free grace. How fair are you yet for heaven! and what happy advantages have you for salvation! It is brought even to your doors; it is thrust as it were into your hands: the Redeemer hath done so much for you all, as to bring your salvation to the choice of your own wills. You have precepts to believe, you are threatened if you will not believe; you have promise upon promise, and Christ himself offers you pardon, and life, and sal-*

vation with him, if you are but truly and heartily willing. You have God himself condescending to beseech you to accept them: and ambassadors entreating you in his name and stead. You have ordinances fitted to your necessities, both reading and preaching, and sacraments and prayer. You have store of plain and powerful books: you have the godly about you, most desirous to assist you, that would be glad to see or hear of your conversion: you have the sight of the wicked, that are wallowing in their own dung, and the dirt of the world, to make you hate such beastly ways. You have reason and conscience within you, to consider of these matters, and set them home and apply them to yourselves; you have time and strength to do all this, if you will not abuse it, and provoke God to take it from you for your negligence. You have mercies of many sorts, outward and inward, to win upon you and encourage you in the work; and sometimes afflictions to remember you, and awaken you, and spur you on. The devil and all your enemies are so far disabled, they cannot destroy you against your wills, nor keep you from Christ, but by your own consents. The angels of heaven are ready to help you, and would even rejoice at your conversion. This is your case, and these are your helps and encouragements; you are not shut up under desperation. God never told you it is in vain to think of conversion; it is too late. If any have told you so, it was the devil, and not God: and one would think, that such considerations as these should drive the nail to the head, and be effectual to move you to resolve and turn.

7. The last thing that I would set before you to be considered, is, what is like to be the end of it, if after all this you should die unconverted.

O sirs, your hearts are not able now to conceive of it, nor the tongue of any mortal man to utter it. But so much of it we can certainly utter, as one would think should make your hearts tremble. You have seen, it may be, a dying man, in what pangs and ago-

nies he parteth with his soul: and you have seen, it is like, the corpse that was left there behind; and seen it laid in the common earth. But you see not what became of the soul, nor what an appearance it made in another world, nor what company did attend it, nor what a place or state it passed into. O sirs, when the hour is at hand, that this must be your own case, it will awaken you to other kind of affections than you have, or can have at the reading of these words. It is wonderful, that a little distance should make us so insensible of that change which we are all certain will come to pass: and yet through the folly and deafness of our hearts it is so; but they are other kind of thoughts of these weighty matters, which we shall have the next hour after death, than the liveliest affections beforehand can afford us.

The misery was great that the Redeemer did find you in, and which you deserved by your sin against the law of the Creator. But if you be found unconverted at last, your punishment will be much sorer, and your case far worse than it was before. The Redeemer's law or gospel hath its peculiar threatening, which differeth from the law of the mere Creator in several respects: Even, 1. in the nature of the punishment, which will be torments of conscience for the neglect of a Redeemer and recovering grace, which you should never have left if you never had been redeemed. 2. And in the degree of the punishment, which will be far sorer. And, 3. in the remedilessness of it, the sentence being irreversible and peremptory; the first law indeed provided no remedy, but it did not exclude remedy, nor make it impossible; but the law of Christ doth positively and expressly exclude all remedy, and leaveth the soul, that goeth unconverted out of the body, to utter desperation and misery, without help or hope of end.

II. Having told you what should be the matter of your consideration, I shall next tell you (but briefly) in what manner you should perform it. And here I shall not stand to prescribe to you any long or exact

method for meditation, both because it agreeth not with my present resolved brevity, and because the persons that I now deal with, are not capable of observing such rules; and if any desire such helps, they may transfer the directions which are given on another subject in my book of Rest, to the subject now in hand.

1. Do not stay till such thoughts will come of themselves into your minds, but set yourselves purposely to consider of these matters. Take some time to call your souls to an account concerning their present state, and their preparations for eternity. If a heaten Seneca could call himself every night to an account for the evil committed and the good omitted in the day past, as he professed that he ordinarily did; why may not even an unconverted man, that hath the helps that are now among us, bethink himself of the state of his soul? But I know that a carnal heart is exceeding backward to serious consideration, and is loth to be troubled with such thoughts as these; and the devil will do what he can to hinder it, by himself and others; but yet if men would do what they may do, it might be better with them than it is. Will you but now and then purposely withdraw yourselves from company into some secret place, and there set the Lord before your eyes, and call your souls to a strict account about the matters that I have mentioned even now, and make it your business to exercise your reason upon them: and as you purposely go to church to hear, so purposely set yourselves to this duty of consideration, as a necessary thing?

3. When you are upon it, labour to waken your souls, and to be very serious in all your thoughts; and do not think of the matters of salvation, as you would of an ordinary trivial business, which you do not much regard or care how it goes. But remember that your life lieth on it, even your everlasting life: and therefore call up the most earnest of your thoughts, and rouse up all the powers of your souls, and suffer them not to draw back, but command them to the work; and then set the seven points that I mentioned even

now before you; and as you think of them, labour to be affected with them, in some measure according to their exceeding weight; as Moses said to Israel, *Set your hearts to all the words which I testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to do, &c. For it is not a vain thing for you, because it is your life.*(i) And as Christ said, *Let these sayings sink into your ears.*(k) So I say to you, let the matters which you think of go to your hearts, and sink down to the quick of your affections.

And if your hearts would slip away from the work, and other thoughts would creep into your mind, and you are weary of these considerations before they have done their work, see that you give not way to this laziness, or unwillingness; but remember it is a work that must be done, and therefore hold your thoughts upon it, till your hearts are stirred and warned within you. And if after all you cannot awake them to seriousness and sensibility, put two or three such awakening questions as these to yourselves.

1. Quest. What if it were but the case of my body, or state or name, should I not earnestly consider of it. If one do but wrong me, how easily I can think of it, and how tenderly do I feel it; and can scarce forget it? If my good name be blemished, and I be but disgraced, I can think of it night and day: if I lose but a beast, or have any cross in the world, or decay in my estate, I can think of it with sensibility: if I lose a child or a friend, I can feel it as well as think of it. If my health be decayed, and my life in danger, I am in good earnest in thinking of this. And should I not be as serious in the matters of everlasting life? Should I not think of it, and soberly and earnestly think of it, when body and soul do lie at the stake, and when it concerneth my everlasting joy or torment?

2. Quest. What if I had but heard the Son of God himself calling on me to repent, and be converted, and seconding his commands with that earnest ex-

(i) Deut. xxii. 46.

(k) Luke ix. 44.

pression, He that hath an ear to hear let him hear; would it not have brought me to some serious thoughts of my state? Why, this he hath done in his word, and doth it by his ambassadors, and why then should I not consider it?

3. Quest. If I did but know that death were at my back, and ready to arrest me, and that I should be in another world before this day seven-night, I should then begin to bethink me in good sadness: and why do I not so now, when I have no hold of my life an hour, and when I am sure that shortly that time will come?

4. Quest. If my eyes were but open to see that which I pretend to believe, and which is certainly true; even to see a glimpse of the majesty of the Lord, to see the saints in joy and glory; and to see the damned souls in misery, and if I heard their lamentations; would not even this force my heart to consideration? O then how earnestly should I think of these things! And why should I not do so now, when they are as sure as if I saw them, and when I must see them ere it be long?

Many more such awakening questions are at hand, but I give you but these brief touches on the things that are most common and obvious, that the most ignorant may be able to make some use of them. With such thoughts as these, you must bring on your backward hearts, and shake them out of their insensibility, and awaken them to the work.

III. When you have brought your hearts to be serious, be sure that you drive on your considerations to a resolution. Break not off in the middle, or before you bring the matter to an issue: but let all be done in order to practice. When you have been thinking of the excellencies of God and the world to come, and comparing them with all the delights on earth; put the question then to your hearts, and say, What sayest thou, O my soul! which of these is the better for thee? which is the more desirable? and which of them shouldst thou prefer? Resolve then,

and make thy choice according to the light and convictions which thou hast received. When you are thinking of the reasons that should move you to be converted, ask yourselves, Whether these reasons be not clear, and what you have to say against them? And whether any thing that can be said to the contrary, can prove it better for you to be as you are, and to remain unconverted? Ask yourselves, Is my judgment resolved, or is it not? And if it be, (as sure it must be, if you be not beside yourselves,) then write it down under your hands, or at least in your hearts: 'I do here confess before the Lord, that his commands are just, his motions are reasonable, his offers are exceeding merciful: I am satisfied that it is best for me to turn to him speedily, and with all my heart: I confess before him, that I have no reason to the contrary that deserves to be owned and called reason: this is my own judgment; of this I am convinced. If I turn not after this, the light that is in me, and the judgment that I now possess, must needs be a witness against my soul.' If you would but thus drive on the case to a resolution of your judgments, you would have a great advantage for the resolving of your wills; which is the next thing that you must proceed to. And therefore next ask yourselves, Why should I not now resolve, and fixedly resolve, to turn without any more delay? Is not the case plain before me? What reason have I to stand questioning the matter any longer, and to be unwilling to be happy? Shall I provoke God by dallying with him, and hazard my soul by lingering out my time, in such a miserable state? No: by the grace of God I will return even this hour, without any more delay. Thus drive on all your consideration to resolution.

By this time you may see of what necessity this duty of consideration is, and how it must be performed, that it may further your conversion: but because it is a matter of so great necessity, I am loth to leave it thus, till I have done what I can to persuade you to the

practice of it. To which end I entreat you to think of these following motives.

1. Consideration is a duty that you may perform if you will. You cannot say that it is wholly out of your power; so that you are left inexcusable, if you will not be persuaded to it. You say, you cannot convert yourselves: but cannot you set yourselves to consider of your ways, and bethink you of those truths that must be the instruments of your conversion? Your thoughts are partly at the command of your will: you can turn them up and down from one thing to another. Even an unsanctified minister, that hath no saving relish of spiritual things, can think of them, that he may preach them to others: and why cannot you then turn your thoughts to them for yourselves? You can think of house and land, and friends and trading, and of any thing that aileth you, or any thing that you want, or any thing that you love, or think would do you good: and why cannot you think of your sin and danger, of God, and of his word and works, of the state of your souls, and of everlasting life? Are you not able to go sometimes by yourselves, and consider of these matters? Are you not able, when you are alone in your beds, or as you travel in the way, or at your labour, to bethink you how things stand with your souls? Why are you not able? What is it that could hinder you, if you were but willing?

2. Yea, further, consideration is so cheap a remedy, that if you will not use this, you despise your souls; yea, and you despise the Lord himself, and the everlasting things which you are called to consider of. A man that is in danger of losing his estate, or health, or life, and will not so much as bethink him of a remedy, doth sure set light by them, and lose them by his contempt. A man that had but his house on fire, and would not so much as think how to quench it, doth deserve that it should be burnt. If your parents, or children, or friends, were in distress, if you would not so much as think of them, it were a sign that you

did not set much by them. Why, sirs, are not your souls worth the thinking on? Is not God, is not your Redeemer worth the thinking on? And yet you will hypocritically pretend that you love God above all, when you will not so much as seriously think of him. How can you show greater contempt of any thing, than to cast it out of your minds as unworthy to be thought on? And how can you more plainly shew that you despise God and heaven, than by such a course as this? If it be not worth thinking on, it is worth nothing.

3. Consider that God doth not set so lightly by your salvation. He thought it worth a great deal more. Must Christ think it worth his bloody sufferings, and worth such a life of labour and sorrow; and will you not judge it worth your serious consideration? If he had not thought on it, and thought again how miserable should we have remained! Ministers also must think on it, and study how to save your souls. And should you not study how to save your own? Must another man make it the business of his life to think how to do you good, that you may be saved; and are you not as much bound to do good to yourselves? Yea, all that fear God about you are bound to study to do you good; and should you not bethink you then of the things that concern your own good?

4. Moreover, what have you your reason for, but to consider? And wherein do you differ from the beasts, so much as in your reason? If you have reason, and will not use it, you brutify yourselves; you live like madmen: for what is madness, but a loss of the use of reason? And do you think it a small thing to deface so noble a creature as man, and to turn yourselves into beasts, and madmen? Do you think that God will not call you to account for your reason, how you have used it? Doubtless he gave it you for a higher employment, than to enable you to plow and sow, and follow your trades, and provide for your flesh. If this were all that a man did

exceed a beast in, what a silly wretched wight were man! Yea, so much more miserable than the beasts as his knowledge begets more care, and sorrow, and fear, than theirs. What matter is it for having reason at all, if it be not that we may use it for the matters of God, and eternal life?

5. Moreover, your soul is an active principle, which will be working one way or other; your thoughts will be going on one thing or other; and therefore the bare consideration is no great labour to you. And if you must lay out your thoughts on something, is it not better to lay them out on these things than on any other? Have you any better matters to think on than these? Have you any greater matters, or matters of greater necessity, to think of? You cannot sure imagine it; at least you will not say so, for shame. This makes your inconsiderateness an inexcusable sin. If thinking were a toil to you, it were another matter. But when you must think of something, why not of God, and your eternal state, and the way to heaven, as well as of other matters? Will you rather throw away your thoughts than God shall have them? If a man command his servant that is lame to go on his business, the refuser hath a good excuse: I cannot go, or not without great pain and danger. But if he have a son, or a servant, that is so wanton that he cannot stand on his legs, but spends his time in running up and down, and dancing, and leaping; this person hath no excuse, if he will refuse to go on his master's or his father's errand, but will gad about on his pleasure all day, and will not go a few steps when he is bidden; especially if it were for his own life or welfare. So, when you have thoughts that will not be kept idle, but will be gadding abroad through the world, and yet you will not think of God, and the matters of your peace, what wilfulness is this! If you should ask one that hath it not, for meat or drink, or money, they might well deny you. But if you ask these of one that hath abundance, and knows not what to do with them, but would throw

them down the channel rather than you should have them, what would you think of such a one? especially if it were your servant or your child, that owed you much more?—Thus do you by God and your own souls. You have thoughts enough and to spare, you know not what to do with them; and yet rather than you will spend one hour in a day or a week, in serious thoughts of the state of your souls, and the life to come, you will cast them away upon news and tales, and other people's business, that do not concern you; yea, you will cast them down the sink of covetousness, and malice, and lust, and wantonness, and make them servants to the devil and the flesh.—If you have a brook running by your land, you will endeavour to turn it over your ground, that seeing it must run, it may as well run that way where it may do good, as run in vain. So when your thoughts must run, is it not better that you turn them to your own hearts and states, to prepare for the world that you are ready to step into, than to let them run in vain? If you see a man go into a wine cellar, (though it be his own,) and pull out all the spiggots, and let all the wine run about the cellar, and suffer nobody to catch it, or be the better for it, what would you conceive of the wisdom and charity of that man?—Your thoughts are a thing more precious than wine, and such a thing as should not be spilt. And yet is not this your every day's practice? You are before Him that knows your thoughts: deny it if you can. What hour of the day can a man come to you, and find your thoughts altogether idle? What minute of an hour can a man come and ask you, What are you now thinking on? And can you truly say, Nothing? I know, as long as you are awake, you are always thinking of somewhat; and perhaps when you are asleep. And what is it on? This body shall have a thought, and that body a thought; every word you hear, and every wrong that is done you, and almost every thing you look upon, shall have a thought: but God and your own salvation shall have none; that is,

you will lose them, and let them run in waste; but you will do no good with them, nor take in any profit by them to yourselves.

6. Have you any thing that better deserves your consideration than God and your salvation? Certainly God hath more right to your thoughts, than any thing else you can place them on. Your flesh, your friends, your worldly business, are neither so honourable, so necessary, or so profitable subjects, as God and heaven are. As there is more profit to be got by the tillage of fruitful land, than barren heath; or by digging in a mine of gold, than in a clay-pit: so is there more pleasure and profit to be gotten in one hour's serious thoughts of your salvation, than in thinking all your life-time of the world.

7. At least methinks you should consider, how disproportionably and unequally you lay out your thoughts. Cannot you spare God the tenths? no, nor the hundredth part of them? Look back upon your lives, and trace your thoughts from day to day, and tell me how many hours in a week, in a month, in a year, you have spent in serious thoughts of the state of your souls, and of the life to come? Is it one hour of a hundred, of a thousand, of ten thousand, with some of you, that is thus spent? Nay, I have very great cause to fear, that there are some, yea, that there are many, yea, that there is far the greatest number, that never spent one hour since they were born in withdrawing themselves purposely from all other business, and soberly, and in good sadness, bethinking themselves what case they are in, what evidence they have of their title to salvation, or how they must be justified at the bar of God; no, nor what business they have in the world, and to what end they were made, and how they have done the work that they were made for. Ah, sirs, doth conscience justify you in this? or, rather, will it not torment you one day to remember it? Did thy land, and livings, and worldly matters, deserve all thy thoughts; and did not the saving of thy soul deserve some of them? Did thy lusts, and sports, and wantonness, deserve all; and did

not God deserve some of them? Was it not worth now and then an hour's time, no, not one hour's study in all thy life, to bethink thee in good sadness how to make sure of a life of endless joy and glory, and how to escape the flames of hell? This is not an equal distribution of thy thoughts, as thou wilt confess at last in the horror of thy soul.

8. It is the end of your present time and warnings, that you may consider, and prepare for your everlasting state. What have you to do on earth, but to consider how to get well to heaven? O that you did but know what a mercy it is, before you enter upon an endless life, to have but time to bethink you of it, and to make your election sure! If you were to be called away suddenly this night, and the angel of the Lord should say to any of you, Prepare; for within this hour thou must die, and appear before the living God: then would you not cry out, O not so suddenly, Lord? Let me have a little more time to consider of my condition: Let me have one month longer, to bethink me of the case of my soul, and to make sure that I am justified from the guilt of my sins: Let me have one day more at least to prepare for my everlasting state; for, alas, I am yet unready! Would not these be your cries, if God should call you presently away? And yet now you have time, you will not consider of these matters, and prepare.

9. Moreover, is it not time for you to consider your ways, when God doth consider them? If he would forget them, or did not regard them, you might regard them the less yourselves: but be sure of it, he doth observe them whether you do or not, and he remembereth them though you forget them. Dost thou not know that all the sins of thy life are still on record before the Lord? *Thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin? My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.*(*l*) Do you think that God forgets your sins as you forget them? Saith the Lord by the prophet Hosea, They consider not in

(*l*) Job xiv. 16, 17.

their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their doings have beset them about, they are before my face. But you will say, What if God do consider our ways? Why surely then it is not for nothing, but evil is near if not prevented. As the Lord saith, Is this not laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures? To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time. For the day of their calamity is at hand; and the things that shall come upon them make haste. If God be registering up thy sins, thou hast cause to tremble to think what that portends; for in this hardness and impenitency of thy heart, thou art treasuring up wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God. As grace is the seed of glory, so sin is the seed of shame, and trouble, and everlasting torment: and though it may seem long before the harvest, you will taste the bitter fruit at last; and whatsoever you have sowed, that shall you reap.

10. Moreover, if any thing ailed you, you look that God should presently consider you; or if you want any thing, you think he should consider your wants: and yet will you not consider of him, and of your own wants? When you are in trouble, you will cry to God, Have mercy upon me, O Lord, consider my trouble: Consider and hear me, O God. When you lie in pain and sickness, you will then cry to God, Consider mine affliction, and deliver me. If you be oppressed or abused, you will groan as the Israelites under their task-masters, and perhaps cry to God, as the captive people, See, O Lord and consider; for I am become vile: Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: Consider and behold our reproach. *And must God consider of you, that will not consider of him or your own souls? Or may you not rather expect that dreadful answer which he gives to such regardless sinners,*(m) and hear your cries as you hear his counsel, and think of you as you thought of him?

Nay, more than so ; even while you forget him, the Lord doth daily consider you, and supply your wants, and save you from dangers ; and should you then cast him out of your thoughts ? If he did not think on you, you would quickly feel it to your cost and sorrow.

11. Moreover, the nature of the matter is such, as one would think should force a reasonable creature to consider of it, and often and earnestly to consider. When all these things concur in the matter, he must be a block or a madman that will not consider. 1. When they are the most excellent, or the greatest things in all the world. 2. When they are our own matters, or nearly concern us. 3. When they are the most necessary, and profitable, and delightful things. And, 4. When there is much difficulty in getting them, and danger of losing them. And all these go together in the matter of your salvation.

1. If you will not think of God, and your souls, of heaven and hell, what then will you think of ? All other things in the world are but toys and jesting matters to these. Crowns and kingdoms, lands and lordships, are but chaff and baubles, dirt and dung, to these everlasting things. The acts of renowned kings and conquerors, are but as puppet-plays in comparison of the working out of your salvation. And yet will you not be drawn to the consideration of such astonishing things as these ? One would think that the exceeding greatness of the matter should force you to consider it, whether you will or no : when smaller objects affect not the senses, yet greater will even enforce their way. He that hath so hard a skin that he cannot feel a feather, methinks should feel the weight of a mill-stone ; and if he feel not the prick of a pin, methinks he should feel a dagger. He that cannot hear one whisper, methinks should hear a cannon, or a clap of thunder, if he has any such thing as hearing left to him. He hath bad eyes that cannot see the sun. One would think that so glorious an object as God, should so entice the eyes of men, that they should not

look off him. One would think that such matters as heaven and hell should follow thy thoughts which way ever thou goest, so that thou shouldst not be able to look beside them, or to think almost of any thing else, unless with great neglect and disesteem. O what a thing is a stony heart, that can forget not only the God that he liveth by, but also the place where he must live for ever: yea, that will not be persuaded to the sober consideration of it for one hour!

2. And as these are the greatest matters, so they are your own matters; and therefore one would think you should not need so much ado to bring you to consider them. If it were only other men's matters, I should not wonder at it. But self-love should make you regard your own. In outward matters all seek their own things. And have they not more reason to seek their own salvation? It is your own souls, your own danger, your own sin, your own duty, that I persuade you to consider of. It is that God and Christ, that would be your own: it is that heaven, that blessedness, that may be your own, if you lose it not by neglect: it is that hell and torment, that will certainly be your own if you prevent it not. And should not these be thought on? You will think of your own goods, lands, or riches; of your own families, your own business, your own lives: and why not also of your own salvation?

3. Especially, when it is not only your own, but it is the one thing needful:—It is that which your life or death, your everlasting joy or torment, lieth on; and therefore must be considered of, or you are utterly undone for ever. Necessity lieth upon you; and woe be to you if you consider not these things.—It is not so necessary that you eat or drink, or sleep, or live, as it is necessary that you make sure your everlasting life.—And the profit also doth answer the necessity. Buy but this one pearl, and you will be infinite gainers, though you sell all that you have in the world to buy it. Get God, and get all: make sure of

heaven, and then fear no loss, nor want, nor sorrow. If you count not all the world as dung, for the winning of Christ, that you may be found in him, possessed of his righteousness, it is because you know neither the world nor Christ.—Yea, the delight also will answer the commodity: for in the presence of God is fulness of joy, and at his right hand are pleasures for evermore. And the fore-thoughts of them may well make glad our hearts, and cause our glory to rejoice. For goodness and mercy shall follow us all the days of our lives, and we shall dwell in the house of the Lord for ever. He shall guide us with his counsel, and afterward receive us into glory. And lest you yet should suspect any lack of comfort, he tells you, you shall enter into the joy of your Lord; and that you shall be with him where he is, to behold his glory.

4. And yet if all this might be had with a wet finger; if heaven were the portion of worldlings and sluggards, that trouble not their thoughts much about it; then you might have some excuse for your inconsiderateness. But it is not so: there are difficulties in your way; and they are many and great. What a dark understanding have you to inform! What a dull and backward nature to spur on! What an unreasonable appetite! What raging passions! What violent rebellious senses to contend with, to master, and to rule! Abundance of adversaries on every hand: a subtle devil, and as malicious as subtle, and as furious and able to do you a mischief, if God restrain him not.—A world of wicked men about you; each one more stiff in error than you in the truth; and more fast to the devil than you are to God, if his grace do not hold you faster than you will hold yourselves: and therefore they are more able to deceive you, than you are to undeceive them: many of them are crafty, and can puzzle such ignorant beginners as you, and put a face of reverence and truth upon damnable errors, and pernicious ways: and those that have not wit, have foolish violence, and scorn, and passion, and can

drive you towards hell, if they cannot draw you. Al, these enemies you must conquer, or you are lost.— And is it not time for a man, in so much danger, to consider of them, that he may know how to escape?— and for one that is compassed about with such difficulties, to consider how he may well go through them? What abundance of things have you to consider of! Of all your life past: of the relations you have borne and how you have performed the duties of those relations: of the time you have had, and how you have spent it: of the means you have had, and what you have received by them: of the present state of your souls, your sins, your miseries, your hopes, and the duties that are incumbent on you, in order to your recovery: of the temptations to be encountered with, and the graces that are daily to be exercised and confirmed. Should not a man bethink himself with all possible care, and consider, and a hundred times consider, that hath all this to do, or be undone for ever? You have much to know, and much to do, receive, and suffer, that hath difficulty joined with necessity. Were it necessary, and not hard, the facility might draw you to make light of it; and were it hard, and not necessary, the difficulty might more discourage you than the matter might excite you: but it must be done, or you must be shut out of heaven, and lie in hell for it world without end. And yet there are so many difficulties in the way, I think it is time to look about you, and seriously consider.

12. To conclude; Consideration would prevent a world of misery, which else will make you consider when it is too late. It must be a principal means of your salvation, if ever you be saved. If God have so much mercy for you, he will make you consider, and set your sins in order before you. He will set before you a crucified Christ, and tell you, that this your sins have done; and make you think of the reason of his sufferings, and what there is in sin that could require it; and what it is to rebel against the Lord, and run yourselves into the consuming fire. Now your thoughts

are gadding abroad the world, and straggling after every trifle, and going away from God ; but if ever God save you, he will overtake your hearts and fetch them home, and show them that they have somewhat else to think on. *If commands will not serve, he will send out his threatenings, and terrors shall come upon you, and pursue your soul as the wind.*(n) If you are taken up with the cares of the world, he will show you that you have somewhat else to care for, and drown those cares in greater cares. If you have such giddy, unsettled, vagrant minds, that you cannot call in your thoughts to God, nor hold them with him ; he will lay those clogs and bolts upon them at first, that shall restrain them from their idle vagaries ; and then he will set upon them such bias as shall better order them, and fix them for the time to come. Men do not chuse to go to heaven, and never think of it ; and to escape the plague of sin, and the curse of the law, and the wrath of God, and the rage of Satan, and never think of it.

And now, before I dismiss this direction, I have a question and a request to make to thee, whoever thou art, that readest these lines. My question is this :— Hast thou ever soberly considered of thy ways, and laid these greatest matters to heart, or hast thou not ? Dost thou ever use to retire into thyself, and spend any time in this needful work ? If thou dost not, my request to thee is, that now at last thou wouldst do it without delay. Shall the Lord that made thee, that bought thee, that preserveth thee, request this of thee ; that thou wouldst sometimes betake thyself into some secret place, and set thyself purposely to this work of consideration, and follow it earnestly, and close with thy heart, till thou hast made something of it, and brought it to a resolution ? Wilt thou then spend a little time, in reasoning the case with thyself, and calling thy heart to a strict account, and ask thyself, What is it that I was made for ? And what business was I sent into the world about ? And how have I dis-

(n) Job xxxiii. 15.



*"Dost thou ever retire into thyself, and spend
any time in this needful work?"*



patched it? How have I spent my time, my thoughts, my words: and how shall I answer for them? Am I ready to die, were it this hour? Am I sure of my salvation? Is my soul converted, and truly sanctified by the Holy Ghost? If not, what reason have I to delay? Why do I not set about it, and speedily resolve? Shall I linger till death come and find me unconverted? Oh then what a sad appearance shall I make before the Lord! And thus follow on the discourse with your hearts. What say you, sirs? Will you here promise me to bestow but some few hours, if it be but on the Lord's day, or when you are private on the way, or in your beds, or in your shops, in these considerations? I beseech you, as ever you will do any thing at my request, deny me not this request. It is nothing that is unreasonable. If I desired one of you to spend an hour in talking with me, you would grant it; yea, or if it were to ride or go for me: and will you not be entreated to spend now and then a little time in thinking of the matters of your own salvation? Deny not this much to yourselves; deny it not to God, if you will deny it me. Should you not bethink you a few hours, of the place and state that you must live in for ever? Men will build strong, where they think to live long; but a tent or a hut will serve a soldier for a few nights.—Oh sirs, everlasting is a long day. In the name of God, let not conscience have such a charge as this against you hereafter: Thou art come to thy long home, to thy endless state, before ever thou spentest the space of an hour, in deep, and sad, and serious considerations of it, or in trying thy title to it. O what a confounding charge would this be! I am confident I have the witness of your consciences going along with me, and telling you, it is but reasonable, yea, and needful, which I say. If yet you will not do it, and I cannot beg one hour's sober discourse in secret, between you and your hearts, about these things, then what remedy, but even to leave you to your misery? But I shall tell you in the conclusion, that I have no hope of that soul that will not be persuaded to this duty of con-

sideration; but if I could persuade you to this reasonable, this cheap, this necessary work, and to follow it close, I should have exceeding great hopes of the salvation of you all. I have told the truth: consider what I say, and the Lord give you understanding!—Or if you put me to conclude in harsher terms, they shall still be the oracles of God. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver you.—Psalm l. 22.

The next direction which I shall give you, that the work of your conversion may not miscarry, is this: See that the work of humiliation be thoroughly done, and break not away from the Spirit of contrition, before he have done with you: and yet see that you mistake not the nature and the ends of the work, and that you drive it not on further than God requireth you.

Here I shall, 1. Show you the true nature of humiliation. And, 2. The use and ends of it. And, 3. The mistakes about it that you must avoid. And lastly, I shall press on the substance of the direction, and show you the necessity of it.

1. There is a preparatory humiliation that goes before a saving change, which yet is not to be despised, because there is a drawing somewhat nearer unto God, though it be not a faithful closure with him. This preparatory humiliation, which many have that perish, doth chiefly consist in these things following: 1. It lieth most in the fear of being damned; as it is most in the passions, so most in this of fear. 2. It consisteth also in some apprehension of the greatness of our sins, and the wrath of God that hangs over our heads, and the danger that we are in of being damned for ever. 3. It consisteth also in some apprehensions of the folly that we are guilty of in sinning, and of some repentings that ever we did it, and some remorse of conscience for it. 4. Hereto may be joined some passions of sorrow, and this expressed by groans and tears. 5. And all this may be accompanied with confessions of sin to God and man, and lamentations for our misery, and in some measure it proceedeth to desperation itself.

6. And lastly, It may proceed to an indignation against ourselves, and to the taking a severe revenge of ourselves; yea, more than God would have men take; as Judas did by self-destroying. This desperation of self-execution, are no parts of the preparatory humiliation; but the excess and error of it, and the entrance upon hell.

See that you close with the Lord Jesus Christ understandingly, heartily, and entirely, as he is revealed and offered to you in the gospel. In this your Christianity doth consist; upon this your justification and salvation lie. This is the sum of your conversion, and the very heart of your new creature. The rest is all but the preparatives to this, or the fruits of this. Christ is the end and the fulfilling of the law; the substance of the gospel; the way to the Father; the life, the help, the hope, of the believer. If you know not him, you know nothing; if you possess not him, you have nothing; and if you are out of him, you can do nothing that hath a promise of salvation.

I beseech you therefore remember what it is to be truly converted: It is to be called from things common and unclean, and separated to God; it is to be brought nigh to him, as the children of his household, that are themselves, and all that they have, in his hands; it is to be taken off yourselves, and your own, and to lose yourselves, and all you have, in God, by the most gainful loss; lest indeed you lose yourselves, and all the while you persuade yourselves you save or gain. It is a taking God in Christ for your all, and so being content to have nothing but him, and for him. It is a changing of your old master, self, for God, a better master; and your old work, which was self-seeking and self-pleasing, to self-denial, and to the seeking and pleasing of God. See now that this be done, and that your treacherous hearts hide nothing for themselves, as Rachel, under pretence of necessity, hid her idols; but say, *Here I am, to be-thine, O Lord, and to do thy will.*

My next advice, that the work of conversion may

not miscarry, is this : Take heed, lest you mistake a mere change of your opinions, and outward profession and behaviour, for a true saving change.

Wicked opinions must be changed, and so must evil professions and outward practices : but if no more be changed, you are wicked still. I have great cause to fear that this is the most common damning deceit that befalleth professors of godliness, and that it is the case of most hypocrites in the church.—A man may be brought to hold any truth in scripture as an opinion, and so far be sound and orthodox ; and yet never be indeed a sound believer, nor have his heart possessed with the life and power of those sacred truths. It is one thing to have a man's opinion changed, and another thing to have his heart renewed by the change of his practical estimation, resolutions, and dispositions. It is one thing to turn from loose profane opinions to strict opinions ; and think the godly are indeed in the right, and that their case and way is safest and best ; and it is another thing to be made one of them in newness and spirituality of heart and life. A lively faith differs much from opinion ; and that which is in unholy men, which we call faith, and is a kind of faith indeed, is but a mere opinionative faith. I call it an opinionative faith, because it differs from saving faith, much like as opinion doth from knowledge. Merely speculative it is not ; for some intention of practice there is : But the practical intention of such persons differs from the predominant intention of the sanctified, even as their opinionative faith differs from the saving faith.

O what abundance of poor neighbours would go to heaven, that are now in the way to hell, if an opinion that godliness is the wisest course would serve the turn ! If instead of conversion, God would take up with an opinion that they ought to turn ; and if instead of a holy, heavenly life, God would accept of an opinion, that such are the happiest men that live such a life ; and if instead of temperance, and meekness, and self-denial, and forgiving wrongs, God would accept of an

opinion and confession, that they should be temperate and meek, and self-denying, and should forbear others, and forgive them; then O what abundance would be saved, that are now in little hope of salvation! If instead of a diligent life of holiness, and good works, it would serve the turn to lie still, and be of a good opinion, that men should strive and labour for salvation, and lay out all they have for God: how happy then were our towns and countries, in comparison of what they are!

I am afraid this deceit will be the undoing of many, that they take a change of their opinions for a true conversion. Have not some of you been formerly of the mind, that the best way is to eat and drink, and be merry, and venture your souls, and follow your worldly business, and never trouble yourselves with any deep and searching thoughts about your spiritual state, or your salvation? Have you not thought that this diligent godliness is but a needless strictness and preciseness? And have you not since been convinced of your error, and perceived that this is the wisest course, which you before thought to be needless, and thereupon have betaken you to the company of the godly, and set upon a course of outward duties? And now you think that you are made new creatures, and that this is regeneration, and the work is done.—I fear lest this be all the conversion that many forward professors are acquainted with: but woe to them that have no more!

And because the face of our present times doth plainly show the commonness and the prevalency of this disease, and because it is a matter of so great concernment to you, I shall here give you (but as briefly as I well can) some signs by which a true conversion may be known, from this mere opinionative change.

1. The true convert is brought to an unfeigned hatred of the whole body of sin; and especially of those secret or beloved sins, that did most powerfully captivate him before. But the opinionative convert

is still carnal and unfructified, and inwardly, at the heart, the interest of the flesh is habitually predominant. He is not brought to an irreconcilable hatred to the great master-sins that ruled him, and lay deepest; but only hath eased the top of his stomach, and cropt off some of the branches of the tree of death. The thorns of worldly desires and cares, are still rooted in his heart; and therefore no wonder if they choke the seed of wholesome truth, and there be a greater harvest for the devil than for God.

2. Another sign that follows upon this, is, that the sound convert doth carry on the course of his obedience in a way of self-denial, as living in a continual conflict with his own flesh, and expecting his comfort and salvation to come in upon the conquest; and therefore he can suffer for Christ, as well as be found in cheaper obedience, and he dare not ordinarily refuse the most costly service. For the spoils of his fleshly desires are his prey, and crown of glorying in the Lord.

But the opinionative convert still liveth in his carnal self; and therefore secretly, at least, seeks himself, and layeth hold on present things, as a true convert layeth hold on eternal life. The truths of God being received but into his opinion, do not go deep enough to conquer self, and to take down his great idol, nor make him go through fire and water, and to serve God with the best, and honour him with his substance, much less with his sufferings and death.

3. The sound convert hath taken God for his portion, and heaven for that sure and full felicity, which he is resolved to venture upon; that is it that he hath set his heart and hopes upon, and thither tends the drift of his life.

But he that is changed only in his opinions, had never such sure apprehensions of the life to come, nor so full a confidence in the promises of God, as to set his heart unfeignedly upon God, and make him truly heavenly-minded. He may have a heavenly tongue, but he hath an earthly heart. A bare opinion, be it ever so true, will not raise men's hearts so high,

as to make their affections, and the very design and business of their lives, to be heavenly.

4. The sound convert hath seen the vileness of himself, in the sinfulness of his heart and life, and the misery thereby deserved; and so is a sincerely humbled self-accusing man.

But the opinionist is commonly unhumbled, and well conceited of himself, and a self-justifying pharisee; unless it be that self-accusing will cost him no disgrace, and he take it up as a custom, or that which may bring him into the repute of being humbled and sincere. For his opinion will not search and pierce his heart, nor batter down his self-exalting thoughts, nor root up the master-sin of pride. These are too great works for an opinion to perform. And therefore you shall hear him more in the excusing of his sin, the magnifying of himself, or the stiff maintaining of his own conceits, than an unfeigned self-abasing.

5. The sound convert is so acquainted with the defects, and sins, and necessities, of his own soul, that he is much taken up at home, in his studies, and cares, and censures, and his daily work: the acting and strengthening of grace, the subduing of corruption, and his daily walking with God, are much of his employment:—Above all keeping, he keeps his heart, as knowing that from thence are the issues of life. He cannot have time to spy out the faults of others, or meddle with their affairs, where duty bids him not, as others can do; because he hath so much to do at home.

But the opinionist is most employed abroad, and about mere notions and opinions; but he is little employed in such heart-searching or heart-observing work. His light doth not pierce so deep, as to show him his heart, and the work that is there to be necessarily done. As the change is little upon his heart, so his employment is little there. He is little in bewailing his secret defects and corruptions, and little in keeping his soul's accounts, and little in secret striving with his heart, to work it into communion with God,

and into a spiritual lively fruitful frame. He is forward to aggravate the sins of others, and oft-times severe enough in censuring them: but he is a very gentle censurer of himself, and a patient man with his own corruptions, and puts the best construction upon all that is his own. He hath much labour perhaps in shaping his opinions, but little for the humbling and sanctifying his heart, by the power of the truth.

6. And as the difference lieth thus constantly in the heart, so it is usually manifested by the tongue. The sound convert is most desirous to discourse of those great and saving truths, which his very heart hath taken in, and which he hath found to be the seed of God for his regeneration, and the instruments of that holy and happy change that is made upon him: he feeleth most savour, and life, in these great and most necessary points. Read John xvii. 3. 1 Cor. xv. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. 1 Cor. ii. 2. Phil. iii. 8, 9, 10, 11. 1 Tim. iii. 16. Acts xxxvi. 22, 23. In these scriptures you may find what points they were that the greatest saints did study and live upon. But the opinionist is most forward to discourse of mere opinions, and to feed upon the air of notions, and controversies of lesser moment.

A serious Christian, even when he is necessitated to speak of lower controverted points, yet doth it in a spiritual manner, as one that more savoureth higher truths, and makes a holy and heavenly life his end, even in these lower matters; and deals about such controversies in a practical manner, and in order to the growth of holiness.

Lastly, true converts are stedfast, but opinionists are usually mutable and unconstant. The sound convert receiveth the greatest truths, and receives the goodness as well as the truth; and takes it not only into the head, but into the heart, and giveth it deep rooting: he closeth with God as his own felicity, and with Christ as his only refuge and redeemer, and with heaven as the sure everlasting glory, to which the

world is but a mole-hill or a dungeon. No wonder then if this man be stedfast, and immoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord.

To which end I further desire you, 1. To consider, that it is a higher matter that Christ came into the world for, than to change men's bare opinions; and it is a higher matter that the gospel is intended for, and that ministers are sent to you: for it is more than a corruption of men's opinions, that sin hath brought upon you; and therefore it is a deeper disease that must be cured. The work of Christ by his gospel, is no less than to fetch you off all that which flesh and blood accounts your happiness, and to unite you to himself, and make you holy, as God is holy, and to give you a new nature, and make you as the dwellers or citizens of heaven, while you walk on earth.—And these are greater matters than the changing of a party, or opinion. The Holy Spirit himself must dwell in you, and work in you, and employ your soul and life for God, that you may study him, and love him, and live to him here, and live with him for ever. Do but think well of the ends and meaning of the Gospel, and how much greater matters it drives at; and then you will see that there is no taking up with any opinionative religion.

THE CONCLUSION.

And now I have given you directions in the most great and necessary business in the world: they are such as I received of God, and, faithfully practised, will put your salvation past all hazard. But what they have done, or what they will do, I cannot tell; but must leave the issue to God and you. It's pity eternal glory should be lost for want of yielding to so holy, and sweet, and reasonable a course. It is lamentable to observe, what ignorant, base, unworthy thoughts, the most have of the very office of the Holy Ghost, who is the sanctifier of all that God will save. The very name of regeneration, and sanctification is not understood by some, and is but matter of derision

to others; and the most think that it is another kind of matter than indeed it is. To be baptized, and come to church, and to say some cold and heartless prayers, and to forbear some gross disgraceful sins, is all the sanctification that most are acquainted with; (and all have not this.) And thus they debase the work of the Holy Ghost. If a prince have built a sumptuous palace, and you will show men a swine-sty, and say, There is the palace that the prince hath been so long a building; were not this to abuse him by contempt? Remember what it is to believe in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost: and remember that you were baptized into the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. And do you not yet know why? nor know the meaning of your baptismal covenant? It is not only to believe that there are three persons in the Trinity, but to consent to the relations and duty to them, in respect to their several relations and work. If the Father had not created you, how could you have been men? The Lord of nature must be acknowledged as the end and governor of nature, and accordingly obeyed. And this is to believe, and be baptized in the name of God the Father. If the Son had not redeemed you, you had been as the devils were, forsaken and given over to despair. The purchaser, procurer, and author of grace, of pardon, and salvation, must be acknowledged to be such, himself and his salvation accordingly accepted, and his terms submitted to. And this is to believe in the name of the Son; and in baptism we make profession hereof. And certainly the work of the Holy Ghost is as necessary to your salvation. Without the sanctifying work of the Spirit, you could never be delivered from sin and Satan, nor restored to God's image, and consequently could never be the members of Christ, nor have any saving benefit by his sufferings. Would you not think him unworthy to live, that would reproach the Father's work of nature, and say, that the whole creation is but some poor contemptible work? And would you not think him unworthy the name of a Christian, that had contemptible thoughts of the

Son's redemption, as if we could be saved as well without a Saviour, or as if it were but some poor and trivial commodity that Christ had purchased us? I know you would confess the misery of that man, that believed no better in the Father and the Son. And how comes it to pass that you think not of your own misery, that believe no better in the Holy Ghost? Do you not debase the sanctifying office of the Holy Spirit, when you show us your knowledge, and parts, and outward duties, and civility, and tell us that these are the work of sanctification: what is sanctification but such a thing as this? Why, holiness is a new life and spirit in us; and these that you talk of are but as a few flowers that are stuck upon a corpse, to keep it awhile from stinking among men, till death convey it to a burial in hell: O sirs, sanctification is another kind of matter than the forsaking of some of your fouler vices, and speaking well of a godly life. It is not the patching up of the old man, but the creating of a new man. I will give you warning therefore from God, that you think not basely of the work of the Holy Ghost; and that you think no more to be saved without the sanctifying work of the Spirit, than without the redeeming work of the Son, or creation, government, or love of the Father. Sanctification must turn the very bent and stream of heart and life to God, to Christ, to heaven: it must mortify carnal self and the world to you: it must make you a people devoted, consecrated, and resigned up to God, with all that you have: it must make all sin odious to you, and make God the love and desire of your souls: so that it must give you a new heart, a new end, a new master, a new law, and a new conversation. This is that noble heavenly work which the holy Ghost hath vouchsafed to make the business of his office: to slight and despise this, is to slight and despise the Holy Ghost, and not to believe in him: to be without this work, is to be without the Holy Ghost: and *if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.*(o) The holy catholic

(o) Rom. viii. 9.

church is composed of all through the world that have this work upon them, and therefore it is called holy. The communion of saints, is the blessed vital fellowship of the sanctified ones : for these only is the resurrection unto blessedness, and the life everlasting with the Lord of life ; for all others is the resurrection of condemnation, and the everlasting punishment.

But if the other two articles of our faith have been so denied by the blind, it is less wonder if this be so. Some heretics denied God to be the Creator of the world : and because they saw so much evil in the world, they said it was made by devils or evil angels, (who indeed made the sin, but not the world.) So dealt the Jews by the Son, and the second article of our faith. The sacrifice of bulls and goats, and such beasts, was all the sacrifice for sin that they believed in. And thus deal the multitude of the ungodly by the Spirit. Indeed they know not themselves sufficiently to know the need and worth of sanctification. They are too whole to value the skill and care of Christ or the Holy Ghost. The insensibility of spiritual death and misery, and thinking too lightly of original corruption, and too well of our depraved nature, is both the cause of many of the heresies of the learned, and of the common contempt of Christ, and the Spirit, and recovering grace, in all the unregenerate. For it is not possible that men should have any deeper sense of the need or worth of the remedy, than they have of the greatness of their sin and misery.

Oh sirs, did we not come upon this great disadvantage to you, that we speak to dead men, that have indeed a natural life, which doth but take pleasure in their spiritual death ; how confidently should we expect to prevail with you all ! But while you think lightly of your disease, we can expect no better but that you think as lightly of Christ and holiness, and all the means that tend to your recovery ; and think of the new man, as the poets fabled of the Promethean race, that it grows out of the earth (of your own poor sorry purposes and performances) like ordinary plants !

Truly, sirs, I have led you even as far as I can: and what more to say to you, or what more to do for you, to procure your conversion, I do not know. If it had been in my power to have shown you heaven and hell itself, that you might better have known the matters that we speak of, I think I should have done it. But God will not have men live by sense in this life, but by faith. If I could but help you all to such a knowledge and apprehension of these invisible things, as the worst of you shall have as soon as you are dead, then I should make but little doubt of your conversion and salvation. Sure if you had but such a sight, the force of it would so work upon you, that you would all cry out that you are resolved to be new creatures. But though this be beyond my power, and though I cannot show you the great and wonderful things that every eye must shortly see; yet I come not to you without a glass of God's own making, and in that glass you may see them. There, if you have but an eye of faith, you may see that God you have so long offended, and that now so earnestly inviteth you to return: there you may see that crucified Christ, that hath opened you a way for repentance by his blood, and pleadeth that blood with you for the melting of your impenitent obstinate hearts. There you may see the odious face of sin, and the amiable face of holiness, which is the image of God. There you may see both heaven and hell, although they are invisible, and may know what will be, and that to all eternity, as well as what is.

And will not such a sight, in the glass of God's word, serve to move thee presently to give up the trade of sinning, and to resolve, before thou stir, for God? I am now come to the end of this part of my work; if the reading of it have brought thee to the end of thy ungodly careless life, it will be happy for thee, and I shall so far attain the end of my labour. I have purposely put this direction of the necessity of resolution in the last place, that I might leave upon thy spirit the reasons for resolution that here I have laid down.—And now I beseech thee, reader, whoever thou art, with all the

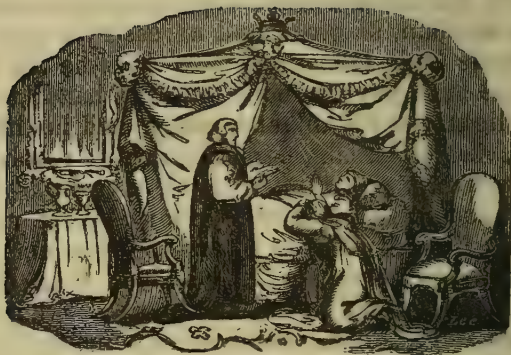
earnestness that I am able to use with thee, as ever thou wouldst escape the fruits of all thy sin; as ever thou wouldst see the face of God with comfort, and have him thy reconciled Father in Christ;—as ever thou wouldst have a saving part in Christ, and have him stand thy friend in thy extremities;—as ever thou wouldst have hope in thy death, and stand on the right hand, and be justified at judgment;—as ever thou wouldst escape the day of vengeance prepared for the unconverted, and the endless misery that will fall upon all unsanctified souls, as sure as the heaven is over thy head—see that thou resolve and turn to God, and trifle with him no more. Away with thy old transgressions;—away with thy careless worldly life;—away with thy ungodly company; and set thyself presently to seek after thy salvation with all thy heart, and mind, and might. I tell thee once more, that heaven and hell are not matters to be jested with; nor to be carelessly thought of, or spoken, or regarded. The God of heaven stands over thee now while thou art reading these words, and he seeth thy heart, whether thou art resolved to turn or not. Shall he see thee read such urgent reasons, and yet wilt thou not resolve? Shall he see thee read these earnest requests, and yet not resolve? What! not come home to thy God, to thy Father, to thy Saviour, to thyself, after so long and wilful sinning? What! not to accept of mercy, now it is even thrust into thy hands; when thou hast neglected and abused mercy so long? O let not the just and jealous God stand over thee, and see thee guilty of such wickedness. If thou be a Christian, show thyself a Christian, and use thy belief, and come to God. If thou be a man, show thyself a man, and use thy reason, and come away to God. I beseech thee to read over and over again the reasons that I have here offered thee, and judge whether a reasonable man should resist them, and delay an hour to come unto God. I that am now writing these lines of exhortation to thee, must shortly meet thee at the bar of Christ. I do now adjure thee, and charge thee in the name of the living God, that thou do not thyself and me that wrong, as to

make me lose this labour with thee, and that thou put me not to come in as a witness against thee to thy confusion and condemnation. Resolve therefore presently in the strength of Christ, and strike an unchangeable covenant with him. Get thee to thy kness, and bewail with tears thy former life, and deliver up thyself wholly now to Christ; and never break this covenant more.

If thou lay by the book, and go away the same, and no persuasion will do thee any good, but unholy thou wilt still be, and sensual, and worldly; I call thy conscience to witness, that thou wast warned of the evil that is near thee, and conscience shall obey this call, and bear me witness whether thou wilt or not: and this book, which thou hast read, which I intended for thy conversion and salvation, shall be a witness against thee: though age or fire consume the leaves and lines of it, yet God and conscience shall bring it to thy memory, and thou shalt then be the more confounded to think what reasons and earnest persuasions thou didst reject, in so plain, so great, and necessary a case.

But if the Holy Ghost will now become thy tutor, and at once both put this book into thy hand, and his heavenly light into thy understanding, and his life into thy heart, and effectually persuade thee to resolve and turn, how happy wilt thou be to all eternity! Make no more words of it; but answer my request, as thou wouldst do if thou wert in a burning fire, and I entreated thee to come out. Thou hast long enough grieved Christ and his Spirit, and long enough grieved thy friends and teachers: resolve this hour, and rejoice then that thou hast grieved; and now grieve the devil, whom thou hast hitherto rejoiced; and hereafter grieve the wicked, and thy own deceitful flesh, whose sinful desires thou hast hitherto followed; and if thou also grieve thyself a little while, by that moderate sorrow that thy sin hath made necessary for thee, it will be but a preparative to thy endless joys; and the day is promised, and coming apace, when Satan that thou turnest from shall trouble thee no more, and God that thou turnest to shall wipe away all tears from thy eyes. And

if the reading of this book may be but a means of so blessed an end, as God shall have the glory, so when Christ cometh to be glorified in his saints, and admired in all them that do believe, (2 Thes. i. 10.) both thou and I shall then partake of the communication of his glory ; if so be that I be sincere in writing, and thou and I sincere in obeying the doctrine of this book. *Amen.*



SERIOUS ADDRESS

TO THE

TRUE PENITENT,

WHO INQUIRES,

“WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED.”

CONTAINING,

- I. Reflections on the Nature and Depth of penitential Sorrow.
 - II. Directions proper for a half-awakened Sinner, who desires to be truly convinced of his Guilt and Danger.
 - III. Cautions against many false Ways of Healing a Conscience wounded by Sin.
 - IV. The Evangelical Method of a sound Cure.
 - V. A Scriptural Testimony of God's Children concerning the Excellency of this Method.
 - VI. Scriptural Invitations and Exhortations, to encourage a desponding Penitent to try this never-failing Method.
- AND
- VII. The happy Effect of such a Trial.


BY THE REV. JOHN FLETCHER.


“Is there no Balm in Gilead? Is there no Physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?” Jer. viii. 22.

LONDON:

PRINTED AT THE CAXTON PRESS, BY HENRY FISHER,

(PRINTER IN ORDINARY TO HIS MAJESTY.)

PUBLISHED AT 38, NEWGATE STREET; AND SOLD BY ALL BOOKSELLERS.

SERIOUS ADDRESS,

&c. &c.



LEAVING the thoughtless and the gay, who too often regard an appeal to their reason as little as they do the warnings of conscience, let me address myself to thee, serious and well-disposed Reader, and endeavour to show thee the way to the kingdom of heaven, by testifying to thee repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

Thou art happily weary of feeding upon the husks of earthly vanities. I have a right therefore, as a steward of the mysteries of God, to bring out of the divine treasury the pearls of evangelical truth: and I gladly cast them before *thee*, persuaded, that far from awakening thy anger, they will excite thy desires, and animate thy languid hopes.

Instead of ridiculing or dreading a heart-felt conviction of thy lost estate, thou now seest it is a desirable privilege, an invaluable blessing. Ready to mourn because thou canst not mourn, thou complainest, that thou hast only a confused view of thy total depravity. Thou wantest the feelings of the royal penitent, when he said, "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity," &c.—"I acknowledge my transgression, and my sin is ever before me;"—but conscious thou canst not raise them in thy heart by natural powers, thou desirest some scriptural directions suitable to thy case. Give me leave to introduce them by a few

I. PRELIMINARY REFLECTIONS on the Nature and Depth of penitential Sorrow.—Thou knowest that *except thou truly repentest, thou shalt surely perish*, and that there is no true repentance, where there is not true sorrow for sin. "I rejoice (says St. Paul to the Corinthians) that ye were made sorry after a godly manner: for godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of; but the sorrow of the

world worketh death." Hence it appears, that there are two sorts of sorrow springing from opposite sources, *God* and *the world*; the one a *godly sorrow*, and the other *the sorrow of the world*. Learn to distinguish them by their various causes and effects; so shalt thou avoid the danger of mistaking one for the other.

The sorrow of the world, which many cover with the cloak of religion, arises from fear of contempt, dread of poverty, secret jealousy, revenge dissatisfied, love disappointed, baffled schemes, losses in business, unkindness of friends, provocation of enemies, or the death of some idolized relative. Nay, this sorrow may sometimes spring from a mixture of self-righteous pride and slavish fear. Some cannot bear to be robbed of their fond hopes of meriting heaven by their imaginary good works: they lose all patience, when they see their best righteousness brought to light, and exposed as *filthy rags*: they are cut to the heart when they hear, that their apparent good deeds deserve punishment as well as their black enormities: or like condemned malefactors, they dread the consequences of their crimes, while they feel little or no horror for the crimes themselves.

Exceeding fatal are the effects of this sorrow, in the person whom it overcomes: their indignant hearts, unable to bear either disappointment, contradiction, or condemnation, rise against second causes, or against the decrees of Providence; fret at the strictness of the law, or holiness of the Lawgiver; and pine away with uninterrupted discontent. Hence, spurning at advice, direction, and consolation, they wring their hands, or *gnaw their tongues with anguish*; impatience works them up into stupid sullenness, or noisy murmuring: they complain, that their *punishment is greater than they can bear*; and, imagining they are more severely dealt with than others, they hastily conclude, "Behold, this evil is from the Lord; why should I wait for him any longer?" Thus black despair seizes upon their spirits: and, if grace does not interpose, they either live on to fill up the measure of their

iniquities, as Cain, Pharaoh, and Haman; or madly lay violent hands upon themselves, as Ahithophel and Judas.

This sorrow cannot be too much guarded against, as it not only destroys many persons, but does immense hurt to religion. For those who are glad of any pretence to pour contempt upon godliness, taking occasion from the instances of this sorrow, harden their own hearts, and prejudice all around them against the blessed *godly* sorrow, which every minister of the gospel endeavours to excite; maliciously representing it as one and the same with the mischievous sorrow of the world.

Their mistake will be evident, if we trace godly sorrow back to its source. It does not spring merely from fear of punishment; but chiefly from humbling views of God's holiness, the impurity of the human nature, the exceeding sinfulness of sin, and the transcendant excellency of the law, which condemns the sinner.

And this happy sorrow differs not less from the other in its effects, than it does in its cause. The persons who are blessed with it, far from murmuring, or fretting at the divine commandment, see it to be holy, just, and good, both in its preceptive and penal part. They so absolutely acquiesce in it, that they would not alter it if they could. They clear God, accuse themselves, subscribe their own sentence, and acknowledge, "It is of the Lord's mercies, that we are not consumed." Each of them can say, "Wherefore should a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins? It is good that he should both hope, and quietly wait for God's salvation: I will therefore watch to see what he will say unto me; for he will speak peace unto his people." Thus, in a constant use of all the ordinances of God, they meekly wait, wrestling with their unbelieving fears, till victorious faith comes by hearing of the matchless love of Jesus Christ; and then, fearing the Lord and his goodness,

they sing the song of the Lamb, and run his delightful errands.

And as thou seest, serious Reader, the nature, necessity, and excellence, of godly sorrow, thou art propably desirous of being informed, how deep thine must be, to constitute thee a *true* penitent. Know, then, that it must be deep enough to imbitter thy most pleasing, profitable, and habitual sins, and to prevent thy resting without a clear sense of thy peculiar interest in Christ.—It must be profound enough to make him and his gospel infinitely precious to thee, and to produce, under God, the blessed effects hereafter to be mentioned.

To be more particular; a true penitent may certainly, without despair or madness, go as far in godly sorrow, as David does in his penitential psalms, or our church in the first of the homily on fasting: “When good men, *says she*, feel in themselves the heavy burden of sin, see damnation to be the reward of it, and behold with the eye of their mind the horror of hell, they tremble, they quake, they are inwardly touched with sorrowfulness of heart for their offences, and cannot but accuse themselves, and open their grief unto almighty God, and call on him for mercy. This being done seriously, their mind is so occupied, partly with sorrow and heaviness, partly with an earnest desire to be delivered from the danger of hell and damnation, and all desire of meat and drink is laid aside, and loathing of all worldly things and pleasures come in place, so that they like nothing better than to weep, to lament, to mourn, and, both with words and behaviour of body, do show themselves weary of this life.”

Nevertheless it must be observed, that godly sorrow needs not be equal either in degree or duration, in all penitents. Those whose hearts through divine grace open as readily and gently as that of Lydia, happily avoid many of David’s pangs and Job’s terrors. The powerful and instantaneous, or the gentle and gradual manner, in which souls are awakened; the difference

of constitutions; the peculiar services that a few are called to, and for which they are prepared by peculiar exercises; the horrid aggravations that have attended the sins of some; and the severe correction which the Lord is obliged to give others, for their stout resistance against his grace—all this may help us to account for the various depths of distress, through which different penitents pass in their way to Christ and salvation.

The Lord does not needlessly afflict the children of men, any more than a tender father unnecessarily corrects his disobedient children; he only wants us to forsake our sins, renounce our own imaginary righteousness, and come to Christ to be made partakers of his merits, holiness, and felicity. The sorrow, which answers these ends, is quite sufficient; though it should be ever so light, and of ever so short a duration. On the contrary, a distress as heavy as that of Judas is unavailable, if, instead of driving us from sin to Jesus Christ, it only drives us from profaneness to hypocrisy, or from presumption to despair.

If, still perplexed, thou askest what thou must do, to get a sense of thy depravity, productive of a true repentance; I answer, that an affecting discovery of the guilt, nature, and danger of sin, is only attained by the assistance of God's Spirit, who alone effectually convinces the world of sin, John xvi. 8. But the Lord has graciously appointed means, in the right use of which he never denies a sinner the convincing and converting power of his blessed Spirit; and what they are, thou art informed in the following—

II. DIRECTIONS, proper for a half-awakened sinner, desirous of being duly convinced of his corrupt and lost estate.—Beware of fools, that make a mock at sorrow for sin, and sin itself. Beware of those blind leaders of the blind, who having a form of godliness, deny the power thereof: instead of pointing thee to the throne of grace, and bidding thee to “behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world,”

they will only direct thee to the church-walls and communion-table; and perhaps, if they see thee under dejection of spirit for thy sins, they will recommend the play-house, the card-table, or what they call "a cheerful glass." From such turn away, or they will persuade thee that repentance is melancholy; conviction of sin, despair; and the love of God, enthusiasm, 2 Tim. iii. 5.

That they may not be able to laugh or frown thee out of the way of salvation, dwell in thy thoughts on God's awful perfections. "Justice and judgment are the habitation of his throne." The unspotted resplendent holiness beaming forth from him, as from an immensely glorious Sun of righteousness, will show thee thy sins, as innumerable as the flying motes discovered in a dusty room, where the natural sun can penetrate. Consider, that they are committed by a worm of earth, against the Majesty of heaven, and they will all appear to thee infinitely great; especially if thou measurest them and thyself by the true rule, the oracles of God; casting away the three false standards which self-deceivers measure themselves by, namely, the good opinion of their worldly-minded neighbours, the defective examples of their fellow sinners, and the flattering suggestions of their own blind self-love.

Follow the example of the noble Bereans: "Search the scriptures daily, whether these things are so," Acts xvii. 11. View, in that faithful mirror, the picture both of the natural and of the regenerate man, and ask thy conscience which thou resemblest most. If, imitating the godly man described in the first Psalm, thou "meditatest in the law of the Lord day and night;" the straitness of the heavenly rule will soon show thee how very far gone thy thoughts, words, actions, tempers, and nature are from original righteousness.

To this meditation, add a frequent survey of the follies of thy childhood, the vanity of thy youth, the worldly-mindedness of thy riper years, the capital trans-

gressions which conscience accuses thee of, and the hardness of heart, and alienation from the life of God, that the scriptures charge thee with. Confess all to the Lord as thou art able, remembering that the wages of sin is death, who flies fast upon thee with the wings of time:—death, who often gives no warning, and ushers in judgment, with all the horrors of hell, or the joys of heaven. And pray that these awful realities may affect thee now, as they will in thy last moments.

Frequently reflect, how total must be our loss of spiritual life, which cannot be repaired but by a resurrection, a new birth, or a new creation, Col. iii. 1. John iii 7. Gal. vi. 5. And how desperate the disease of our fallen nature, which cannot be healed but with the blood of a divine Physician. Consider, attentively consider him, whose piercing look softened the obdurate heart of cursing Peter, whose amazing sufferings brought a hardened thief under the deepest concern for his salvation, and whose dying groans rent the rocks, shook the earth, and opened the graves. The tender flower of evangelical sorrow grows best in the shade of his cross: a believing view of him, as suffering for thee, will melt thee into penitential tears, and seal upon thy relenting heart the gracious promise, “They shall look upon him whom they have pierced, and mourn.” Zech. xii. 10.

In the mean time, improve the daily opportunities, which thou hast of studying human corruption in the life and tempers of all around thee, but chiefly in thy own careless and deceitful heart: take notice of its pride and self-seeking, of its risings and secret workings especially when unexpected temptations trouble thy imaginary peace of mind: for, at such a time, thy corruption, like the sediment in the bottom of a vial that is shaken, will show its loathsomeness and strength.

Converse frequently, if thou canst, with persons deeply convinced of sin. Attend a plain, heart-searching ministry, as often as possible; and when the sword of the Spirit the word of God, pierces

thy soul, beware of fretful impatience. Instead of rising with indignation against the preacher, and saying, as proud Ahab did to the man of God, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? account him thy best friend that wounds thee deepest, provided he brings thee to Christ for a cure; and when the arrows of the word fly abroad, drop the shield of unbelief, make bare thy breast, welcome the blessed shaft, and remember, that the only way of conquering sin, is to fall wounded and helpless at the Redeemer's feet.

Nevertheless, the impressions of the word will soon wear off, if thou dost not importunately intreat the Searcher of hearts, to light the candle of his grace in thy soul, that thou mayest clearly see whether thy inward parts are holiness to the Lord, as thou fondly supposedst; or very wickedness, as the scripture testifies. It is only in God's light that we can clearly discover our blindness.

This light, it is true, shineth in darkness; but frequently the darkness comprehendeth it not. That this be not thy dreadful case, do not grieve and quench the convincing Spirit, by persisting in the wilful omission of any duty, or deliberate commission of any sin: nothing darkens the mind, and hardens the heart more than this obstinate unbelief. Therefore instead of burying thy one talent with the slothful servant, earnestly pray the Lord to make thee faithful to thy convictions, and to deepen them daily till they end in a sound conversion.

In order to this, do not slightly heal the wound in thy conscience: it is better to keep it open, than to skin it over by improper means: many, through a natural forwardness and impatience, have recourse to them: and ruin is the consequence of their mistake. That thou mayest avoid it, serious Reader, I entreat thee to pay a due regard to the following—

III. CAUTIONS, proper for a penitent, who desires to make his calling and election sure.—When thou hast affecting views of thy lost estate, beware of resting like Felix in some pangs of fear, fits of trembling,

and resolutions of turning to God by and by, when thou shalt have a convenient season. Neither give place to desponding thoughts, as if there was no appeal from the tribunal of justice to the throne of grace.

Run not for ease to vain company, bodily indulgence, entangling affections, immoderate sleep, excessive drinking, or hurry of business. Cain built a city to divert his trouble of mind; and multitudes like him, by the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, or the desire of other things, daily choke the good seed, the precious word of conviction, Mark iv. 19.

Be not satisfied with faint desires of living the life of the righteous, or idle wishes of dying their death. Remember, that the desire of the slothful kills him: and if thou hast experienced some drawings of grace, meltings of heart, or breathings after God, sit not down at last as the Laodiceans, in a careless state, neither hot nor cold. It is far better to go on thy way weeping, and seeking the pearl of great price till thou really find it, than to rest contented with a hasty conceit that thou art possessed of it, when thou art not.

Stop not in an outward reformation, and a form of godliness, like many who mistake the means or doctrines of grace for grace itself; and because they say their heartless prayers both in public and private, or go far and often to hear the gospel preached in its purity, fondly hope that they are the favourites of God, and in the high way to heaven.

Under pretence of increasing thy convictions, do not bury them in heaps of religious books. Some read till their heads are confused, or their hearts past feeling. Thus, though ever learning, they are never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Hear then, as well as read the word of life; but think not thyself converted when thou hast received it with joy: the stony-ground hearers went as far as this; Herod himself heard John gladly, honoured him, did many things, but left the most important undone; for he

never dismissed the incestuous woman he lived with, and at last sacrificed to her revenge the honest preacher he once admired.

Do not confound the covenant of works made with innocent Adam before the fall, and the covenant of grace made with sinful Adam after the fall, Gen. ii. 17. and iii. 15. and Rom. v. 11, 21. They are excellent in their place; but when they are mixed together, they destroy each others efficacy. The dreadful thunders heard in *Paradise Lost*, and the melodious songs uttered in *Paradise Regained*, do not strike at once the same spiritual ear. The galling yoke of the law of works, and the heavy load of its condemnation, are dropt, when we take upon us Christ's easy yoke, and submit to his light burden. In a word, the first Adam gives place to the second, when we find rest unto our souls. Let then the curse of the law of innocence, be swallowed by the blessing of the gospel; or rather, let it make way for the grace of Christ in thy soul, as an emetic makes way for a cordial in a disordered stomach. If thou takest them together, their respective use is prevented. The first covenant loses its humbling efficacy, and the second its restorative power. Therefore, if thou hast really received the sentence of death in thyself, leave the curse of the first covenant in the grave of Christ, crucified for thy sins; and welcome the pardoning, renovating grace of Christ, risen again for thy justification.

On the other hand, rest not contented with speculative knowledge, and unaffecting, though clear, ideas of the gospel way of salvation. Light in an unrenewed understanding, mistaken for the mystery of faith in a pure heart, like an *ignis fatuus*, or false light, leads thousands through the bogs of sin, into the pit of destruction, Acts viii. 13.

Pacify not thy conscience by activity in outward services, and a warmth in God's cause: party spirit, or natural steadiness in carrying on a favourite scheme, yea, or seeking thy own glory, may be the springs

that set thee on work. Jehu faithfully destroyed Baal and Jezebel, but his zeal for the Lord covered the secret desire of a crown. Take care also, not to mistake gifts for graces; fluency of speech for converting power; the warmth of natural affection for divine love; or any impulse of God's Spirit, on some particular occasion, for an evidence of spiritual regeneration. Balaam spoke and prophesied like a child of God; and many will one day say to Christ, Lord, have we not prophesied, spoke all mysteries, cast out devils, and done many wondrous works in thy name? to whom he will answer, "Depart from me, I know you not."

Avoid the self-conceit of many, who feed on the corrupted manna of their past experiences, and confidently appeal to the wasted streams of those consolations, which once refreshed their hearts; when, alas! it is evident, they have now forsaken the fountain of living water, and hewn to themselves broken cisterns that hold no water; unless the mire of evil tempers, selfish views, and heartless professions of faith, may pass for the streams which gladden the city of God.

Neither do thou heal thyself by touches of sorrow, by tears, good desires, or outward marks of humiliation for sin, as king Ahab. Nor by excessive fasting, retiring from business, or hard usage of the body, as many Roman Catholics: nor yet by misapplying the doctrine of predestination, and setting down notions of election for evidences of salvation, as many Protestants: no, nor by doating about questions, strifes of words, and perverse disputings, which eat as a canker, as some in St. Paul's days, and too many in ours, 1 Tim. vi. 4.

To conclude; think not thou art absolutely made whole when the power of outward sin is weakened or suspended, when thou hast learned the language of Canaan, canst speak or write well on spiritual subjects, art intimately acquainted with the best ministers of Christ, and hast cast thy lot among the despised children of God, taken their part, shared in their reproach,

and secured their esteem and prayers. Judas did so for years: Saul was once also among the prophets: Ananias and Sapphira were supposed to be good believers for a time: the foolish virgins joined in society with the wise, and were perhaps unsuspected to the last: and Peter himself stood in need of conversion, long after he had outwardly left all to follow Christ, Luke xxii. 32. So important is that charge of our Lord, "Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able."

To these cautions against the various ways by which the generality of penitents skin over the wound of sin in their conscience, permit me to add an

IV. EVANGELICAL EXHORTATION, pointing out the divine method of a sound cure, which, though least regarded, and last tried, by most sinners, is not only effectual in some, but infallible in all cases.—Wouldst thou, serious Reader, be made whole in an evangelical manner? To thy convictions of original and actual sin must be added, a conviction of unbelief. Feel then, that thou hast neglected Christ's great salvation: own thou didst never ask, or never persevere in asking, the unfeigned, saving, powerful faith, by which the atonement is received and enjoyed, Rom. v. 11. Acknowledge, that the faith thou hast hitherto rested in, was not the gift of God, that grace of his own operation, wrought in thee according to the working of his mighty power, and mentioned, Eph. ii. 8. Col. ii. 12. Eph. i. 9. And confess it was not the right Christian faith; because it chiefly grew from the seed of prejudice and education, as the faith of Jews and Turks; and not from the seed of divine grace and power, as the faith of St. Paul, Gal. i. 14; and because it never yielded the heavenly fruits which gospel faith infallibly produces: such as—a vital union with Christ, Gal. ii. 20.—the pardon of sins, Col. i. 14. Acts xii. 30.—peace with God, Rom. v. 1.—dominion over sin, Rom. vi. 14.—victory over the world, 1 John v. 4.—the crucifixion of the flesh, Gal. v.—power to quench the fiery darts of

the wicked, Eph. vi. 15.—joy unspeakable, 1 Pet. i. 8.—and the salvation of the soul, 1 Pet. i. 9. Heb. x. 39.

Be not afraid of this conviction of unbelief, for it generally goes before divine faith, as the fermentation of a grain of corn in the earth is previous to its shooting its stalk towards heaven. God concludes, shuts up in unbelief, says St. Paul, that he may have mercy upon us, Rom. xi. 32. When the Comforter is come, says our Lord, he will convince the world of sin, because they believe not in me. This is the transgression, which peculiarly deserves the name of *sin*, as being the damning sin, according to the gospel, Mark xvi. 16, the sin that binds upon us the guilt of all our other iniquities, and keeps up the power of all our corruptions. Its immediate effect is to harden the heart, Mark xvi. 14, and make it depart from the living God, Heb. iii. 12; and this hardness and departure are the genuine parents of all our actual sins, the number and blackness of which increases and decreases, as the strength of unbelief grows or decays.

A conviction of this sin is of the utmost importance, as nothing but an affecting sense of its heinousness and power, can make us entirely weary of ourselves—nothing but a sight of its destructive nature can prevent our resting without a complete cure.

But when thou art once convinced of unbelief, do not increase the difficulty of believing, by imagining true faith at an immense distance. Consider it as very near thy heart. That which convinces thee of sin and unbelief can in a moment, and with the greatest ease, convince thee of righteousness, and reveal in thee Christ the hope of glory. How quickly can the Spirit take of the things that belong to him, and show them unto thee! Say not then in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven, or descend into the deep, to get the seed of faith? But let St. Paul show thee the new and living way. “The word is nigh thee, says he, even in thy mouth and in thy heart, that is, the word of faith which we preach; that if thou shalt confess

with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thy heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: for we are saved by faith. Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. Hear then the word of the Lord."

Are thy sins really grievous to thee? Is the burden of them intolerable? Wouldst thou part with it at any rate? Dost thou fully renounce thy speculative and barren faith? Hast thou received the sentence of eternal death in thy conscience, acknowledging thy case (for any thing thou canst do without Christ) helpless, hopeless, desperate? And art thou truly brought to the grand inquiry, What must I do to be saved? See, feel, confess, that thou standest in absolute need of a divine Physician, an almighty Redeemer; and that the God-man, Jesus Christ, joins both these extraordinary characters in his wonderful person. Submit to be saved by grace, by free grace through his infinite merits, and not thy wretched deserts; and, instead of opposing, continually study God's wonderful method of saving sinners, the worst of sinners, by faith in his blood.

There is no name but his under heaven, whereby we must be saved; neither is there cure or salvation in any other, Acts iv. 12. As by him all things were created, so by him they subsist, and by him they must be restored. The power of his word and breath, made man a living soul; and now that we are dead to God, the same power, applying his blood and righteousness, must create in us clean hearts, and renew right spirits within us. This, and this only, heals wounded consciences, washes polluted souls, and raises the dead in trespasses and sins.

Wouldst thou then be made whole? Determine, as St. Paul, to know nothing but Christ, and him crucified: aim at believing, realizing, applicatory views of what he is, and what he has done and suffered for thee. Through all the clouds of thy guilt and unbelief, which will vanish before our Sun of Righteousness, as mists before the material sun, behold him as the Lamb

of God that taketh away the sin of the world, and thine. See the immense dignity of his person : he is God over all, blessed for ever ; and yet he condescends to be Emanuel, God with us, flesh of our flesh, and bone of our bone.

Consider the inexpressible value, and inconceivable efficacy, of his precious, all-atoning blood. It is the blood of the sacred body, assumed by the eternal Logos, when he appeared in the likeness of sinful flesh, both as a victim and a priest, to suffer the penalty of his own righteous law for us, and to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself—the blood of the Lamb of God slain to sprinkle many nations—the blood of that mysterious Being, who fills the bosom of the Father, and the everlasting throne ; at whose feet all the heavenly powers cast their crowns ; and to whom, in the midst of the acclamations and adorations of innumerable companies of angels, in the midst of sounding trumpets, thunderings, lightnings, and voices, the spirits of just men made perfect ascribe salvation ; free, full, immensely dear bought salvation ; and, to say all in one word, it is the blood of God made manifest in the flesh, Acts xx. 28. 1 Tim. iii. 16. For JEHOVAH our righteousness, is the Seed of the woman, and the Son of man ; the Godhead and the Manhood are wonderfully joined in him : and in consequence of this mysterious union, he is not only a proper mediator between God and man, but the sole medium of reconciliation and union between the offended Majesty of Heaven and the rebellious sons of Adam. As the brazen serpent lifted up in the wilderness, when viewed by the wounded Israelites, was the only means by which the poison of the fiery serpents could be expelled, and health restored to their tortured, dying bodies ; so Jesus, lifted up on the cross, when beheld by the eye of faith, as bleeding and dying in our stead, is the only way by which sin, the sting of death, can be extracted out of our guilty, perishing souls ; the only antidote that can restore us to saving health and eternal life, John iii. 14. Apply

whatever we will, besides this sovereign remedy, we may poison, but can never heal, the envenomed mortal wound.

But, remember, sinner, that faith alone can make the blessed application. Adam fell by rejecting in unbelief the word of threatening, and thou canst never rise, but by receiving in faith the word of reconciliation, Gen. ii. 17. 2 Cor. v. 19. Instead then of confusing thy thoughts, and scattering thy desires, by the pursuit of a variety of objects; remember that one thing is needful for thee—Christ and his salvation, received by faith: for to as many as receive him, he gives power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name. Beseech him, therefore, to manifest himself to thee by his word and Spirit. He is the author and finisher of faith, the giver of every good and perfect gift; ask of him a heartfelt confidence, that God so loved thee, as to give his only begotten Son, that thou shouldst not perish, but have everlasting life; a firm confidence, that as the first Adam wilfully ruined thee, so he, the second Adam, freely loved thee, and gave himself for thee; and that thou hast redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, not according to thy merits, but the riches of his grace.

The least degree of this divinely wrought confidence, will begin to attract and unite thy soul to him, who is our life and peace, our strength and righteousness. The everlasting gospel will then be music in thine ears, and power in thy heart. Its cheerful, solemn sound, will raise thy drooping spirits, and make thee fix the eye of thy mind on the sign of the Son of man, the uplifted banner of the cross: and O! while the self-righteous see nothing there but the despised, rejected, man of sorrow, what wilt thou discover?—God in Christ reconciling the world unto himself! God manifest in the flesh, to destroy the works of the devil! Jehovah, Jesus, the captain of our salvation, treading the wine-press of the fierceness of the wrath of the Almighty! Of the people there

was none with him, therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him.

While the gospel trumpet is blown in Sion, and the self-hardened, scoffing infidel, hears it with disdain and ridicule, what joy will the awful declarations convey to thy penitent and listening soul! With what rapturous delight wilt thou hang upon the lips of the messengers of peace, the sons of consolation, who preach free salvation by the blood of Jesus! While he himself, confirming the word of his servants, says to the melting heart, with his still, small, and yet powerful, renovating voice,—Behold, I sit upon my throne making all things new—The words that I speak are spirit and life—I do not condemn thee, thy sins are forgiven—Be thou clean—Thy faith hath saved thee—Go in peace, and sin no more. Rev. xxi. 5. John vi. 63. Luke vii. 48, 50. Matt. viii. 3. John viii. 11.

And O! what will thy believing enlarged heart experience in that day of God's power, and thy spiritual birth!—Christ, the true light of the world, the eternal life of men, coming suddenly to his temple, and filling it with the light of his countenance, and the power of his resurrection!—Christ shedding abroad in thy ravished soul, the love of thy heavenly Father, of thy bitterest enemies, and all mankind!—In a word, the Holy Ghost given unto thee! Or, Christ dwelling in thy heart by faith! John i. 4. 1 John v. 12. Rom. viii. 15. and v. 5. Gal. i. 16. Eph. i. 13. and iii. 17.

Being thus made partaker of Christ, and of the Holy Ghost, Heb. iii. 14. and vi. 4, thy loving heart, thy praising lips, thy blameless life, will agree to testify, that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins; and that if any man is in Christ he is a new creature; old things are passed away, behold all things are become new. Matt. ix. 6. 2 Cor. v. 17.

Till this is thy happy experience, pray (as the drawings of the Father, and convictions of the Spirit will enable thee,) earnestly pray for living faith, for a faith that may be to thee the substance of the pardon thou hopest for, and the evidence of the great sacrifice

thou dost not see, but which our divine Surety really offered upon the cross for thee. Consider how deplorable a thing it is, that thou shouldst be prevented from claiming, receiving, enjoying, the delightful knowledge of thy interest in the Redeemer's death; when his pardoning love, and the word of his grace, offer it thee without money and without price, and absolutely nothing but infatuating unbelief or spiritual sloth keeps thee from the invaluable blessing! Be not satisfied idly to wait in the divine ordinances, till thou seest the kingdom of God come with power; but, as the violent, take it by force.

Prisoner of hope, be strong, be bold,
Cast off thy doubts, disdain to fear;
Dare to believe, on Christ lay hold;
Wrestle with Christ in mighty prayer:
Tell him I will not let thee go,
Till I thy name, thy nature know.

Be attentive to the calls of the Spirit, and follow the drawings of the Father, till they bring thee to the Son; and keep thine eye upon the dawning light of the gospel, till the morning-star arise in thy heart. Venture, confidently venture, upon the boundless mercy of God in Jesus Christ. If a spirit of infirmity bows thee down, yield not to it: seventy times seven times try to arise, and look up, calling aloud for help against it. Say, if possible, with tears, as the distressed father in the gospel, Lord, I believe; or, Lord, I would believe, help thou my unbelief: or with tempted Job, "Though thou slay me, yet will I trust in thee."

In this manner knock with the earnestness of the importunate widow, till the door of faith open, and thou begin to see the salvation of God. But stop not here at the threshold of Christianity. Have boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus. Go on from faith to faith, till thy day of Pentecost is fully come, till thou art endued with power from on high, baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire, and sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which Christ received

of the Father, and abundantly shed on his servants and handmaids, when he was glorified. Compare Matt. iii. 11. Eph. i. 13. John vii. 39. Acts i. 5, 8. and ii. 33, 39. and viii. 15. and xix. 2. John vii. 39. Tit. iii. 6.

In the mean time, use all the means of grace with an eye to their end: stir up the gift of hope that is in thee; and, to raise thy drooping expectation, receive the encouraging testimony of God's redeemed praising people, whose hearts and tongues are ready to testify to thy ears what the following lines declare to thine eyes.

V. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and is manifested unto us. Yes, we have found him, of whom Moses and the prophets did write. From blessed experience we declare, that the Messiah is come, that his essence is love incarnate, his name free salvation, and his delight the eternal happiness of the children of men. He is the chief among ten thousand prophets, priests, kings, and saviours; he is altogether love. We staked our souls upon his eternal truth, and it was done to us, both according to his word and our faith: therefore with humble joy we declare, that he answers the prayers, and delivers the souls, of perishing sinners, as graciously as he did in the days of his flesh.

Upon trials, a thousand times successfully repeated, we proclaim him the help of the helpless, the hope of the hopeless, the health of the sick, the strength of the weak, the riches of the poor, the peace of the disquieted, the comfort of the afflicted, the light of those that sit in darkness, the companion of the desolate, the friend of the friendless, the way of the bewildered, the wisdom of the foolish, the righteousness of the ungodly, the sanctification of the unholy, the re-

demption of captives, the joy of mourners, the glory of the infamous, and, in a word, the salvation of the lost.

Though he was the Creator of men and angels, he vouchsafed to be born of a woman, that we, the wretched offspring of degenerate Adam, might be born again, born of God. Though he had stretched forth the heavens like a curtain, and bespangled them with stars innumerable; he wrapped himself in the scanty fading garment of our flesh, and put on the vail of our miserable humanity, that we might be invested with the glory and communicable perfections of the divine nature. Though he was the King of kings, and Lord of lords, he did not disdain to take upon him the form and office of a servant, that we might be delivered from the slavery of Satan, and that angels might be sent forth to minister for us, who are the heirs of salvation. Though he was the fulness of him who fills all in all, he worked that we might not want; and toiled, that we might rest; and endured hunger and thirst, that we might taste the hidden manna, eat the bread of life, and drink with him the mystic wine of his Father's kingdom. His omnipotent word covers a thousand hills with verdure, and clothes millions of creatures with rich furs, glittering scales, and shining plumage; but O infinite condescension! he submitted to be stript of his plain raiment, that our shame might not appear; he became naked, that we might be adorned with robes of righteousness, and garments of salvation. Though his riches were immense and unsearchable like himself, though heaven was his throne, and earth his footstool, he became poor, and was destitute of a place where to lay his head, that we might be rich in faith here, and heirs of the kingdom hereafter. Though he was, is now, and ever shall be, the joy of the heavenly powers, and the object of their deepest adoration; he was voluntarily despised of men, that we might be honoured of God: he was acquainted too with griefs, that we might rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory. Though supreme

Lawgiver and Judge of all, matchless love made him yield to be judged, and unjustly condemned at Pilate's bar, that we might be honourably acquitted, and gloriously rewarded, before his awful tribunal. Though archangels laid their crowns at his feet, and seraphims veiled their faces before him, unable to stand the dazzling effulgence of his glory, he suffered himself to be derided, scoffed, spit upon, scourged, and crowned with thorns; that we might be acknowledged, applauded, embraced, and presented with never-fading crowns of righteousness and glory. The Lord of Hosts is his name; he is deservedly called, Wonderful, Counsellor, the everlasting Father, the mighty God, the Prince of peace. Cherubic regions fly at his nod: and yet, astonishing humiliation! his shoulders, on which is laid the government of the world, felt the infamous load of a malefactor's cross; and barbarous soldiers, followed by an enraged mob, led him as a lamb to the slaughter, that we might be delivered from the heavy curse of the law, and gently conveyed by celestial powers into Abraham's bosom. Let all the angels of God worship him, is the great decree, to which the heavenly hierarchy submits with incessant transports of the most ardent devotion; and yet he was crucified as an execrable wretch, guilty of treason and blasphemy, that we, daring rebels and abominable sinners, might be made kings and priests unto God, partaking of his highest glory, as he partook of our deepest shame: and, to crown his loving-kindness, he expired in the midst of rending rocks, and a supernatural darkness; that we might feel his tender mercies, and be indulged with the light of heaven, when we go through the dreary valley of the shadow of death, to reap the joys of eternal life.

—————Survey this wondrous cure :
And at each step let higher wonder rise !
Pardon for infinite offence ! and pardon
Through means that speak its value infinite !
A pardon bought with blood ! with blood divine,
With blood divine of him we made our foe !
Persisted to provoke ! though woo'd and aw'd.

Bless'd and chastis'd, bold, flagrant rebels still !
 Bold rebels 'midst the thunders of his throne !
 Nor we alone ! a rebel Universe !
 Yet for the foulest of the foul he dies.

But this is not all: having through the grace of God tasted death for every man, and perfumed the grave for believers,

He rose ! He rose ! He broke the bars of death !
 Oh the burst gates, crush'd sting, demolish'd throne,
 Last gasp of vanquish'd death ! Shout, earth and heav'n,
 This *sum of good* to man ; whose nature, then,
 Took wing, and mounted with him from the tomb :
 Then, then, we rose ; then first humanity,
 Triumphant, pass'd the chrystal gates of light.—

YOUNG.

O the depth of the mystery of faith ! O the breadth, the length, the height, of the love of Christ ! All his stupendous humiliation, from his Father's bosom, through the virgin's womb, to the accursed tree : all his astonishing exaltation, from the dust of the grave, and the sorrows of hell, to the joys of heaven, and the highest throne of glory : all this immense progress of incarnate love—all, all is ours ! His mysterious incarnation re-unites and endears us to God ; his natural birth procures our spiritual regeneration ; his unspotted life restores us to a blissful immortality ; his bitter agony gives us calm repose ; his bloody sweat washes away our manifold pollutions ; his deep wounds distil the balm that heals our envenomed sores ; his perfect obedience is our first title to endless felicity ; his full atonement purchases our free justification ; his cruel death is the spring of immortal life ; his grave, the gate of heaven ; his resurrection, the pledge of glory ; his ascension, the triumph of our souls ; his sitting at the right hand of the Majesty on high, the earnest of our future coronation and exalted felicity ; and his prevailing intercession, the inexhaustible fountain of all blessings.

Come then, conscious sinner, come to the feast of pardoning love ; taste with us, that the Lord is gra-

cious. Let not a false humanity detain thee, under pretence, that "thou art not yet humbled and broken enough for sin." Alas! who can humble thee, but Jesus, that says, "Without me ye can do nothing?" And how canst thou be broken, but by falling upon the chief corner stone? If humiliation and contrition are parts of the salvation which he merited for thee, is it not the quintessence of self-righteousness, to attempt to attain them without him? Away then, for ever away with such a dangerous excuse.

Nor let the remembrance of thy sins keep thee from the speediest application to Jesus for grace and pardon. What! though thy crimes are of the deepest dye, and most enormous magnitude; though they are innumerable as the sand on the sea-shore, and aggravated by the most uncommon and horrid circumstances, yet thou needest not despair: he has opened a fountain for sin of every kind, and uncleanness of every degree: his blood cleanses from all sin.

He is a Redeemer most eminently fitted, a Saviour most completely qualified to restore corrupt, guilty, apostate, undone mankind; the vilest of the vile, the foulest of the foul, not excepted. He is almighty, and therefore perfectly able to restore lapsed powers, root up inveterate habits, and implant heavenly tempers. He is love itself: compassionate, merciful, pardoning Love, became incarnate for thee. And shall he, that spared not his own life, but delivered himself up for us all—shall he not, with his own blood, also freely give us all things?

Behold, O behold him with the eye of thy faith: cruelly torn with various instruments of torture, he hangs aloft on the accursed tree, between two of the most execrable malefactors; and there, insulted more than they, he bears our infamous load of guilt. He knows no sin, and yet he is made sin for us: he becomes a curse, to redeem us from the curse of the law: his own self bears our sins in his own body on the tree: he is wounded for our transgressions, and bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our

peace is upon him. God hath laid on him the iniquity of us all, and with his stripes we are healed.

See, PARDON FOR LOST SINNERS, is written with pointed steel and streaming blood on his pierced hands and feet: the double flood issuing from his wounded side, more than seals the dear-bought blessing: the hand-writing against us is nailed in his cross, and blotted out with his precious blood: his open arms invite, draw, and welcome, returning prodigals: and there encircled, the worst of sinners may find a safe and delightful retreat, a real and present heaven.

O sinner, let thy heart fly thither on the wings of eager expectation, and impetuous desire—By all that is near, dear, and sacred to thee, fly—Fly from eternal death—Fly for eternal life. The law, violated by ten thousand transgressions, pursues thee with ten thousand curses: the sword of divine vengeance flames over thy devoted head: sin, the sting of death, has been a thousand times shot into thy wretched breast; its subtle and dire poison continually works in thy hardened, or distressed heart: guilt, the sting of sin—the never-dying worm, perpetually benumbs thy stupid soul, or gnaws thy restless conscience: raging lust, those sparks of the fire of hell, which nothing but the blood of the cross can quench; or fierce passions, those flashes of infernal lightning, that portend an impending storm, frequently break out in thy benighted soul; a heart-felt pledge of tormenting flames: Satan, whom thou hast perhaps invoked by horrid imprecations, goes about as a roaring lion, seeking to ensnare his careless votary, or devour his desperate worshipper: death levels his pointed spear at thy thoughtless or throbbing heart: hell itself is moved from beneath, to meet thee at thy coming: and the grave gapes at thy feet, ready to close her hideous mouth upon her accursed prey.

Fly then, miserable sinner—If thy flesh is not brass, and thou canst not dwell with everlasting burnings, fly for shelter to the bloody cross of Jesus. There thou wilt meet him, who was and is, and is to come:



*The double flood issuing from his side, more
Than seals the dear-bought blessing.*



Emanuel, God with us, who appeared as the son of man, to make his soul an offering for sin, for thy sin; and saved thy life from destruction, by losing his own in pangs, which made the sun turn pale, shook the earth, and caused the scattered graves to give up their dead.

He is even now near to thy heart; he stands at the door, and gently knocks by the word of his grace. If thou hearest his voice, and openest by believing, he will come in; the word of reconciliation shall be powerfully ingrafted in thy heart; thou shalt know, experimentally know, the truth, and the truth shall make thee free. Assured that he hath by himself purged thy sins, abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, thou shalt sup with him and he with thee; thou shalt eat the bread of God, which came down from heaven, to give life to a perishing world. Evangelical truth, received by faith, will heal, nourish, comfort, and sanctify the soul.

But perhaps thy guilty heart receives no consolation from these lines. Thou still considerest Christ only as a severe Lawgiver, or as an inflexible Judge; and not as the propitiation for thy sins, and thy gracious all-prevailing Advocate with the Father. O! how dost thou wrong both him and thyself, by such false conceptions! And how soon would thy gloomy fears give place to triumphant joy, if thy thoughts of him corresponded with his gracious designs concerning thee!

Wouldest thou know him better? behold him through the glass of his word, and not through the mist of thy fears; and thou wilt see that, far from watching over thee for evil, he fixes upon thee the piercing eye of his redeeming love; waits that he may be gracious to thy soul, and calls, continually calls, for thee. O! if thou hast an ear, listen; and as thou listenest, wonder at the kind reviving words, which proceed out of his mouth.

VI. "Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people, says the

Lord; speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, That her warfare is accomplished, and her iniquity is pardoned;* for, in me, she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins. He is well pleased for my righteousness' sake, I have magnified the law, and made it honourable: I have been lifted up, and now I draw all men unto me. My delights are with the sons of men, and therefore am I exalted, that I may have mercy upon them. Behold, I come with a strong hand; my reward is with me, and my work before me. Every valley shall be exalted, every mountain and hill shall be made low; the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain: my glory shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together.

"Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness; I bring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry. Seek ye me while I may be found, call upon me while I am near: return unto me, and I will have mercy upon you; and though ye have only done evil before me from your youth, I will abundantly pardon: for my thoughts are not revengeful as your thoughts, nor my ways unloving as your ways: in me ye shall be saved with an everlasting salvation.

"Come therefore unto me, all ye that travail and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest: my yoke is easy, my burden light, and my rest glorious. Ho!

* This part of the address is almost literally transcribed from the scripture, and it is designed for none but Mourners in Sion, dejected sinners, who are backward to come to Christ that they may have life. These want line upon line, and invitation upon invitation; and it is well if, after all, they are encouraged to come. As for full souls, I know they will loath this honey-comb. But while they complain it has too many cells, and they are filled with the same thing; some poor hungry hearts will say, 'One thing is needful for us. We cannot have too much virgin honey; its sweets makes amends for the want of variety. If the manna falls abundantly round our tents, it will stir us up to praise, and not to murmur. Fulness of the bread of life will not make us wax fat and kick like Jeshurun, but bless God for his rich profusion. With the disciples, we shall even gather the fragments, that nothing be lost.'

every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat all that can revive, strengthen, and delight your souls; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend your money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, eat that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David, and ye shall all know me, from the least to the greatest: for I will forgive your iniquity, and remember your sin no more.

“ Oh, if thou knewest the gift of God, wretched sinner, and who it is that saith unto thee, If any man thirst, let him come to me and drink, thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water; a well, a fountain of it, would have sprung up in thee unto everlasting life; yea, out of thy belly, thy inmost soul, rivers of living water, the greatest abundance of the purest joy, would have flowed for ever. I, even I, am he, that blotteth out thy transgressions for my own sake, and will not remember thy sins: I will guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, or like a spring of water, whose waters do not fail.

“ O how often would I have gathered thee in years past, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings! How often would I have led thee, as an eagle fluttereth over her young, spreading abroad her wings taketh them, and beareth them! but thou wouldst not. Nevertheless, this is still the day of my power mercy, and love: I pardon those whom I reserve, and I will yet be pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done. I was angry with thee, but mine anger is turned away; my thoughts towards thee are thoughts of peace, and I am become thy salvation. Come then, let us now reason together, and though thy sins be as

scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

Why does not thy drooping heart, O sinner, leap for joy, or melt with gratitude, at these tender invitations of thy Saviour? Thinkest thou, they do not belong to thee? Dost thou suppose, that Jesus, who is all purity and holiness, must turn away with abhorrence from such a guilty, polluted, and abominable creature, as thou art?—one so void of all good, so full of all evil, so completely lost and undone, as thou seest thyself? Art thou afraid that thy relapses into sin have been so frequent, and thy backslidings so multiplied, that hope, which comes to all, can no more come to thee? Or does the enemy of thy soul suggest thou art careless, hardened, or sunk in stupid unbelief?—Does he insinuate, thou hast so long trifled with divine grace, art gone such lengths in horrid wickedness, or hast contracted such unconquerable habits of indulging thy carnal mind, or following thy vain imaginations, that infinite mercy can no longer pardon thy sins, or infinite power change thy nature? Art thou even tempted to believe thou hast committed the sin against the Holy Ghost, and art almost, if not altogether, given up to a reprobate mind? O check those gloomy, despairing thoughts; resist the devil; and give place to more true and honourable sentiments of Jesus.

Wherefore dost thou doubt, O thou of little faith? Is any thing too hard for the Lord? Are not all things possible with God? Can the Almighty, who became incarnate to die, as man in thy place, want either ability or willingness to help thee, be thy case ever so deplorable and desperate? Are not darkness or light, sickness or death, all one to him, who is the light of the world, and the Prince of life; and who with a word or touch raised the dead, whether they were yet warm on a bed, or cold in a coffin, or already putrified in a grave?

Confine not then, poor dejected sinner, thy Saviour's boundless mercy within the narrow limits of thy un-

believing thoughts. Get scriptural views of his pardoning love, and true discoveries of his redeeming power. To guess aright at the prodigious extent of his mercy, lift up the dim eyes of thy struggling faith, and behold a great multitude, which no man can number, standing before the throne, with their robes washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb.

Among those countless monuments of divine mercy, those illustrious trophies of free grace, see David, who, after having been admitted to close communion with God, plunged for ten months in the horrible guilt of adultery, treachery, hypocrisy, and murder!—See Paul, once so fierce an enemy to the truth, so fiery a blasphemer of Jesus, so raging a persecutor of the saints, that his very breath was threatenings and slaughter against them!—See, Peter, who after a great profession of faithfulness, and upon an apparently slight temptation, denied three times his Master, his Saviour, and his God, in his very presence—Peter, guilty of lying, cursing, and perjury; immediately after he had been apprised of the imminent temptation, and armed against it, both by receiving the holy sacrament at our Lord's own hand, and being admitted to see his wonderful agony, and glorious miracles! These and thousands more agree to tell thee, For this cause we obtained mercy, that in us first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

If all these witnesses do not silence thy doubts, and encourage thy hopes, Jesus himself, the faithful and true witness, will yet plead the cause of his dying love, against thy unbelieving fears: thy gracious Advocate with God, will yet be God's condescending Advocate with thee. O let thy clamorous conscience keep silence, while he preaches to thee the everlasting gospel of his grace. And if to-day thou hearest his voice, harden not your hearts, come out of the cave of unbelief, wrap thyself in the mantle of divine mercy, and worship the pardoning God, the God of never-failing truth and everlasting love.

Gracious Saviour! make thine own words spirit and life to the soul thou hast formed by thy breath, and purchased with thy blood.—Blessed Comforter! while thy precious sayings strike the eyes of this hopeless Reader, let the love which thou sheddest abroad, soften, melt, and revive, his poor oppressed heart, and let salvation come this day to the house of a son or daughter of Abraham! A touch, a breath from thee, will brake the bars of iron, burst the gates of brass, and make the everlasting doors lift up their heads, that the King of Glory may come in.

Who is this King of Glory? Who is this, that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this, that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength?

“I, that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. I have trodden the wine-press alone, mine own arm hath brought salvation unto me, salvation for the lost: it is gone forth; my righteousness is near; the isles shall wait on me, and on my arm shall they trust. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me: he hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound, to comfort all that mourn, and by the blood of the covenant to send forth the prisoners out of the pit where there is no water.

“Fear not therefore, thou worm Jacob; I am the first and the last, he that liyeth and was dead, and, behold, I am alive for evermore. Yes, I ever live to make intercession for thee; and because I live, thou shalt live also. All power is given, all judgment is committed to me in heaven and earth: I have the keys of death and hell: a Jonah, who cries to me out of the very belly of hell, is not out of the reach of my gracious and omnipotent arm.

“Who art thou that hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? I, even I, am he that comforteth thee. I bring glad tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. I have triumphed over all

thine enemies on the cross. I have led captivity captive, and received gifts for men, even the promise of the Father, that the Lord God the Spirit may dwell in them. At my command, the great, the evangelical trumpet, is blown, and they that are ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, do come, and are welcome to Mount Sion. Hasten with them, thou captive exile, hasten to me, that thou mayest be loosed, and that thou shouldest not die in the horrible pit of thy natural state.

“Thy helplessness is no hinderance to my loving-kindness: I break not the bruised reed, I quench not the smoking flax: I uphold all that fall, I raise up all those that are bowed down: I say to the prisoners, Go forth; and to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves: I strengthen the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees: I say to them, that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, I will come with vengeance and a recompence, I will come and save you.

“My tender mercies are over all my works. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I the Lord will hear them; I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers in high places. I will make the wilderness a pool, and the dry lands springs of water.”

“It is true, thou hast sinned with a high hand, both against thy light, and against my love; but how shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, sinner? How shall I make thee as Admah, and set thee as Zeboim, those rebellious cities on which I poured my flaming vengeance? My heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together. I will not destroy thee; for I am God, and not man. I have seen thy ways, and will heal and lead thee; and restore comfort to thee; for I create the fruit of the lips. Peace! peace to him that is afar off, and to him that is near, I will heal him.

“Thou hast not chosen me, but I have chosen thee; thou art my servant; fear not, for I am with

thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God. My strength is sufficient for thee; I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. They that war against thee shall be as nothing; for I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, and make my strength perfect in thy weakness. I will bring thee by a way thou hast not known. I will make darkness light before thee, and crooked paths straight: when thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, and when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee; for I am the Lord, thy Saviour, and thy God. I have carried thee from the womb, and even to hoary hairs will I bear and deliver thee.

“Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine; I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth; lest the spirit should fail before me, and the soul which I have made. I turn the water of affliction into the wine of consolation. Behold, I take out of thy hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again; I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thy soul: and, in the room of it, I give thee the cup of the new testament in my blood, shed for the remission of sins: it is now ready, draw near, drink thou of it, and taste that I am gracious.

“Come near, that I may speak a word in season to thy weary spirit. Why standest thou afar off? Come near, I say, that my soul may bless thee. Let me show thee my glory, and proclaim my soul-reviving name: “The Lord! the Lord God! merciful and gracious, long-suffering and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, and forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin!” Let me wash thy heart from iniquity, guilty sinner; for unless I wash thee, thou hast no part with me. Unless thou art born again of water and of the Spirit, thou canst not see the kingdom of God. But this is the covenant of promise which I make with thee: I will sprinkle

clean water upon thee, and thou shalt be clean : a new heart will I give thee, and a new spirit, even my own Spirit will I put within thee, and thou shalt be completely born of God : and at that day thou shalt know that I am in the Father, and thou in me, and I in thee.

“ Who is he that condemneth ? It is I, who died for thy sins, yea, rather, who rose again for thy justification, who am even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for thee. The same compassionate love, that made me weep over ungrateful Jerusalem, and groan over dead Lazarus, made me bleed and die for thee. O that in this thy day, thou mayest know the things that belong unto thy peace, and the efficacy of that sacrifice, by which I have for ever perfected them that are sanctified ! O that unbelief, so injurious to me, and so pernicious to thee, may no longer hide my love from thine eyes !

“ What ! afraid of my purity ! Art thou ready to cry out as my apostle, “ Depart from me, O Lord, for I am a sinful man ? ” And dost thou tremble at my words as a criminal at the sentence of his judge ? O, be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid. Am not I thy light and strength, thy shield and buckler, thy tower and resting place, thy strong hold whereunto thou mayest always resort, thy castle and fortress, the horn also of thy salvation, and thy refuge ? As for thy sins, if thou desirest to part with them, they will no more hinder me from visiting thee, than the sickness of a patient prevents a physician from giving him his attendance.

“ I know thou art a sinner—a great sinner ; for this cause I came down from heaven to Bethlehem—to Gethsemane—to Calvary. I know thine iniquities are more in number than the hairs of thy head ; like a sore burden, they are too heavy for thee to bear ; and therefore have I borne them for thee in my own body on the tree. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance : I am the man that receiveth sinners, and eateth with them ; I am the friend of returning publicans and harlots : all manner of sins and

blasphemies shall be forgiven them through faith in my blood: God was in me reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them: and now, I beseech thee, be *thou* (for one) reconciled to God; for in me God is reconciled to *thee*, thy sin is covered, and thine iniquity forgiven.

“Great as thy crimes are, poor mourner in Zion, I upbraid thee not with them; my infinitely meritorious sacrifice hath long ago atoned for their heinousness, and I now cast the mantle of my pardoning love over their multitude: thou art ashamed of them, and shall I be ashamed of thee;—Far be the thought from thee—I glory in extending my boundless mercy to such miserable objects as thou art. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all men to be received, that I came into the world to save sinners: and if, with my servant Paul, thou seest thyself the *chief* of them, let me do the *chief* part of the errand on which I came; look unto me—partake with him of my *richest* salvation—lose thy cares in the bosom of my mercy—and receive the atonement I made for thee; but receive it *now*: for I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, *now* is the accepted time; behold, *now* is the day of salvation, the day in which I bind up the breach of my people, and heal the stroke of their wound.—

“Whence arise, O poor sinner, thy backwardness and misgivings? I have ransomed thee from the power of the grave, and thou art mine: I come to heal thee, and reveal to thee the abundance of peace and truth: I bring thee a cure for thy wounded conscience, and saving health for thy sin-distempered soul!

“In a little wrath, and for a small moment, I have hid my face from thee; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee: for I am the Lord the Redeemer. Believe it, and faith will work by love, and love will cast out fear: thus shalt thou take hold of my strength, that thou mayest make peace with me; and thou shalt make peace with me; and I am strength to the needy in his distress, a hiding-place

from the wind, a covert from the tempest, as rivers of water in a dry place, and as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

“Come then, be not of them that draw back from me to perdition, but of them who believe to the saving of the soul. Far from casting away thy little confidence, which hath great recompence of reward, hold it fast; resist even unto blood, striving against the damning sin of unbelief; trust in me for ever, for in me, Jehovah thy righteousness, is everlasting strength; and let me no longer complain, that thou (one of my oppressed people in spiritual Egypt) wilt have none of me, and wilt not even come to me, that thou mightest have life more abundantly.

“Not by works of righteousness which thou hast done, but according to my mercy, I saved thee. I am the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. What my gracious purpose planned before time, I have executed in time. My life and death have completed the wonderful bridge, by which thou canst go over the great deep fixed between a holy God and thy sinful soul. Concerning a main arch of this mighty work, with one of my last breaths I said, *It is finished*; and I now confirm the glad tidings with regard to the whole. With my right hand, and with my holy arm, I have gotten myself the victory, and parted for thee, not the waves of the Red Sea, but the dreadful billows of the fiery gulph. And now I return to see thee safe over. Leave only the world and sin behind, and, walking by faith, follow me through the regeneration to a throne of glory.

“Whence arises, sinner, this backwardness to trust in my promise, and venture after me? Dost thou suspect the sincerity of my tenders of grace? And by thinking, that I secretly except thee from my mercy, when I offer it thee openly, dost thou still make me a dissembler, a liar? O wrong me not so far. I am the Truth itself; I abhor dissimulation in my creatures: and I, that say a man should not use deceit, shall I use deceit? shall I have concord with Belial? Shall there

be an agreement between the faithful Witness, and the father of lies? Shall I sentence him, that loveth a lie, to the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, and be guilty of making one myself? Horrible to suppose! Reject the blasphemous thought, Sinner; it wounds me in the tenderest part.

“No, no, I do not put on a mask of pretended love, to hide a rancorous unforgiving temper: the general invitation that formerly passed my lips, is still the very language of my heart, “Whosoever will, let him come and take of the water of life freely;” and the promise, which I formerly made, is still firmer than the pillars of heaven, “Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out.” Let these words, like uncorruptible seed, beget thee again to a lively hope, and help thee to stir thyself up to lay hold on me, and my great salvation.

“I grant that no man cometh unto me, except the Father draw him: but does he not say, I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness, with the cords of a man, with the bands of love, have I drawn thee? Does he not draw thee even now? Who stirs thee up to repentance? Who raises in thee a desire of coming unto me by prayer? Who indulges thee at times with sweet hopes and alluring joys, to encourage thee to come? Is it not my Father, and thine, thou poor starving prodigal? And that nothing may be wanting on his part to make thee come, to drawing, does he not add driving? Does he not obstruct all thy prospects of creature-happiness, and blast all thy worldly, yea, and all thy self-righteous, schemes? And while he touches thy heart with the rod of distress, does not he lay the scourge of affliction on thy back, and put this gracious invitation in thy hand? Away then with thy hard thoughts of my Father: he and I are the flame of eternal love: I and the Father are one.

“Neither say thou in thy heart, This is a day of trouble, rebuke, and blasphemy; the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. Shall I bring to the birth, and not give strength ac-

according to the day? Dost thou fear that my zeal, my strength, and the sounding of my bowels towards thee, are restrained? Am not I Jesus still? Is my love waxed cold that it cannot pity? Is my hand shortened at all that it cannot save? Is mine ear heavy that it cannot hear? Or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I clothe the heavens with blackness; and if in the greatest storm I say to the raging billows, Be still! there is a great calm: fear not then: the zeal of the Lord of hosts—my zeal, will do this and more for thy soul; yea, I will do for thee exceeding abundantly above all that thou canst ask or think.

“I see what passes in thy heart, O thou unwise and slow of heart to believe all that I and my prophets have spoken; I read the new excuses. Thou sayest thou dost not suspect me, my faithfulness, and my power; but thyself, thy helplessness, and the treachery of thy own desperately wicked heart.—What, shall this sore evil hinder thee from coming to me, who alone can remedy it? Wilt thou pray to be excused from believing, on such an account as this? O drop this last, this most absurd plea; and walk in the steps of the faith of thy father Abraham, Rom. iv. 16. Consider not the deadness and hardness of thy heart, but the reviving softening love of mine; not thy want of power, but my omnipotence; not the suggestion of Satan, but the declarations of my gospel. Wrestle not only against flesh and blood, but against the powers of internal darkness, and the spiritual wickedness of an unbelieving thought. Strive to enter in at the strait gate of faith. Against hope believe in hope, that I quicken the dead, and call the things which are not as though they were. Stagger no more at my promises through unbelief; but be strong in faith, and give glory to God, but being fully persuaded that what I promise, I am able and willing to perform.

“In me thou mayest find the richest and readiest supply of all thy wants: I am both the Resurrection

of the dead, and the Life of the living : he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet he shall live ; and he that liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believe then, and thou shalt not come into condemnation.—Believe, and thou shalt receive power, thou shalt see the glory of God ; thou shalt be established ; yea, and sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.—Believe, and thou hast everlasting life, and shalt not come into condemnation.—Believe, and a grain of faith will remove mountains of guilt and unbelief.—Believe with all thy heart—All things are possible to him that believeth, and he shall inherit all promises : for to him that overcometh (and faith is the victory) will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and to sit with me on my throne ; as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father on his throne.—Only believe then, and through faith thou shalt subdue the kingdom of darkness, work righteousness, obtain promises, stop the mouth of the roaring lion, quench the violence of temptation's fire, escape the flaming point of Satan's darts, out of weakness be made strong, wax valiant in fight, turn to flight the armies of thy spiritual adversaries, and receive thy dead soul raised to life again.

“ Thou hast played with the fiery serpents, they have bitten thy heart ; but I have already sucked the worst of the mortal poison. In the perilous attempt my soul was seized with sorrow even unto death, and an unheard-of agony, attended with a bloody sweat, came upon my body. A racking cross was the bed I was stretched upon ; sharp thorns proved the pillow on which I rested my fainting head. The bitterest sarcasms were my consolations ; vinegar and gall my cordials : a band of bloody soldiers the cruel wretches appointed to tear open my veins ; whips, nails, hammers, and a spear, the instruments allowed them to do the dreadful operation. For hours I bled under their merciless hands : and thy fearful curse, O Sinner, flowed together with my blood. In the mean time, noon-day light was turned into the gloom of night, a dire emblem of the darkness that overspread my

agonizing soul: and at last, while earthquakes rocked me into the sleep of death, I gave up the ghost, with cries that astonished my bitterest enemies, and made them smite their breasts in pangs of involuntary sympathy. Thus, to make thee partaker of my saving health, I took the shameful and painful consequences of thy mortal distemper upon me. And now, Sinner, despise no more such amazing love, requite it with a believing look. Consider my wounds, till thy conscience feels their wonderful effect. Behold my atoning blood, till thou canst witness it heals thy infirmities.

“Knowing the terrors of the Lord, I persuade men. Come, thou poor prisoner of hope, turn by faith to the strong hold of my protection.—Up! for God will destroy this Sodom, the wicked world where thou lingerest.—Up! for the great and terrible day of the Lord approaches. As I live, there is but one step between thee and death, and another between death and hell.

“Let my love even constrain thee to arise, and to follow me; that I may receive thee unto myself, and complain no longer, that, with respect to thee, I have laboured in vain, and spent my strength for nought. Surely, Sinner, I deserve thy grateful love, for I have fought thy fiercest enemies. Dreadful was the battle! my flesh was torn, my blood spilt, my life lost, in the obstinate combat: but I have slain the lion and the bear, I have vanquished death and the grave, and rescued thy poor helpless soul: and now let thy good Shepherd rejoice over his lost sheep: let gratitude compel thee to come into the fold of my church, and join the little flock of my faithful followers. And if thou canst not come, do but look wishfully at me, and I will lay thee on my shoulders rejoicing, and carry thee in triumph into the richest pastures of my grace.

“Once more I turn suppliant: once more I stand at the door and knock.—Saul! Saul! it is hard for thee to kick against the sharp goads of my love.—Martha! Martha! one thing is needful; chuse the good part.

chuse me.—O, Absalom, my son! my son! give me thy heart; I have died for thee, do not crucify me afresh—Lay down the spear of unbelief, and thine is my grace, my glory, my kingdom, the kingdom of heaven.

“Be not afraid to surrender; rebellious as thou art, I love thee still.—Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, she may forget, yet will I not forget thee. If thou wilt not take my word, believe my oath: because I can swear by no greater, I swear by myself: “As I live, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked,” but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn then, turn unto me, for I have redeemed thee, I have cast all thy sins into the depth of the sea, and will subdue all thine iniquities.

“And if thou canst not believe my oath, credit these scars.—See! I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands. Long, too long, have I waited for thy return, thou poor, wandering, weary prodigal. Let me see in thee the travail of my soul, and be satisfied. By the mystery of my holy incarnation and dreadful temptation, by my agony and bloody sweat, by my infamous death and glorious resurrection, I beseech thee come to the pardoning God by me. If thou hast nothing to pay, I forgive thee all the debt: whether it be fifty or five hundred pence, or ten thousand talents, I frankly forgive thee all. Only let me heal thy backslidings, and love thee freely; let my left hand be under thy head, and let my right hand embrace thee. See the wounds which I have received for thee in the house of my friends! Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing. Cleave to me with full purpose of heart, follow me through the regeneration; and thou shalt not only be one of my jewels, but a crown of glory, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God: yea, as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so will I rejoice over thee, and give thee a name better than that of son and daughter,

—I, the Holy One of Israël, will be thy life and glory
—I, thy Maker, will be thy husband, and thy all.”

And are these, O Sinner, the gracious sayings of God to thee? The compassionate expostulations of God become incarnate for thee? Did God so love thee, as to set forth his only begotten Son, as a propitiation, through faith in his blood, thus to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past? May the Almighty now be just, and yet the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus? Is there no difference, no respect of persons with him? And is the same Lord over all, rich unto all that call on him? Then shout, ye heavens! triumph, thou earth! and thou, happy Sinner, know the day of thy visitation; be wise, ponder these things, and thou shalt understand the loving-kindness of the Lord.

Be no longer afraid that it will be presumption in thee to believe, and that God will be offended with thee if thou makest so free with Jesus, as to wash instantly in the fountain of his atoning blood. He not only gives thee *leave* to believe, but he *invites* thee to *do it freely*. Nay, he *commands* thee to believe, for, “This is his *commandment*, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ.” He even enforces his precept by a double *promise*, that if thou believest thou shalt not perish, but have everlasting life. And that nothing may be wanting to stir thee up to this important business, he is gracious enough to threaten the neglect of it with the most dreadful *punishment*; for “he that believeth not, shall not enter into his rest, and shall be damned;” and he that to the end remains fearful and unbelieving, shall be cast into the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. How canst thou doubt then, whether thou art welcome to receive the Son given, by believing on his name?

Come to him just as thou art, and he will make thee what thou shouldst be. When he counsels thee to buy of him the gold of faith, and the garment of salvation, take him at his gospel-word: come without

regarding thy stuff; the poorer thou art the better: the oil of his grace flows most abundantly into empty vessels: his charity is most glorified in the relief of the most miserable objects: his royal bounty scorns the vile compensation of thy wretched merits: he sells like a king, like the King of kings, without money and without price. Ask and have, and, Take freely, are the encouraging mottos written upon all the unsearchable treasures of his grace.

Be of good comfort then, rise, he calleth thee: stretch out thy withered hand, and he will restore it: open thy mouth wide, and he will fill it: bring an empty vessel, a poor hungry heart, and he will give into thy bosom good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over.

And now what meanest thou, sleeper? Why tarriest thou? Arise, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. Lose not time in conferring with flesh and blood; much less in parleying with Satan, or consulting thy unbelieving heart: here delays lead to ruin: the Philistines are upon thee, instantly shake thyself. If thou art not altogether blinded by the god of this world, and led captive by him at his will: this moment, in the powerful name of JESUS, burst the bonds of spiritual sloth—Break, like a desperate soul, out of the prison of unbelief—escape for thy life—look not behind thee—stay not in all the plain. This one thing do; leaving the things that are behind, Sodom, and her ways, press forwards towards Zoar, and escape to the mount of God, lest thou be consumed. By the new and living way consecrated for us, in full assurance of faith, fly to the Father of mercies—pass through the crowd of Laodicean professors—press through the opening door of hope—take the kingdom of heaven by violence.

With halting, yet wrestling Jacob, say to the Friend of sinners, I will not let thee go unless thou bless me. If he makes as if he would go farther, with the two mournful disciples constrain him to stay; or rather, with the distressed woman of Canaan, follow him

whithersoever he goeth—take no denial—through the vail, that is to say, his flesh, torn from the crown of his head to the sole of his feet—through this mysterious vail rent from the top to the bottom, rush into the blood-besprinkled sanctuary—embrace the horns of the golden altar—lay all thy guilt on the head of the sin-atonement victim—read thy name on the breast of thy merciful High-priest—claim the safety, demand the blessings, receive the consolations bestowed on all that fly to him for refuge—and begin a new delightful life, under the healing and peaceful shadow of his wings.

But perhaps thou art now devoid of active power, and broken in spirit. The hurry of thy self-righteous nature subsides. Wounded and half dead, thou liest in the way of misery, waiting for the passing by of thy deliverer. Thou hadst set thy heart upon being blessed in one particular manner, and God in his wisdom thinks it best to bless thee in another. Thou wouldst scale the new Jerusalem, and storm heaven; but he chuses it should come down into thy soul, as a fruitful shower descends into a fleece of wool. Be still then, and know that he is God. Let him break thy self-will, which hides itself under godly appearances; and let him practically teach thee, that salvation is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God who showeth mercy.

Meekly dive into the amazing depth of these words, “In quietness and rest shall be your strength. Stand still, and see the salvation of God.” The fire, the earthquake, and the rending of the rocks, are over, silence takes place; the still small voice will soon follow. Thou art for a time taken from the foaming billows of self-agitation, and laid by the still waters: a calm succeeds the impetuous storm, and a passive waiting thy restless, fruitless endeavours. Thou art in the case of one falling into the sea, who having struggled long and hard to escape drowning, is obliged to yield at last. Yield, then, weary sinner, yield to thy happy fate. Fully surrender to the God of thy life. Entirely abandon thyself to Jesus. Freely trust him

with thy present and eternal salvation. Whether thou swim or sink, let thyself go into the ocean of mercy. Catch at no broken reed by the way, but calmly venture in the unfathomable depths of redeeming love. Lose thus thy life, and thou shalt find it. The power of God will soon be made perfect in thy weakness; and when thy strength is renewed, earnestly wrestle again. Thus go on, alternately striving and waiting, according to the leadings of the Holy Spirit, till having passed through all the inferior dispensations of divine grace, thou enter by faith into the rest that remains for the people of God, and take possession of that kingdom of God, which consists in righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

VII. In that kingdom, happy believer, the times of refreshing fully come from the presence of the Lord: mercy and love embrace thee on every side; and thy sprinkled conscience enjoys the peace of sin-pardoning God. Then smiling Justice, more than satisfied by the meritorious death of Christ, sheathes her flaming sword, and declares, "There is now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus; they are justified from all things, and freely forgiven all trespasses."—And now thou at more than conqueror through him that loved thee. Standing by humble faith in his omnipotence, thou canst do all things, through his grace strengthening thee. Sin has no dominion over thee: the cruel and bloody tyrant, that reigned unto death, is dethroned; and grace, rich grace, sweetly reigns through righteousness unto eternal life. Triumphant in Christ over thy fiercest enemies, and putting thy victorious foot upon the neck of the last, thou chal- lengest his utmost rage, and shoutest, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ!"

Now thou seest and feelest that God is Love. Thou dwellest in Him, and He in thee. *Love*, the fulfilling of the law, diffusing itself through all thy heart, influences thy looks, words, and actions, and makes thee spring after Jesus into the chariot of cheerful obedi-

ence: thy heart is as his heart; and while active grace draws thy willing soul along, God's free Spirit pours the oil of gladness upon the fervid wheels of thy affections: supported and animated by the Lord's presence, thou swiftly movest, thou delightfully fliest in all the ways of duty: mountains of difficulties sink into plains before thee; wisdom's roughest ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

Now thou rejoicest to be thought worthy to suffer shame for Christ's name, and countest it all joy when thou fallest into divers trials. With him the cross loses its dreadful aspect, and enormous weight: when thou findest it in the highway of holiness, instead of consulting with flesh and blood, how thou shalt go aside to avoid it, thou immediately takest it up, and it proves a comforting staff, a never-failing prop.

Christ crucified works this miracle of grace, for Him thou receivest with every cross; and the moment thou dost so in the power of his Spirit, God, even thy own God, gives thee his choicest blessing: he crowns thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies: and with the inexpressible complaisance of a father who receives a lost son! With the triumphant joys of a Saviour, who embraces a raised Lazarus, he says to the myriads that surround his throne, "One more sinner repenteth unto life! hallelujah! He hath escaped the avenger of blood, he hath passed the gate of the city of refuge! hallelujah! Shout, ye sons of the morning! My angels, strike your golden harps! Dance every heart for joy, through the realms of heaven! Let bursts of triumphant mirth, let peals of ravishing praise, roll along the transporting news; Let all your exulting breasts reverberate, let all your harmonious tongues echo back our glorious joy! For this my son was dead, and is alive again! This your brother was lost, and is found!"

And irradiating thy soul with the light of his reconciled countenance, he says to *thee* from a throne blazing with grace and glory, "Penitent believer, receive the adoption of a son. Because thou receivest my Son, my only-begotten Son, into thy heart, I admit thee,

into the family of the first-born: be thou blameless and harmless, a son of God without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom I allow thee to shine as a burning light in a benighted world. Son, all that I have is thine; be ever with me, and thou shalt inherit all things. Yes, whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas; whether my first apostles, or my choice ministers; or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all is thine, for thou art Christ's, and Christ is mine. As thou hast received him, so abide and walk with him, worthy of me unto all pleasing; being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in his knowledge, till thy faith is turned to sight, and I am all in all."

Start not, believing Reader, at these sayings, as if they were too glorious to be credited. They are the true sayings of God. The Lord himself spoke them for thy comfort. They are the precious pearls, which I promised thee out of the unsearchable treasures of Christ: if swine trample them under their feet, wear thou them on thy breast. Instead of being offended at their transcendent excellence, magnify the God of all consolation, who having delivered up his own Son for us all, with him also freely gives us all things: consequently the richest mines of gospel grace. And giving vent to the just transports of thy grateful heart, cry out with the beloved disciple, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God!—Unto him who thus loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests to God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

THE END.

AN

ALARM

TO

UNCONVERTED SINNERS.

BY JOSEPH ALLEINE.



LONDON:

PRINTED AT THE CAXTON PRESS, BY HENRY FISHER,
(PRINTER IN ORDINARY TO HIS MAJESTY.)

SOLD AT NO. 38, NEWGATE STREET,

W. B. B. B.

100 100 100 100

100 100 100 100



100 100 100 100

100 100 100 100

TO THE

UNCONVERTED READER.

MISERABLE SOUL!

THERE is that life, and light, and love, in every true believer, but especially in every faithful minister of Christ, which engageth them to long and labour for your salvation. Life is communicative and active; it maketh us sensible that faith is not phantasm, nor true religion a stage-player, nor our hopes of eternal happiness a dream. And as we desire nothing more for ourselves than to have more of the holy life, (which we have, alas, in so small a measure,) so what is it we should more desire for others? With the eye of an infallible (though too weak) faith, we see the heaven which you neglect, and the blessed souls in glory with Christ, whose companions you might be for ever: we see the multitudes of souls in hell, who came thither by the same way that you are going in, who are shut out of the glorious presence of God, and are now among those devils that deceive them, remembering they had their *good things* here, Luke xvi. 25. and how they spent the day of their visitation, and how light they once set by God, by Christ, by heaven, by mercy, whilst mercy was an earnest, solicitor for their hearts; and with our *bodily eyes* we see at the same time abundance of poor sinners, living about us as if there were no God, no Christ, no heaven, no hell, no judgment, no, nor death to be expected; as if a man were but a master-beast to rule the rest, and feed upon and perish with them. And if it were your own case, to see what souls do in heaven and hell, and at once to see how unbelievably, carelessly, and senselessly, most men live on earth, as there were no such difference in another world, would it not seem a

pitiful sight to you? If you had once seen the five brethren of *Dives* on earth, eating, drinking, laughing, and merry, clothed and faring daily with the best, and at the same time seen their brother's soul in hell, begging in vain for a little ease, and wishing that one from the dead might go warn them, that they came not to that place of torment, would it not seem to you a pitiful sight? Would not pity have made you think, "Is there no way to open these gentlemen's eyes? No way to acquaint them what is become of their brother, and where *Lazarus* is, and whither they themselves are going? No one driveth or forceth them to hell, and will they go thither of themselves! And is there no way to stop them, or keep them back?" Did you but see yourselves what we see by faith, (believing God,) and at once behold the saints in heaven, the lost despairing souls in hell, and the senseless sensual sinners on earth, that yet will lay none of this to heart, surely it would make you wonder at the stupidity of mankind. Would you not say, O what a deceiver is the devil, that can thus lead on souls to their own damnation! O what a cheat is this transitory world that can make men *so forget* the world where they must live for ever! O what an enemy is this flesh, that thus draweth down men's souls from God! O what a besotting thing is sin, that turneth a reasonable soul into worse than a beast! What a bedlam is this wicked world, when thousands are so busy labouring to undo themselves and others, and gratifying the devil against their God and Saviour, who would give them everlasting blessed life.

And as we have such a sight as this by faith to make us pity you, so we have so much taste of the goodness of God, the sweetness of his ways, and the happiness of believers, as must needs make us wish that you had but once tried the same delights. They would turn the pleasures of sin into detestation. God knows we desire nothing more for ourselves than the perfection and eternity of this holiness and happiness which we believe and taste: and should we not desire the same for you?

And being thus moved with necessary pity, we ask of God what he would have us to do for your *salvation*. And he hath told us in scripture, That the preaching of his *gospel*, to acquaint you plainly of the truth, and earnestly and frequently entreat you to turn from the flesh and world to God by Jesus Christ, is the means with which his grace is ready to concur for your *salvation*; when obstinate resistance causeth the *Holy Spirit* to forsake the sinner, and leave him to himself to pursue his own counsels, lusts, and will.

In this hope we undertook the sacred ministry, and gave up ourselves to this great and most important work. In the great sense of our unworthiness, but yet in a sense of our soul's necessity, we were not such *fools* at our first setting out, as not to know it must be a life of labour, self-denial, and patience; and the devil will do his worst to hinder us, and have all his instruments ready to serve him against our labours, and against your souls. Christ our Captain was saved by patient conquest; and so must we save *ourselves* and *you*; and so must you *save yourselves* under Christ, if ever you be saved. 'Twas no strange thing to *Paul*, that bonds and afflictions did every-where attend him; nor did he account his life dear, that he might finish his course with joy, and the ministry committed to him by the Lord, Acts xx. 23, 24. It was no strange thing to him to be forbidden preaching to the *Gentiles*, that they might be saved; by such as were *filling up the measure of their sins*, and were under God's *utmost wrath* on earth, 1 Thess. ii. 16. Devils and Pharisees, and most where they came, both high and low, were against the apostles preaching of the gospel; and yet they would not sacrilegiously and cruelly break their covenant with Christ, and perfidiously desert the souls of men; even as their Lord, for the love of souls, did call *Peter* Satan, who would have tempted him to save his life and flesh, instead of making it a sacrifice for our sins, Matt. xvi. 23.

What think you should make us undertake a calling so contrary to our fleshly ease and interest? *Do we*

not know the way of ease and honour, wealth and pleasure, as well as others? And have we not flesh as well as others? Could we not be content that the cup of reproach, scorn, slander, poverty, and labours, might pass from us, if it were not for the will of God and your salvation? Why should we love to be the lowest, and trodden down by malignant pride; and counted as the filth of the world, and the offscouring of all things; and represented to rulers, whom we honour, as schismatics, disobedient, turbulent, and unruly, by every church-usurper, whom we refuse to make a god of? Why give we not over this preaching of the gospel at the will of Satan, who is for the everlasting *suffering of your souls*, under pretence of its making *us suffer*? Is not all this, that you may be converted and saved? If we be herein beside ourselves, it is for you: could the words of the ignorant or proud have persuaded us, that either your wants or dangers are so inconsiderable (or your other supplies and helps sufficient) that our labours had been unnecessary to you; God knoweth we should have readily obeyed the *silencing sorts of pastors*, and have betaken us to some other land, where our service had been more necessary. Let shame be the hypocrite's reward, who takes not the saving of souls and pleasing of God for sufficient reward, without ecclesiastical dignities, preferments, or worldly wealth.

I have told you our *motives*, I have told you our *business*, and the terms of our undertaking. It is God and *you sinners* that must next tell us what our *entertainment* and *success* shall be. Shall it still be neglect and unthankful contempt, and turning away your ears and hearts, and saying, *We have something else to mind*? Will you still be cheating by this deceitful world, and spend all your days in pampering your guts, and providing for the flesh that must be rotting shortly in a grave? Was you made for no better use than this? May not we bring you to some sober thoughts of your condition? Not one hour seriously to think whither you are going? What! not one awakening

look into the world where you must be for ever? Not one heart-piercing thought of everlasting glory? Not one heart-piercing thought of your Saviour's love? Not one tear for all your sinful lives? O! God forbid: let not our labours be so despised: let not your God, your Saviour, and your souls, be so light set by: O let there be no more profane persons among you like *Esau*, who *for one morsel sold his birth-right*.

Poor sinners! we talk not to you as on a stage, in customary words, and as if talking was our trade: we are in as good earnest with you as if we saw you murdering yourselves, and were persuading you to save yourselves. Can any man be in jest with you, who believeth God, who by faith foreseeeth whither you are going, and what you lose, and where the game of sin will end? 'Tis little better to jest with you now in a pulpit, or in private, than to stand jesting over your departing souls, when at death you are breathing out your last.—Alas! with shame and grief we confess, we never speak to you of these things, as their truth and weight deserve, nor with the skill and wisdom, the affection and fervency, that becometh men engaging in the saving of souls; but yet you may perceive that we are in earnest with you, (for God is so.) What else do we study for, labour for, suffer for, live for? Why else do we so much trouble ourselves, and trouble you, with this ado, and anger them that would have made us silent? For my own part, I will make my free confession to you to my shame, that I never grew cold, and dull, and pitiless to the souls of others, till I first grew too cold and careless of my own, (unless when weakness or speculative studies cool me, which I must confess they often do.) We never cease pitying you, till we are growing too like you, and oft have need of pity ourselves.

When, through the mercy of my Lord, the prospect of the world of souls, which I am going to, hath any powerful operation on myself, O! then I could spend and be spent for others. No words are too earnest, no labour too great, no cost too dear; the frowns and

wrath of malignant opposers of the preaching of Christ's gospel are nothing to me : but when the world of spirits disappears, or my soul is clouded, and receiveth not the vital illuminating influences of heaven, *I grow cold, first to myself, and then to others.*

Come then, poor sinners, and help us, who are willing at any time to help you. As we first crave God's help, so we next crave yours : help us, for we cannot serve you against your wills, nor save you *without* your consent and help. God himself will not save you without you ; and how shall we ? We know that the devil is against us, and will do his utmost to hinder us ; and so will all his ministers, by what names or titles soever dignified or distinguished. But all this is nothing, if you will but take our parts ; I mean, if you will take Christ's part and your own, and will not be against yourselves. Men or devils cannot either help or hinder us in saving you, as you may do yourselves : if *God and you be for us, who shall be against us ?*

And *will you help us ?* Give over striving against God and conscience : give over fighting against Christ and his Spirit : take no more part with the world and flesh, which in your baptism you renounced : set your hearts to the message which we bring : allow it your *manlike sober thought, search the scriptures*, and see whether the things we speak be so or no. We offer you nothing but what we have resolvedly chosen ourselves, and that after the most serious deliberation we can make. We have many times looked round about us, to know what is the happiness of man ; and had we found better for *ourselves*, we had offered better to *you*. If *this* world would have served our turns, it would have served yours also, and we would not have troubled you with that talk of *another world* ; but it will not, I am sure it will not, serve your turns to make you happy, nor shall you long make that self-deceiving shift with it as now ye do.

But if you will not *think* of these things, if you will not use the reason of men, alas ! what can we do to save your souls ? O pity them, Lord, that they may

pity themselves; have mercy on them, that they may have some mercy on themselves; help them, that they may help themselves and us. If you still refuse, will not your loss be more than ours? If we lose our labour, (which to ourselves we shall not,) if we lose our hopes of your salvation, what is this to your everlasting loss of salvation itself? And what are our sufferings for your sake, in comparison of your endless sufferings?

But, O! this is it that breaketh our hearts, that we leave you under more guilt than we found you: and when we have laid out life and labour to save you, the impenitent souls must have their pains increased for refusing these calls; and that it will be part of your *hell* to think for ever, how madly you refused our counsel, and what pains, cost, and patience, were used to have saved you, and all in vain. It will be so, it must needs be so. Christ saith, it shall be easier for *Sodom* and *Gomorrhah* in the day of judgment, than for the rejecters of his gospel-calls. The nature of the thing, and the nature of justice, certainly inform you it must be so.

O turn not our complaints to God against you! turn us not from beseeching you to be reconciled to God, to tell him you will not be reconciled: force us not to say, that we earnestly invited you to the heavenly feast, and you would not come: force us not to bear this witness against you, "Lord, we could have borne all our labour and sufferings for them much easier, if they would but have yielded to thy grace. But it was they themselves that broke our hearts, that lost our labour, that made us to preach and intreat in vain; it was easier to preach without maintenance than without success. It was they that were worse to us than all the persecutors in the world. How oft would we have gathered them; but they would not, but are ungathered still?" How many holy, faithful ministers, have I known, these eleven years last past, who have lived in pining poverty and want, and hardly by charity got bread and clothing; and yet, if they could but have truly said, "Lord, the sermons which I preach

privately, and in danger, have won many souls to thee," it would have made their burden easy. But I tell the senseless and impenitent sinner, thou that deniedst God in thy heart, and that deniedst them thy conversion, which was the end of all their labours, has dealt much more cruelly with them than they that denied the *Levites* bread.

Poor sinners! I know that I am speaking all this to those that are *dead in sin*; but 'tis a *death* consisting with a natural *life*, which hath a *capacity of spiritual life*, or else I would no more speak to you than to a stone. And I know that you are *blind to sin*; but 'tis a *blindness* consisting with a *reasonable faculty*, which is capable of *spiritual illumination*; or else I would no more persuade you than I do a beast. And I know that you are in the fetters of *your own lusts*; your *wills*, your *love*, your *hearts*, are turned away from God, and strongly bewitched with the dreams and dalliances with the flesh and world: but your *wills* are not *forced* to this captivity. Surely these *wills* may be changed by God's grace, when you clearly see sufficient reason to change them; else I would as soon preach (were I capable) to *devils* and *damned souls*. Your case is not yet desperate; O make it not desperate. There is just the same *hope of your salvation* as there is of your *conversion* and *perseverance*, and no more. Without it there is no *hope*, and with it you are safe, and have no cause to doubt and fear. Heaven may yet be yours, if *you will*. Nothing but your own *wills*, refusing Christ and a holy life, can keep you out. And shalt thou do it? Shall *hell* be *your own choice*? And will you say, *you will not be saved*?

O think better what *you do*! God's terms are reasonable, his words and ways are *good and equal*; Christ's *yoke is easy*; and his *burden light*; and his *commands* are not grievous to any, but so far as blindness and a bad and backward heart makes them so. You have no true *reason* to be *unwilling*; God and conscience shall one day tell *you*, and *all the world*, that you have no reason for it. You may as wisely pretend reason to

cut your throats, to torment yourselves, as plead reason against a true *conversion unto God*. Were I persuading you not to *kill* yourselves, I would make no question but you would be persuaded; and yet I must be hopeless, when I persuade you from everlasting misery, and not to prefer the world and flesh *before your Saviour*, and *your God*, and before a sure everlasting joy.—God forbid!

Reader, I take it for a great mercy of God, that before my head lies down in the dust, and I go to give up my account unto my Judge, I have this opportunity once more earnestly to bespeak thee for thy own salvation. I beg it of thee, as one that must shortly be called away, and speak to thee no more till we come unto our endless state, That thou wouldst but sometimes retire into thyself, and use the reason of a man, and *look before* thee whither thou art going; and *look behind* thee how thou hast lived, and what thou hast been doing in the world till now; and *look within* thee, what a case thy soul is in, and whether it be fit to enter upon eternity; and *look above* thee, what a heaven of glory thou dost neglect, and consider thou hast God to be thine everlasting *Friend* or *Enemy*, as thou chusest, and as thou livest, and thou art always in his sight; yea, and *look below* thee, and think where they are that die unconverted. And when thou hast soberly thought of all these things, then do as God and true *Reason* shall direct thee.—And is this an unreasonable request? I appeal to God, and to all wise men, and to thy own conscience, when it shall be awakened, if I speak *against thee*, or if all this be not for thy good: or if it be not true and sure, then regard not what I say: if I speak not that message which God hath commanded his ministers to speak, then let it be refused as contemptuously as thou wilt. But if I do but in Christ's name and stead beseech thee to be reconciled to God, 2 Cor. v. 20. refuse it at thy peril. And if God's beseeching thee shall not prevail against thy sloth, lust, thy appetite, against the desires of the flesh, against the dust and shadows of the world, re-

member it when with fruitless cries and horror thou art beseeching him too late.

I know, poor Sinner, that flesh is brutish, and lust and appetite have no reason: but I know thou hast reason thyself, which was given thee to over-rule them, and that he that will not be a *man*, cannot be a saint, nor a *happy man*. I know thou livest in a tempting and wicked world, where things and persons will be daily hindering thee; but I know that this is no more to a man that by faith sees *heaven* and *hell* before him, than a grain of sand is to a kingdom, or a blast of wind to one that is flying for his life. O man! that thou didst but know the difference between that which the devil and sin will give thee, if thou wilt sell thy soul and heaven, and that which God hath promised and sworn to give thee, if thou wilt heartily give up thyself to him! I know thou mayest possibly fall into company (at least among some sots and drunkards) that will tell thee, "All this is but troublesome preciseness, and making more ado than needs." But I know withal what that man deserveth who will believe a fool before his Maker; (for he can be no better than a miserable fool, that will contradict and revile the word of God, even the word of grace that would save men's souls.)

And, alas, it is possible thou mayest hear some of the tribe of *Levi* (or rather of *Cain*) deriding this *serious godliness*, as mere *hypocrisy*; and *fanaticism*, and *self-conceitedness*; as if you must be no better than the *devil's slaves*, lest you be proud in thinking that you are better than they; that is, you must go with them to *hell*, lest in *heaven* ye be *proud hypocrites*, for thinking yourselves better than they.

It may be they will tell you, that this talk of *conversion* is better for *pagans* and *infidels* to hear, than for *Christians* and *Protestants*, because such men's big look or coat may make the poison be the easier taken down: I will entreat thee but (as before God) to answer the following questions, or to get them answered, and then judge whether it be *they* or *we* that would

deceive thee: and whether as men use to talk against *learning*, that have *none* themselves, so such men prate against *conversion* and the *Spirit of God*, because they have no such thing themselves.

Quest. 1. I pray ask them, whether it be a *Puritan* or *Fanatic* opinion, that men *must die*? And, what all the pomp, wealth, and pleasure of the world, will signify to a departing soul? Ask them whether they will live on earth for ever, and their merry hours and lordly looks will have no end? And whether it be but the conceit of *hypocrites* and *schismatics*, that their carcase must be *rotting* in a *darksome grave*?

Quest. 2. Ask them, whether men have not an *immortal soul*, and a longer life to live when this is ended? Luke xii. 4, 5.

Quest. 3. Ask them, whether reason requires not every man to think more seriously of the place, or state, where he must be for ever, than of that where he must be for a little while, and from whence he is posting day and night? And whether it be not wiser to lay up our treasure where we must stay, than where we must not stay, but daily look to be called away, and never more to be seen on earth?

Quest. 4. Ask them, whether God should not be loved with all your heart, and soul, and might? Matt. xxii. 37. and, whether it be not the mark of an ungodly miscreant *to be a lover of pleasure more than God*, 2 Tim. iii. 4. and *a lover of this world above him*, 1 John ii. 15. and whether we must not seek, *first, God's kingdom and his righteousness*, Matt. vi. 33. and *labour most for the meat which never perisheth*, John vi. 27. and *strive to enter in at the strait gate*, Luke xiii. 24. and *give all diligence to make our calling and election sure*? 2 Pet. i. 10.

Quest. 5. Ask them whether without holiness any shall see God? Heb. xii. 14. Matt. v. 8. Titus ii. 14. and, whether the *carnal mind* is not *enmity to God*, and to be *carnally minded* is not *death*, and *to be spiritually minded* is not *life and peace*? and whether, *if you live after the flesh, you shall not die and be condemned*? and whether they *shall not live and be saved that walk*

after the Spirit? and whether any man be Christ' that hath not the Spirit? Rom. viii. 1—10.

Quest. 6. Ask them, whether any man hath *treasure in heaven*, whose heart is not there? Matt. vi. 21. And whether this be not the difference between the *wicked* and the *godly*, that the first *make their bellies their god*, and *mind earthly things*, and are *enemies to the cross of Christ*, (though perhaps not in name,) and the latter have *their conversation in heaven*, and, *being risen with Christ*, do *set their affections on things above*, and *not on things that are on the earth*, to which they are dead, and *their life is hid* (or out of sight) *with Christ in God*, till *Christ shall appear*, and then *shall they appear* (even openly to all the world) *with him in glory?* Phil. iii. 18, 19, 20. Col. iii. 1, 2, 3, 4.

Quest. 7. Ask them, whether it be credible or suitable to God's word or working, that he that will not give the fruits of the earth without their labour, nor feed and clothe them without themselves, will yet bring them to heaven without any care, desire, or labour of their own, when he hath bid them not care for the one, and called for the greatest diligence in the other? Matt. vi. 31, &c. Yea, ask them whether these be not the two first articles in all faith and religion: 1. *That God is*; 2. *That he is the rewarder of all them that diligently seek him.*

Quest. 8. Ask them, yea, ask your eyes, your ears, your daily experience in the world, whether *all* or *most* that call themselves Christians, do in good earnest thus live to God in the Spirit, and *mortify the flesh with its affections and lusts*, and *seek first God's kingdom and righteousness*, love him above all, and lay up treasure and heart in heaven; or rather, whether most be not lovers of the world, and *lovers of pleasure, more than God*, and live not after the flesh, and mind not most the things of the flesh? I mention not now the drunkards, the flesh-pleasing gentlemen, that live in *pride, fulness, and idleness*, and sport and play away their precious time; nor the filthy fornicator, nor the merciless oppressor, nor the malignant hater of a

godly life, nor the perjured betrayers of men's souls and the gospel, or of their country's good: nor such other men of seared consciences, whose misery none questions, but such as are blind and miserable: it is not those only I am speaking of, but the common, worldly, fleshly, and ungodly ones.

Quest. 9. Ask them, whether the *name* of a *Christian* will save any of these ungodly ones? And whether God will like men the better for lying and calling themselves Christians, when indeed they are none? And, whether they dare preach to the people, that a Christian-drunkard, or Christian-fornicator, or oppressor, or a Christian-worldling, needeth no *conversion*?

Quest. 10. Ask them, whether they say not themselves that hypocrisy is a great aggravation to all other sin? And whether God hath not made the *hypocrites* and *unbelievers* to be standards in *hell*? Matt. xxiv. 51. And, whether seeking to abuse God by a *mock religion* doth make such false *Christians* better than the poor *heathens* and *infidels*, or much worse? And, whether he be not a *hypocrite*, that professeth to be a Christian and a servant of God, when he is none, nor will be? And, whether he that *knoweth his master's will, and doeth it not*, shall not have the sorest stripes or punishment? Luke xii. 47.

Quest. 11. Ask them, whether in their baptism (which is their christening as a covenant) they did not renounce the *flesh*, the *world*, and the *devil*, and vow and deliver up themselves to God their Father, their Saviour, and their Sanctifier? And whether all or most men perform this vow? And whether a perjured *covenant-breaker* against God, is fitter for salvation than one that never was baptized?

Quest. 12. Ask them, whether the holy *nature of God* be not so contrary to sin, as that it is blasphemy to say that he will bring to heaven, and into the bosom of his eternal delights, an unholy and unrenewed soul? 2 Pet. i. 15, 16.

Quest. 13. Ask them, why it was that Christ came into the world, whether it was not to save his people from

their sins, Matt. i. 21. and to destroy the works of the devil, 1 John iii. 8. and to *purify to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works*, Tit. ii. 14. and to bring home straying souls to God, Luke xv. and to be the way to the Father? John xiv. 6. And whether Christ will save that soul that is not converted by him, and cleansed from his sins? Or whether it be the dead *image only of a crucified Jesus* that is *all their Saviour*, while they have *no more* of him?

Quest. 14. Ask them, why they believe, and were baptized in the *Holy Ghost*? And, whether a man can enter into the kingdom of heaven that is not born of the Spirit as well as of water? John iii. 3, 6, 7. and that is not converted, and begins not the world as it were anew, in a *teachable and tractable newness of life like a little child*? Matt. xviii. 3. And whether it be not a certain truth, that *if any man have not the Spirit of God, he is none of his*? Rom. vii. 9.

Quest. 15. Ask them, why Christ gave the world so many warnings of the damnableness of the *Pharisees'* hypocrisy, if hypocritical Christians may be saved? And what were these Pharisees? They were the masters of the *Jewish church*, the *Rabbies*, that must have high places, high tithes, ceremonies, and formal garments, and must be revered of all; that gave God lip-service without the heart, and made void his commands, and worshipped him in vain, *teaching for doctrine the commandments of men*; and strictly tithed mint and cummin, while love, mercy, and justice, were passed by; who worshipped God with abundance of *ceremonies*, and *built the tombs and garnished the sepulchres of the saints*, while they killed and persecuted those that did imitate them, and hated the living saints, but honoured the dead: they were the bitterest enemies and murderers of Christ, on pretence that he was a *blasphemer*, and a seditious enemy to *Cæsar* and the *common peace*, and one that spoke against the temple; they were the greatest enemies of the Apostles, and silencers of those that preached Christ's gospel, and persecuted them that called upon his name. And had

these no need of *Conversion*, because they could say, *God is our Father*, (when the devil was their father, John viii. 44.) and that they were *Abraham's seed*? And are not *hypocritical Christians, drunken Christians, fornicating Christians, carnal, worldly, infidel Christians*, (the contradiction is your own,) *persecuting Christians, false-named, hypocritical Christians*, as bad, yea, worse, as they abuse a more excellent profession? Matt. xv. 7, 8, &c.

Quest. 16. Doth not the *Holy State*, or heaven, require holiness in all that shall possess it? Can an unholy soul there see, and love, and praise, and delight in God for ever, and in the holy society and employment of the saints? Is he not more like a Mahometan than a Christian, that looketh for a sensual and unholy heaven?

Quest. 17. What is the difference between the church and the world? Is not the church a holy society of regenerate souls? Yea, the church visible is only those that in baptism vow holiness, and profess it. Look these hypocrites in the face, and see whether they do not blush when they repeat in the Creed, "I believe in the Holy Ghost; I believe in the Holy Catholic Church, and the Communion of Saints," who shall have the *forgiveness of sin*, and *life everlasting*. Ask them whether they mean holy adulterers, holy worldlings, holy perjured persons? Ask them, whether they mean a communion of saints in a tavern, in a play-house, in a gaming-house, in a whore-house, or a jesting, canting stage-play communion? If the church be holy, be holy if you will be of the church: if it be a communion of saints, make it not a communion of swine; and make not saints and their communion seem odious, neither their infirmities, for their crossness to your carnal interest or conceits.

Quest. 18. Ask them, whether there be a heaven and a hell or not? If not, why are they pretended Christians? If there be, will God send one man to heaven, and another to hell, to so vast, so amazing a difference of states, if there be no great difference between them

here? If holiness no more differenced Christians from others, than saying a sermon, or saying over a prayer, doth difference one from an infidel, where were the justice of God in saving some and damning others? And what were Christianity better than the religion of *Antonine, Plato, Socrates, Seneca, Cicero, Plutarch*, and others, if not much worse? Go into London streets, and when you have talked with living prudent men, then go to the painter's shop, and see a *comely picture*; and to the looking-glass, and see the appearance of each passenger in a glass; and to the periwig-shops, and see a wooden head with a periwig upon the block; and you have something like the difference of a holy soul, and of a dead and dressed formal hypocrite.

Quest. 19. Ask them, whether kings and all men make not a difference between man and man: the loyal and perfidious, the obedient and disobedient? and, whether they difference not themselves between a friend and a foe, one that loveth them, and one that robbeth, hateth, or would kill them? And shall not the most Holy God make more difference between the righteous and the wicked?

Quest. 20. But if they are dead in every point, save carnal interest, ask them why they are preachers or priests? And if Conversion and Holiness be a needless thing, what use are they themselves of? And why must the country be troubled with them, and pay them tithes, and owe them reverence?

When these twenty questions are well answered, conclude you may be saved without conversion.

But if, poor soul, thou art fully convinced, and asketh, *What shall I do to be converted?* The Lord make thee willing, and save thee from hypocrisy, and I will quickly tell thee in a few words.

1. Give not over sober thinking of these things, till thy heart be changed.

2. Come to Christ, and take him for thy Saviour, thy Teacher, thy King, and he will pardon all that is past, and save thee.

3. Believe God's love, the pardon of sin, and the

everlasting joys of heaven, that thou mayest feel that all the pleasure of the world and flesh are dung in comparison of the heavenly delight of faith, and hope, and *holy love*, and peace of conscience, and sincere obedience.

4. Sin no more wilfully, but forbear that which thou mayest forbear, Isa. lv. 7.

5. Away from temptations, occasions of sin, and *evil company*, and be a companion of the *humble, heavenly*, and *sincere*, Psal. cxix. 63—115.

6. Wait on God's Spirit in the diligent and constant use of his own means: read, hear, meditate, pray; pray hard for that grace that must convert thee: wait thus, and thou shalt not wait in vain, Psal. xxxvii. 34. and lxix. 6.

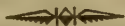
“Pity, O Lord, and persuade these souls; let not Christ's blood, his doctrine, his example, his Spirit, be lost upon them, and they lost for ever. Let not heaven be as no heaven to them, while they dream and doat on the shadows of this world. And, O save this land from a greater destruction, than all our late plagues, and flames, and divisions, which our sins and thy threatenings make us fear. O Lord, in thee have we trusted, let us never be confounded.”

Having thus contributed my endeavours in this *Preface*, to the furtherance of the design of this *excellent book*, I must tell thee, Reader, that I take it for an *honour* to commend so masculine a birth into the world: the midwife of *Alexander* or *Aristotle* need not to be ashamed of her office. Who the author of this treatise was, how he preached, how he lived, how he suffered, (and for what,) and how he died, his life, and letters, lately printed, fully tell you: and I earnestly commend the reading of them to all, but especially to ministers: not to tell them what men have here been forbidden to preach Christ's gospel, and for what; nor what men they are that so many years have done it; but to tell you what men Christ's ministers should be. But say not, “he killed himself with excessive labour, therefore I will take warning, and take my ease.” For, 1. He lived in perfect health all his

days, notwithstanding all his labours, till after his hard and long imprisonment. 2. It was not the greatest labour of his times of liberty that hurt him, but his preaching six, seven, or eight times in a week, after he was silenced, because he could not speak to *all* his people at once. O make not an ill use of so excellent an example; say not, like *Judas*, “What needs this waste?” His labours, his life, his sufferings, his death, were not in vain. The ages to come, that read his life, and read his little popular treatise, and his *Call to Archippus*, shall say they were not in vain. And tho’ he was cut off in the midst of his age, and his longer labours and more elaborate writings thus prevented, take thankfully this *small, but methodical, warm, and serious Tractate*: read it seriously, and it cannot be but that it must do thee good.

I am one that *have looked into books, sciences, and speculations* of many sorts, and seriously tell thee, as a dying man, that, after all my searches and experience, I have found that *philosophical* inquiries into the divine artifices and nature of things, have, among a great number of uncertainties, a great many pretty pleasant probabilities, which a holy soul can make good use of in admiring God, and may find us a lawful kind of sport; but in the moralities, which *Atheists* count uncertainties, the knowledge of God, and our duty and our hopes, the doctrine and practice of holiness, temperance, charity, and justice, and the diligent seeking and joyful hopes of life everlasting, is all the true wisdom, goodness, rest, and comfort, of a soul. Whatever be the plea, this is the *sanctifying certainty*, the *business*, and the beautiful *improvement*, of our lives

RICHARD BAXTER.



“ READER,

“ HOW well it were, if there were no more unconverted ones among us, than those to whom this is directed! Unconverted persons, how many are there! but how few unconverted readers, especially of such books as this before thee! A play, or a romance better suits the lusts, and therefore must have more of the eye of such; what will cherish the evil heart only is most grateful,—not what will change it. How many are there to whom this is directed, who will not know that they are the men! and how little hope is there that this excellent treatise should reach its end with those that apprehend themselves not concerned in it!—Art thou not one of them? Art thou a convert, or art thou yet in thy sins? What is sin? What is conversion?—It may be thou canst tell me neither, and yet thou sayest a convert thou art: But to what purpose is it then like to be, for the servants of God to treat with thee about this matter? Let them bid thee believe,—thou art a believer already: let them bid thee repent and turn to the Lord,—that work (thou sayest) is not to do now. What can there be said to this man that is like to bring him to good? Friend, know thyself better, or thou perishest without remedy. Thou mayest pray, but what hope is there in thy praying? Thou mayest read, but what hope is there in thy reading? Yet read on; this little hope there is, in this book there’s eye-salve that may heal thee of thy blindness. In this book there is a glass that will show thee thy face. Dost thou know thy own face when thou seest it? Behold thy very image in those marks that are given of an unconverted person; read and consider them, and then say if thou be not the man.

“ Be willing to know thyself, and to know the worst of thy case: wink not at the light: hide not thyself from thine own soul. Wilt thou never know thy disease till it be past remedy?

“ Much of our hardest work would be over, if we could see the sinners to whom we are sent, to be con-

vinced sinners. If we could but open the blind eyes, there were hopes we should shortly raise the dead.

“Sinner, of a truth thou art in an evil case, whether thou know it or not; thou art among the dead, and there is but one step between thee and hell. Thou wilt not believe it, though it be told thee: yet once again let me beseech thee, come to the glass that is here presented to thee, and narrowly observe whether the very marks of the dead be not found upon thee.

“If there be miscarriages in this first work, if thou wilt not understand thy misery and thy danger, there is an end of all hope concerning thee. Whilst self-ignorance abides upon thee, all the counsels that are necessary to a man in thy case will do thee no good; they are never like to prosper with thee, because thou wilt not count them proper for thee. Who will be persuaded to do that which he believes is already done? Who will take the counsel of the physician, that does not think himself sick? The man of God may spare his pains of persuading thee to conversion, whilst thou art confident thou art converted already. Who will be at the pains of repentance, that concludes he hath repented? Who will be at the labour and pangs of the new-birth, that is confident he is already *passed from death unto life*?

“But, friend, let me reason a little with thee; Thou art confident it is well with thee; yet why wilt thou not yield to thus much at least, to put it to the question, *Am I not mistaken*? Thou art worse than mad, if thou thinkest such a question may not be put. Dost thou not know, that the heart is false and deceitful? Yet because it speaks good concerning thee, must it not be questioned whether it speaks true or no? Be so wise as to conclude, *I may be mistaken*; and thus come to the trial whether thou art mistaken or not.

“And if upon trial, by the marks that are before thee, thou come to be undeceived, and see thyself wrapped up in that misery which hitherto thou wouldst not suspect, the news that I expect to hear from thee is, *What shall I do to be saved*? O were it come

to that once! then thou hast an answer at hand in those means thou wilt find prescribed thee: and because they are such as thou wilt hardly be persuaded to use, take in the motives that follow, and they will help down the means: consider both the one and the other, and if thou dost not find the means proper, and the motives weighty, I think I shall do thee no wrong if I tell thee, thou art still of a blind mind, and a harder heart.

“ Friend, the matter which this little book comes to treat with thee about, is of the highest importance, ’tis a matter of life or death. If thou sayest, *The terms upon which life is offered are hard*; consider, is it not harder to die? He is worthy to die who will lose his soul to save his labour. If thou couldst step down into the deep, and take a turn or two with those damned souls who are drenched with fire and brimstone, and bound in everlasting chains of vengeance, and should ask them, Now what do you think of the terms upon which life was offered? Now what think you of that repentance, of that obedience, of that circumspection, self-denial, and the greatest severity, which by the gospel were imposed upon you? If you might once again have the same terms granted you for your redemption from this place of torment, would you yet say, *Hard terms*? let me rather die this death for ever, than live such a life? let me broil in this furnace, rather than escape with such difficulty? Shouldst thou ask them thus that have felt what it is to be damned, what answer dost thou think they would make? O friend! never again groan under the difficulties of conversion, till thou believe them to be worse than hell. But I will no farther anticipate my worthy author.

“ Nor is there much need I should commend either himself or his works; for the author himself thou mayest at a small charge get acquainted with, in that history of his life and death which is extant, concerning which I shall only say,

“ *Sic mihi contingat vivere, sicque mori.*”

“ And for this work of his, what commendation I shall give of it will be needed no longer than till thou hast read it over: thou wilt find such wine in it as needs no bush. This only shall I say, as far as my credit will go, it is exceedingly well worth thy most serious perusal. O mayest thou hear that voice (such a voice from heaven there is, whether thou hear it or no) *Tolle & Lege—Take up and read.* Read, friend, and read over again, read and understand, understand and pray, pray and consider, and consent unto him, who by the pen of his servant calls to thee from heaven, *Why wilt thou die? Turn and live.*——O suffer this work of instruction and exhortation to open thy blind eyes, to *turn thee from darkness to light, from the power of Satan unto God*, that thou mayest receive forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among them that are sanctified, *Et cum talis fueris, memento mei.* When it is thus with thee, then pray for

“ The friend and servant of thy soul,

“ RICHARD ALLEINE.”

AN EARNEST

INVITATION TO SINNERS

TO TURN TO GOD,

IN ORDER TO THEIR ETERNAL SALVATION.



DEARLY beloved and longed for, I gladly acknowledge myself a debtor to you all, and am concerned, as I would be found a good steward to the household of God, to give every one his portion; but the physician is most solicitous for those patients whose case is most hazardous; and the father's bowels are especially turned towards his dying child; the numbers of unconverted souls call for my most earnest compassion: and therefore to these, first, I shall apply myself.

But, Lord, wherewith shall I woo them? Wherewith shall I win them? O that I could but tell! I would write unto them in tears; I would weep out every argument, verily (were I able) I would: O how thankful would I be, if they would be prevailed with to repent and turn! But, Lord, how insufficient am I for this work! Lord, what a task hast thou sent me to do! Alas, wherewith shall I make the heart to feel that is hard as a piece of the nether millstone! Shall I go and lay my mouth to the grave, and look when the dead will obey me, and come forth? Shall I give the blind to see? From the beginning of the world was it ever heard that a man opened the eyes of the blind? But thou, O Lord, canst pierce the scales and prick the heart of the sinner: I can but draw the bow at a venture, but do thou direct the arrow

between the joints of the harness, kill the sin, and save the soul of a sinner that casts his eyes on these labours."

But some of you do not know what is meant by *conversion*; and therefore, for your sakes, I shall show *what conversion is*. Others cherish secret hopes of mercy, though they continue as they are: and for them I must show the *necessity of conversion*. Others harden themselves with a vain conceit that they are converted already: unto them I must show the marks of the *unconverted*. Others, because they feel no harm, fear none, and so sleep upon the top of the mast: to them I shall show the *misery of the unconverted*. Others sit still, because they see not their way out: to them I shall show the *means of conversion*. And, finally, for the quickening of all, I shall close with the *motives to conversion*.

CHAP. I.

Showing what CONVERSION is not.

LET the blind *Samaritans* worship they know not what—John iv. 22. Let the heathen *Athenians* superscribe their altar *unto the unknown God*—Acts xvii. 23. They that know man's constitution, cannot but know that the understanding having the empire in the soul, he that will go rationally to work must labour to let in the light here. Therefore, that you may not mistake me, I shall show you what I mean by the conversion I persuade you to endeavour after.

The devil hath made many counterfeits of conversion, and cheats one with this, and another with that; and such craft and artifice he hath, that (if it were possible) he would deceive the very elect. Now, that I may cure the damnable mistakes of some who think they are converted, when they are not, I shall show you the nature of conversion, both what it is not, and what it is.

1. *It is not the taking upon us the profession of Christianity.* Doubtless Christianity is more than a

name; If we will hear Paul, it lies not in word but in power, 1 Cor. iv. 20. If to cease to be Jews and Pagans, and to put on the Christian profession, had been true conversion, who better christians than they of *Sardis* and *Laodicea*? These were all Christians by profession, and had a name to live; but because they had but a name, are condemned by Christ. Are there not many that mention the name of the Lord Jesus, that yet depart not from iniquity? And will God receive these for true converts? What! converts from sin, when they yet live in sin! We find not only professors, but preachers of Christ, and wonder-workers, turned off because evil workers, Matt. vii. 22, 23.

2. *It is not the being washed in the laver of regeneration*, or putting on the badge of Christ in baptism. Many wear the livery of Christ, that yet never stand to their colours, nor follow their Leader. *Ananias* and *Sapphira* were baptized as well as the rest. How fondly do many mistake here, deceiving and being deceived! dreaming that grace is necessarily tied to the external administration of baptism, and so every infant shall be regenerated, not only sacramentally, but really and properly. Hence men fancy, that being regenerated already when baptized, they need no farther work.

Friends and brethren, *be not deceived*, *God is not mocked*, Gal. vi. 7. Whether it were your baptism, or whatever else that you pretend, I tell you from the living God, that if any of you be prayerless persons, or unclean, or malicious, or covetous, or riotous, or a scoffer, or a lover of evil company; in a word, if you are not holy, strict, and self-denying Christians, you cannot be saved.

3. *It lies not in a moral righteousness*. This exceeds not the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, and therefore cannot bring us to the kingdom of God. St. Paul, while unconverted, touching the righteousness which is in the law was blameless. The Pharisee could say, *I am no extortioner, adulterer, unjust*. Thou must have something more than all this

to show, or else (however thou mayest justify thyself) God will condemn thee; I condemn not morality, but warn you not to rest here: piety includes morality, as Christianity doth humanity; and grace includes reason; but we must not divide the tables.

4. *It consists not in an external conformity to the rules of piety.* 'Tis too manifest men may have a form of godliness, without the power. Men may pray long, and fast often, and hear gladly, and be very forward in the service of God, though costly and expensive, (Isa. i. 11.) and yet be strangers to *conversion*: they must have more to plead for themselves, than that they keep their church, give alms and make use of prayer, to prove themselves sound converts; no outward service, but a hypocrite may do it, even to the *giving all his goods to feed the poor*, 1 Cor. xiii. 3.

5. *It lies not in the chaining up of corruption by education, human laws; or affliction.* 'Tis common to mistake education for grace; but if this were enough, who a better man than *Jehoash*? While *Jehoiada* his uncle lived, he was very forward in God's service. But here was nothing more than good education; for when his good tutor was taken out of the way, he appears to have been but a wolf chained up, and falls to idolatry.

6. *It consists not in conviction, in a superficial change or partial reformation.* A *Felix* may tremble under conviction, and a *Herod* amend many things. 'Tis one thing to have sin alarmed by convictions, and another to have it captivated and crucified by converting grace. Many, because they have been troubled for their sins, think well of their case, miserably mistaking *conviction* for *conversion*. Others think, that because they have given off their riotous courses, and are broken off from evil company, and reduced to sobriety, they are now real converts, forgetting that there is a vast difference between being sanctified and civilized; and that many seek to enter into the kingdom of heaven, and are not far from it, and arrive to the *almost* of Christianity, Acts xxvi. 28. and yet fall short at last. While conscience holds

the whip over them, many will pray, hear, read, and forbear their delightful sins: but no sooner is the lion asleep, but they are at their vomit again. Who more religious than the Jews, when God's hand was upon them? Yet no sooner was the affliction over, but they forgot God, and showed their religion to be a fit.

Hear then, O sinners. Why would you wilfully deceive yourselves, and build your hopes upon the sand! I know he shall find hard work of it that goes to pluck away your hopes. It cannot but be ungrateful to you, and truly it is not pleasing to me. I set about it as a surgeon, when he is to cut off a putrified member from his well-beloved friend, which of force he must do, though with an aching heart, and a trembling hand. But understand me, brethren, I am only taking down the ruinous house, (which will otherwise speedily fall of itself, and bury you in the rubbish,) that I may build it fair, strong, and firm for ever. *The hope of the wicked shall perish.* And hadst thou not better, O sinner, let the word convince thee now in time, and let go thy false hopes, than have death to open thine eyes, and find thyself in hell before thou art aware? Let your conscience speak: what is it that you have to plead for yourselves? Is it that you wear Christ's livery? that you bear his name? that you are of the church? that you have knowledge in the points of religion? are civilized, perform religious duties, are just in your dealings, have been troubled in conscience for your sins? I tell you, from the Lord, these pleas will never be accepted at God's bar; all this, though good in itself, will not prove you converted, and so will not suffice to your salvation. O! bethink yourselves of turning speedily and soundly; set to praying, and to reading and studying your own hearts; rest not till God hath made thorough work with you: for you must be other men, or else you are lost men.

But if these be short of conversion, what shall I say of the profane sinner? He must know from the Lord

that made him, that he is far from the kingdom of God. May a man be civilized, and not converted? where then shall the drunkard and the glutton appear? May a man keep company with the wise virgins, and yet be shut out? shall not a companion of fools much more be destroyed? May a man be true and just in his dealing, and yet not be justified of God? what then will become of thee, O wretched man, whose conscience tells thee thou art false in thy trade, and false in thy word, and makest thy advantage by a lying tongue? If men may be brought to the performance of holy duties, and yet go down to perdition for resting in them, and sitting down on this side of conversion, what will become of you, O miserable families, that live without God in the world? and of you, O wretched sinners! with whom God is scarce in all your thoughts! that are so ignorant that you cannot, or so careless that you will not pray? O repent, and be converted: break off your sins by righteousness; away to Christ for pardoning and renewing grace; give up yourselves to him to walk with him in holiness; or else you shall never see God! O that you would take the warning of God! In his name I once more admonish you: turn you at my reproof. Be sober, righteous, godly. Wash your hands, you sinners; purify your hearts, ye double-minded. Cease to do evil. Learn to do well. But if you will go on, you must die.

CHAP. II.

Showing what CONVERSION is.

I MAY not leave you with your eyes half open, as he that saw *men as trees walking*. The word is profitable for doctrine, as well as reproof. And therefore having thus far conducted you by the rocks of so many mistakes, I would guide you into the harbour of truth.

Conversion then is a thorough change both of the heart and life: I shall briefly describe it in its nature and causes.

1. *The author, 'tis the Spirit of God*, and therefore 'tis called *the sanctification of the Spirit*; yet not excluding the other persons in the Trinity: for the apostle teacheth us to *bless the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, for that he hath begotten us again*. And Christ is said to give repentance unto Israel, and the children which God hath given him. Yet this work is principally ascribed to the Holy Ghost; and so we are said to be *born of the Spirit*, John iii. 8.

So then 'tis a work above man's power. Never think thou canst convert thyself; if ever thou wouldst be converted, thou must despair of doing it in thine own strength. It is a resurrection from the dead, a new creation, a supernatural work, Gal. vi. 15.

2. *The moving cause is Internal or external.*

The internal moving is only free grace. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but of his own mercy he saved us.

God finds nothing in a man to turn his heart, but enough to provoke his loathing. Look back upon thyself; look upon thyself in thy blood. Open thy sepulchre. Behold thy putrid soul, thy loathsome members. Behold thy ghastly visage, thy crawling lusts, thy slime and corruption! How then should holiness and purity love thee? Be astonished, O heavens, at this! Be moved, O earth! Who but must needs cry, Grace! grace! Hear and blush, you children of the Most High; O you unthankful generation! one would think you should be doing nothing but praising and admiring God, wherever you are. How can you make shift to forget such grace, or to pass it over with a slight mention? How affectionately doth Peter lift up his hands, *Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus, who of his abundant mercy hath begotten us again*, 1 Pet. i. 3. How feelingly doth Paul magnify the free mercy of God! *God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, hath quickened us together with Christ; by grace ye are saved*, Eph. ii. 4, 5.

The external mover is the merit and intercession of the blessed Jesus. He hath obtained gifts for the re-

bellious, and through him it is that God worketh in us what is well-pleasing in his sight. Through him are all spiritual blessings bestowed on us in heavenly places, Eph. i. 3. He intercedeth for them that believe not. Every convert is the fruit of his travail. O never was an infant born into the world with that difficulty that Christ endured for us! How emphatically he groaneth in his travail: all the pains that he suffered on the cross, were our birth pains. He sanctified himself, (that is, set apart himself as a sacrifice,) that we may be sanctified, John xvii. 19.

'Tis nothing then but the merit and intercession of Christ, that prevails with God to bestow on us grace. If thou art a new creature, thou knowest to whom thou owest it, to Christ's pangs and prayers. Hence the natural affection of a believer to Jesus Christ. The foal doth not more naturally run after the dam, than a believer to Jesus Christ.

3. *The instrument is either personal or real.*

The personal is the ministry. *I have begotten you in Christ through the gospel*, 1 Cor. iv. 15. Christ's ministers are they that are sent to open men's eyes, and to turn them to God.

O unthankful world, little do ye know what you are doing, while you are persecuting the messengers of the Lord. These are they, whose business it is (under Christ) to save you. Whom have you reproached and blasphemed? Against whom have you exalted yourselves, and lifted your voice on high? These are the servants of the Most High God, that show unto you the way of salvation, Acts xvi. 17. and do you thus requite them? O foolish and unwise! O sons of ingratitude! against whom do you sport yourselves? These are the instruments that God uses to convert and save you.

The real instrument is the word. We were begotten by the word of truth: this is that which enlightens the eye, which converteth the soul, Psal. xix. 7, 8. which maketh wise to salvation, 2 Tim. iii. 15. This is the incorruptible seed, by which we are born again. If we are washed, it is by the word, Eph. v. 26. If

we are sanctified, it is through the truth, John xvii. 17.

You that have felt its renewing power, be for ever thankful for it; tie it about your necks, write it upon your hand. When you go, let it lead you: when you sleep, let it keep you; when you wake, let it talk with you: say with holy David, *I will not forget thy precepts, for by them thou hast quickened me*, Psal. cxix. 93. You that are unconverted, read the word with diligence, flock to it where powerfully preached, fill the porches as the multitude of the impotent, blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water, John v. 3. Pray for the coming of the Spirit in the word; come off thy knees to the sermon, and come to thy knees from the sermon: the seed doth not prosper, because not watered by prayers and tears, nor covered by meditation.

4. *The final cause is man's salvation, and God's glory.*—We are chosen thro' sanctification to salvation, 2 Thess. ii. 13. called, that we might be glorified, but especially that God might be glorified: that we should *show forth his praise, and be fruitful in good works*, Col. i. 10. O Christian! do not forget the end of thy calling; *let thy light shine*, Matt. v. 16. let thy lamp burn, let thy fruits be good, and many, and in season, Psal. i. 3. let all thy designs fall in with God's, that he may be *magnified in thee*.

5. *The subject is the sinner; and that in all his parts and powers, members and mind.*

This change of conversion passes throughout the whole subject. A carnal person may have some shreds of good morality, but he is never good throughout the whole cloth, the whole body of holiness. Conversion is no repairing of the old building, but it takes all down, and erects a new structure, 'tis not the putting in a patch, or sewing a list of holiness; but, with the true convert, holiness is woven into all his powers, principles, and practice. The sincere Christian is quite a new fabric; from the foundation to the top-stone all fire-new. He is a new man, a new creature. All things are become new. Conversion is a deep work,

a heart-work ; it turns all upside down, and makes a man be in a new world. It goes throughout with men, throughout the mind, throughout the motions of the whole man.

1. *Throughout the mind.* It makes a universal change within. First, it turns the balance of the judgment, so that God and his glory weigh down all carnal and worldly interest. It opens the eye of the mind, and makes the scales of its native ignorance to fall off, and turns men from darkness to light. The man that before saw no danger in his condition, now concludes himself lost for ever, except renewed by the power of grace. He that formerly thought there was little hurt in sin, now comes to see it to be the chief of evils ; he sees the unreasonableness, unrighteousness, and deformity, that is in sin ; so that he is affrighted with it, loathes it, flees it, and even abhors himself for it. He that could see little sin in himself, and could find no matter for confession before God, unless it were some few gross evils : now sin reviveth within him, he sees the rottenness of his heart, and desperate and deep pollution of his whole nature : he cries, "Unclean, unclean ! Lord, purge me with hyssop, wash me thoroughly, create in me a new heart." He sees himself altogether become filthy, corrupt, both root and tree ; he writes *unclean* upon all his parts, and powers, and performances : he sees the blasphemy, and theft, and murder, and adultery, that is in his heart, which before he was ignorant of : heretofore he saw no form or comeliness in Christ, or beauty, that he should desire him ; but now he finds the hid treasure, and will sell all to buy this field.

Now, according to this new light, the man is of another mind, another judgment, than he was : now God is all with him, he hath none in heaven nor on earth like him, Psal. lxxiii. 25. He prefers him before all the world : his favour is his life ; the light of his countenance is more than corn, or wine, and oil, the good that formerly he inquired after, and set his heart upon. Now let all the world be set on one side, and God

alone on the other; let the harlot put on her paint, and present herself to the soul (as when Satan would have tempted our Saviour with her) in all the glory of her kingdoms, yet the soul will not fall down and worship her, but will prefer a naked, yea, a crucified, persecuted Christ, before her. This is the convert's voice; *The Lord is my portion; whom have I in heaven but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee. God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.*

Secondly, *It turns the bias of the will, both as to means and end.*

1. *The intention of the will is altered.* Now the man hath new ends and designs; now he intends God above all, and desires and designs nothing in all the world so much, as that Christ may be magnified in him. He counts himself more happy in this than in all that the earth could yield, that he may be serviceable to Christ, and bring him glory in his generation. This is the mark he aims at, that the name of Jesus may be great in the world.

Reader, dost thou view this, and never ask thyself, whether it be thus with thee? Pause awhile, and breathe on this great concern.

2 *The election is also changed,* so that he chuseth another way. He pitcheth upon God as his blessedness; upon Christ as the principal, and holiness as the subordinate means to bring him to God. He chuseth Jesus for his Lord. This choice is not made in a fright, as with the dying sinner, that doth only take Christ rather than hell; but he deliberately resolves, that Christ is his best choice, and would rather have him than all the good of this world. Again, he takes holiness for his path; he doth not of mere necessity submit to it, but he likes and loves it. He takes God's testimonies, not as his bondage, but as his heritage; yea, heritage for ever, Psal. cxix. lll. He counts them not his burden, but his bliss; not his cords, but his cordials. He doth not only bear, but takes up Christ's yoke: he takes not holiness as the stomach doth the loaded potion, but as the hungry doth his be-

loved food. No time passing so sweetly with him as that which he spends in the exercises of holiness; these are both his aliment and element, the desire of his eyes, and the joy of his heart.

Put thy conscience to it as thou goest, whether thou art the man. O happy man, if this be thy case! But see thou be impartial in the search.

Thirdly, *It turns the bent of the affections.* These run all in a new channel: *Jordan* is driven back, and the water runs upwards againsts its natural course. Christ is his *hope*, 1 Tim. i. 1. This is the prize, Phil. iii. 8. here his eye, here his heart is. He is contented to cast all over-board (as the merchant in the storm) so he may but keep this jewel.

The first of his *desires* is not after gold, but grace. He hungers after it, he seeks it as silver, he digs for it as hid treasure: he had rather be gracious than be great: he had rather be the holiest man on earth, than the most learned, the most famous, most prosperous. Once he said, O! if I were but in great esteem, and rolled in wealth, and swimmèd in pleasure, then I should be a happy man. But now the tone is changed. O! saith the covenant, if I had such measures of grace, such fellowship with God, though I were poor and despised, I should account myself a blessed man. Reader, is this the language of thy soul?

His *joys* are changed. He rejoiceth in the ways of God's testimonies, as much as in all riches. He delights in the law of the Lord, wherein once he had little favour. He hath no such joy as in the thoughts of Christ, the fruition of his company, the prosperity of his people.

His *cares* are altered. He was once set for the world, and any scrap of time were enough for his soul. Now he gives over caring for the asses, and sets his heart on the kingdom: now all the cry is, *What shall I do to be saved?* His great solicitude is now to secure his soul.

His *fears* are not now of suffering. Once he was afraid of nothing so much as the loss of his estate or

esteem, or the pleasure of friends; nothing sounded so terrible to him as pain, or poverty, or disgrace; now these are little to him, in comparison of God's dishonour or displeasure. How warily doth he walk, lest he should tread upon a snare! He feareth always, he looks before and behind, lest he should be overtaken with sin. It kills his heart to think of losing God's favour; this he dreads as his only undoing. No thought in the world doth pain him so much, as to think of parting with Christ.

His *love* runs a new course. My Love is crucified, (saith holy Ignatius) that is, my Christ. This is my Beloved, saith the Spouse.

He can find no words sweet enough. *Let me see thee, O light of mine eyes: come, O thou joy of my spirit. Let me behold thee, O life of my soul. Appear unto me, O my great delight. O my God, my life, and the whole glory of my soul. Let me find thee, O desire of my heart.*

His *sorrows* have now a new vent. The view of his sins, the sight of Christ crucified, that would scarce stir him before, now how much do they affect his heart!

Commune then with thine own heart, and attend the general current of thine affection, whether it be towards God in Christ above all other concerns. Indeed the great inquiry is, whether the judgment and will be standingly determined for God above all other good: and if the affections sincerely follow their choice, though it be not so sensibly as is to be desired, there is no doubt but the change is saving.

2. *Throughout the members.* Those that were before the instruments of sin, are now become the holy utensils of Christ's living temple. He that before abused his body, now possesseth his vessel in sanctification and honour, in temperance, chastity, and sobriety, and dedicateth it to the Lord.

The eye that was once a wandering eye, a wanton eye, a haughty, a covetous eye, is now employed in weeping over its sins, in beholding God in his works,

in reading his word, in looking up and down for objects of mercy, and opportunities for his service.

The ear that was once open to Satan's call, and relished nothing so much as filthy (or at least frothy) talk, and the fool's laughter, is now bored to the door of Christ's house, and open to his discipline; it saith, *Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth*; and waits for his words as the rain, and relisheth them more than the appointed food.

His heart is now become an altar of incense, where the fire of divine love is ever kept in, and whence the daily sacrifice of prayer and praise, and sweet incense of holy desires and ejaculations, are continually ascending.

The mouth is become a well of life, his tongue as choice silver, and his lips feed many: now the salt of grace has seasoned his speech, and cleansed the mouth from its filthy communication, flattery, boasting, railing, lying, swearing, backbiting, that once came like the flashes that proceed from the hell that was in the heart. The *throat* that was once *an open sepulchre*, now sends forth the sweet breath of prayer and holy discourse, and the man speaks in another tongue, in the language of *Canaan*, and is never so well as when talking of God and Christ, and the matters of another world. His mouth bringeth forth wisdom, his tongue hath become the silver trumpet of his Maker's praise, his glory, and the *best member that he hath*.

3. *Throughout the life and practice.* The man takes a new course. His *conversation is in heaven*. No sooner doth Christ call, but he straightway becomes a *follower of him*. When God hath the new heart, and writes his law in his mind, he forthwith walks in his statutes, and keeps his judgments.

Though sin may dwell in him, yet it hath *no more dominion over him*. He hath his *fruit unto holiness*, and hath an unfeigned respect to all God's commandments, making conscience even of little sins and little duties. His very infirmities, which he cannot help, are his soul's burden, and are like the dust in a man's eye,

which though but little, yet is not a little troublesome, O man! dost thou read this, and never turn in upon thy soul by self-examination? The sincere convert is not one man at church and another at home; he is not a saint on his knees, and a cheat in his shop; he will not tithe mint and cummin, and neglect mercy and judgment, and the weighty matters of the law; he doth not pretend to piety, and neglect morality; but he turneth from all his sins, and keeps all God's statutes, if not perfectly, yet sincerely, not allowing himself in the breach of any. Now he delights in the word, and sets himself to prayer, and opens his hand, (if able,) and draws out his soul to the hungry; and *hath a good conscience, willing in all things to live honestly*, and to keep without offence towards God and man.

Here again you shall find the unsoundness of many, that take themselves for good Christians; they are partial in the law, and take up with the cheap and easy duties of religion, but go not through with the work. They are as cakes not turned, half toasted and half raw. It may be, you shall have them exact in their words, punctual in their dealings; but they do not exercise themselves unto godliness! and for examining themselves and governing their heart, to this they are strangers. You may have them duly at the church; but follow them to their families, and there you shall see little but the world minded. Or, if they have a road for family-duties, follow them to their closets, and there you shall find their souls are little looked after. It may be they seem other ways religious, but bridle not their tongues. It may be they come up to closet and family-prayer; but follow them to their shops, and there you shall find them in a trade of lying, or some covert way of deceit.

6. "The terms are either from which, or to which."

I. *The terms from which we turn, in this motion of conversion, are sin, Satan, the world, and our own righteousness.*

First, *Sin*.—When a man is converted, he is out with

sin; yea, with all sin, but most of all with his own sins, and especially with his bosom-sin. Sin is now the butt of his indignation. His sins set abroad his sorrows. 'Tis sin that pierces him, and wounds him, he feels it like a thorn in his side, like a prick in his eyes; he is not impatient of any burden so much as of his sin. If God should give him his choice, he would chuse any affliction, so he might be rid of sin.

Before conversion, he had light thoughts of sin; he cherished it in his bosom, as *Uriah* his lamb; he nourished it; and it grew up together with him, and lay in his bosom, and was to him as a daughter: but when God opens his eyes by conversion, he throws it away with abhorrence, as a man would a loathsome toad, which in the dark he hath hugged fast in his bosom, and thought it had been some harmless bird. When a man is thoroughly changed, he is not only deeply convinced of the danger, but defilement of sin; and, O how earnest is he with God to be purified! He runs to Christ, and casts himself into the fountain for sin and for uncleanness. He abhors his once-beloved sin, as a cleanly nature doth the trough and mire wherein he sees the swine delight. The sound convert is heartily engaged against sin. He can forgive his other enemies, he can pity them, but here he is implacable, here he is set upon revenge; his eyes shall not pity, his hand shall not spare, though it be a right hand or a right eye: be it a gainful sin, most delightful to his nature, or support to his esteem with friends, yet he will rather throw his gain down the kennel, see his credit fall, or the flower of pleasure wither in his hand, than he will allow himself in any known way of sin. He will grant no indulgence, he will give no toleration, he draws upon sin wherever he meets it, and frowns upon it with this unwelcome salute, *Have I found thee, O mine enemy!*

Reader, hath thy conscience been at work while thou hast been looking over these lines? Hast thou pondered these things in thy heart? Hast thou search-

ed the book within, to see if these things be so? If not, read it again, and make thy conscience speak, whether or no it be not thus with thee.

Hast thou crucified thy flesh, with its affections and lusts? and not only confessed, but forsaken thy sins? If not, thou art yet unconverted. Doth not conscience fly in thy face as thou readest, and tell thee thou livest in a way of lying for thy advantage, that thou usest deceit in thy calling, that there is some way of secret wantonness that thou livest in? Why, then do not deceive thyself; thou art in the gall of bitterness, and bond of iniquity.

Doth not thy unbridled tongue, thy intemperance, thy wicked company, thy neglect of prayer, of reading and hearing the word, now witness against thee, and say, *We are thy works, and we will follow thee?* Or, if I have not hit thee right, doth not one within tell thee there is such or such a way, that thou knowest to be evil, that yet thou dost tolerate thyself in, and art willing to spare? If this be the case, thou art to this day unregenerate, and must be changed or condemned.

Secondly, *Satan*.—Conversion binds the strong man, spoils his armour, casts out his goods, turns men from the power of Satan unto God. The real convert serves now another master: he goes and comes at Christ's beck: he watches against the snares and baits of Satan, and studies to be acquainted with his devices: he is suspicious of his plots, and is very jealous in what comes athwart him, lest Satan should have some design upon him: he *wrestles against principalities and powers*, Eph. vi. 12. He entertains the messenger of Satan as men do the messenger of death: he keeps his eye upon his enemy, and watches in his duties; lest Satan should put in his foot.

Thirdly, *The World*.—Before a sound faith, a man is overcome of the *world*; either he bows down to Mammon, or idolizes his reputation, or is a *lover of pleasure, more than a lover of God*, 2 Tim. iii. 4. Here is the root of man's misery by the fall; he is turned aside to the creature instead of God, and gives

that great esteem, confidence, and affection to the creature, that is due to him alone.

O miserable man! what a deformed monster hath sin made thee! God made thee *little lower than the angels*; sin, little better than the devils: a monster that hath his head and heart where his feet should be, and his feet kicking against heaven. The world that was formed to serve thee, is come to rule thee, and the deceitful harlot hath bewitched thee with her enchantments, and made thee bow down and serve her.

But converting grace sets all in order again, and puts God on the throne, and the world at his *footstool*: Christ in the heart, and the world under the feet. So St. Paul, *I am crucified to the world, and the world to me*. Before this change all the cry was, *Who will show us any worldly good?* But now he sings another tune, *Lord, lift up the light of thy countenance upon me*; and take the corn and wine whosoever will. Before, his heart's delight was in the world; then the song was, *Soul, take thy ease; eat, drink, and be merry, thou hast much goods laid up for many years*: but now all this is withered, and there is no comeliness that he should desire; and he tunes up with the sweet Psalmist of Israel, *The Lord is the portion of my inheritance; the lines are fallen to me in a fair place, and I have a goodly heritage*. He boasteth himself in God. Nothing else can give him content. He hath written vanity and vexation upon all his worldly enjoyments, and loss and dung upon all human excellencies. He hath life and immortality now in chase. He trades for grace and glory, and hath a crown incorruptible in pursuit. He first seeks the kingdom of heaven, and the righteousness thereof, and religion is no longer a matter by-the-by with him, but the main of his care. Once he would do more for gain than godliness, more to pleasure his friends or his flesh, than to please the God that made him; and God must stand by till the world were first served: but now all must stand by; he hates father and mother, and life, and all in comparison of Christ. Well then, pause a little, and look within:

doth not this nearly concern thee? Thou pretendest for Christ, but doth not the world sway thee? Dost not thou take more real delight in the world than in him? Dost thou not find thyself better at ease when the world goes to thy mind, than when retired to prayer and meditation, or attending upon God's word and worship? No surer evidence of any unconverted state, than to have the things of the world uppermost in our aim, love, and estimation.

With the sound convert, Christ hath the supremacy. How dear is his name to him! How precious is his favour! The name of Jesus is engraven upon his heart. Here is the pearl of great price, here is his treasure, here is his hope. This is his glory, "my Beloved is mine, and I am his." O 'tis sweeter to him to be able to say, Christ is mine, than if he could say, the kingdom is mine, the Indies are mine.

Fourthly, *Your own righteousness*.—Before conversion, man seeks to cover himself with his own fig-leaves, and to lick himself whole with his own duties, Micah vi. 6, 7. He is apt to set up his own righteousness, and not to submit to the righteousness of God. Now he casts away his filthy rags. Now he is brought to poverty of spirit; all his inventory is, *poor, and miserable, and wretched, and blind, and naked*. He sees a world of iniquity in his holy things, and calls his once idolized righteousness but filth and loss, and would not for a thousand worlds be found in himself. Now he begins to set a high price upon Christ's righteousness: he sees the need of Christ in every duty: he cannot live without him; or cannot pray without him: Christ must go with him, or else he cannot come into the presence of God; he sets himself down for a lost undone man without him; he is fixed in Christ, as the root of a tree spreads in the earth for stability and nutriment. Before, the news of Christ was a stale and sapless thing; but now how sweet is Christ! In a word, the voice of the convert is, with the martyr, *None but Christ*.

The terms are either *ultimate* or *subordinate*.

The *ultimate* is, God the Father, Son, and Holy

Ghost, whom the new convert takes as his all-sufficient and eternal blessedness. A man is never truly sanctified till his very heart be set upon God above all things, as his portion. These are the natural breathings of a believer's heart, *Thou art my portion. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord. My expectation is from him; he only is my rock, and my salvation, he is my defence; in God is my salvation and glory, the rock of my strength; and my refuge is in God.*

Would you put it to an issue, whether you be converted or not? Now let thy soul and all that is within thee attend.

Hast thou taken God for thy happiness? Where doth the content of thy heart lie? Whence doth thy choicest comfort come in? Come, and with *Abraham* lift up thine eyes eastward, and look about thee. What is it that thou wouldst have in heaven, or on earth, to make thee happy? If God should give thee thy choice, as he did to *Solomon*, or should say to thee as *Ahasuerus* to *Esther*, *What is thy petition, and what is thy request, and it shall be granted thee?* What wouldst thou ask? Go into the gardens of pleasure, and gather all the fragrant flowers from thence. Would these content thee? Go to the treasures of Mammon; suppose thou mightest lade thyself from hence? Go to the trophies of honour; what thinkest thou of being a man of renown, and having a name like the name of the great men of the earth? Would any of this, all this, suffice thee, and make thee a happy man? If so, then certainly thou art unconverted.—If not, go farther; wade into the divine excellencies, the store of his mercies, the depths unfathomable of his all-sufficiency: doth this suit thee best, and please thee most? Dost thou say, *'Tis good to be here?* Matt. xvii. 4. *Here will I pitch, here will I live and die?* Wilt thou let all the world go rather than this? Then it is well between God and thee: happy art thou, O man! happy art thou, that thou ever wast born; if God can make thee happy, thou must needs be happy; for thou hast avouched the Lord to be thy

God. Dost thou say to Christ, *Thy Father shall be my Father, and thy God my God?* Here is the turning point. An unsound professor never takes up his rest in God; but converting grace cures the fatal misery of the fall, by turning the heart from its idol to the living God. Now says the soul, *Lord, whither shalt I go? thou hast the words of eternal life*, John vi. 68. Here he centres; 'tis the entrance of heaven to him, to see his interest in God. When he discovers this, he saith, *Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee*. And it is even ready to breathe out Simeon's song, *Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace*.

The mediate term of conversion is either *principal* or *less principal*.

The *principal* is Christ, the only mediator between God and man. His work is to bring us to God. He is the way to the Father, the only door by which we may enter. Conversion brings over the soul to Christ, as the only means to life, as the only way, the only name given under heaven. He looks not for salvation in any other but him, nor in any other with him; but throws himself on Christ alone, as one that casts himself with outspread arms upon the sea.

Thus the poor soul doth venture on Christ, and resolutely adheres to him. Before conversion the man made light of Christ, minded his farm, friends, merchandise, more than Christ. Now Christ is to him as his necessary food, his daily bread, the life of his heart, the staff of his life. His great design is, that Christ may be magnified in him. His heart once said, as they to the Spouse, *What is thy beloved more than another?* He found more sweetness in his merry company, wicked games, earthly delights, than in Christ. He took religion for a fancy, and the talk of great enjoyments for an idle dream; but now to him *to live is Christ*. He sets light by all that is accounted precious, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ.

All of Christ is accepted by the sincere convert:

he loves not only the wages, but the work of Christ. He is willing not only to tread out the corn, but to draw under the yoke: he takes up the commands of Christ, yea, and the cross of Christ.

The unsound closeth by halves with Christ; he is all for the salvation of Christ, but not for sanctification. This is an error in the foundation: whosoever loveth life, let him beware here: 'tis an undoing mistake, of which you have been often warned, and yet none more common. Jesus is a sweet name, but men *love not the Lord Jesus in sincerity*, Eph. vi. 24. They will not have him as God offers, *to be a Prince and a Saviour*. They divide what God hath joined, the King and the Priest. Every man's vote is for salvation from suffering, but they desire not to be saved from sinning. Yea, many divide here again; they would be content to have some of their sins destroyed, but they cannot leave the lap of *Delilah*, or divorce the beloved *Herodias*. They cannot be cruel to the right eye, or right hand. O! be infinitely tender here; your souls lie upon it. The sound convert takes a whole Christ, and takes him for all intents and purposes; without exceptions, without limitations, without reserves. He is willing to have Christ upon his own terms, upon any terms. He is willing to have the dominion of Christ, as well as deliverance by Christ; he saith with *Paul*, *Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?* Any thing, Lord. He sends the blank to Christ, to set down his own conditions.

The *less principal* is the *laws, ordinances, and ways, of Christ*. The heart that was once set against these, and could not endure the severity of these ways, now falls in love with them, and chuses them as its rule and guide for ever.

Four things (I observe) God doth work in every sound convert, with reference to the laws and ways of Christ, by which you may know your state, if you will be faithful to your own souls: therefore keep your eyes upon your hearts as you go along.

1. *The judgment is brought to approve of them as*

most righteous and most reasonable. The mind is brought to like the ways of God; and the prejudices that were once against them are removed. The understanding assents to them all, as holy, just, and good. His judgment is for the ways of God, and that not only the absolute, but comparative judgment; he thinks them not only best in general, but best for him: he looks upon the rules of religion, not only as tolerable, but desirable; more desirable than gold, yea, than much fine gold.

2. *The desire of the heart is to know the whole mind of Christ.* He would not have one sin undiscovered, nor be ignorant of one duty. 'Tis the earnest breathing of his heart, "Lord, if there be any way of wickedness in me, do thou discover it. What I know not, teach thou me; and if I have done iniquity, I will do it no more." The gracious heart is willing to know the whole compass of his Maker's law. He receives with all acceptance the word that convinceth him of any duty that he knew not, or minded not before, or discovereth any sin that lay hid before.

3. *The will is determined for the ways of Christ, before all the pleasures of sin, and prosperities of the world.* His consent is not extorted by some extremity of anguish, nor is it only a sudden and hasty resolve, but he is deliberately purposed, and comes off freely to the choice; his will is for Christ's laws and government; so that he takes them not up as his toil or burden, but his bliss. He had rather (if he might have his choice) live a strict and holy life, than the most prosperous and flourishing life in the world. Christ keeps not his subjects in by force, but is king of a willing people. They are (through his grace) freely resolved for his service, and do it out of choice, not as slaves, but as the son or spouse, from a spring of love, and a loyal mind. In a word, the laws of Christ are the convert's love, desire, delight, and continual study.

4. *The bent of his course is directed to keep God's statutes.* 'Tis the daily care of his life, to walk with

God. He seeks great things, he hath noble designs, he aims at nothing less than perfection; he desires it, he reaches after it, he would not rest in any pitch of grace till he were quite rid of sin, and had perfected holiness.

A sound convert desires holiness for holiness' sake, and not only for heaven's sake. He would not be satisfied with so much as might save him from hell, but desires the highest pitch; yet desires are not enough. What is thy way and thy course? Is the drift and scope of thy life altered? Is holiness thy trade, and religion thy business? If not, thou art short of sound conversion.

And is this that we have described the conversion that is of absolute necessity to salvation? Then be informed, 1. That strait is the gate, and narrow the way, that leadeth unto life. 2. That there are but few that find it. 3. That there is need of a divine power to convert a sinner to Jesus Christ.

Again, Then be exhorted, O thou that readeest, to turn it upon thy own self. What saith conscience? Doth it not twitch thee as thou goest? Is this thy judgment, and is this thy choice, and this thy way, that we have described? If so, 'tis well. But doth not thy heart condemn thee, and tell thee, there is such a sin thou livest in against thy conscience? Doth it not tell thee, there is such and such a secret way of wickedness that thou makest no bones of? —such or such a duty, that thou makest no conscience of?

Doth not conscience carry thee to thy closet, and tell thee how seldom prayer and reading are performed there? Doth it not carry thee to thy family, and show thee the charge of God, and the souls of thy children and servants, that are neglected there? Doth not conscience lead thee to thy shop, thy trade, and tell thee of some mystery of iniquity there? Doth it not sound thee in thine ear for the loose company thou keepest, and the precious time thou mis-spendest?

O conscience! do thy duty: in the name of the

living God, I command thee, discharge thine office, lay hold upon the sinner, fall upon him, arrest him, apprehend him, undeceive him ! What ! wilt thou flatter and smooth him while he lives in his sins ? Awake, O conscience ! What meanest thou, O sleeper ? What ! hast thou never a reproof in thy mouth ? What ! shall this soul die in this neglect of God and eternity, and thou altogether hold thy peace ? Shall he go on still in his trespasses, and yet have peace ? O ! rouse up thyself, and do thy work ; now let the preacher in thy bosom speak ; cry aloud and spare not ; lift up thy voice like a trumpet ; let not the *blood of his soul* be required at thy hands.

CHAP. III.

Of the Necessity of CONVERSION.

It may be you are apt to wonder why I follow you with such earnestness, still ringing one lesson in your ears, that *you should repent, and be converted*. Were it a matter of indifferency, I would never keep so much ado : but would you not have me so solicitous for you, when I see you ready to perish ? As the Lord liveth, before whom I am, I have not the least hopes to see one of your faces in heaven, except you be converted ; I utterly despair of your salvation *except* you will be persuaded to turn thoroughly, and give up yourselves to God. Hath God said, *Except ye be born again, ye cannot see the kingdom of God*, John iii. 3. and yet do you wonder why your ministers so painfully travail in birth with you ? Think it not strange that I am earnest with you to follow after holiness, and long to see the image of God upon you ; never did any, nor shall any, enter into heaven by any other way but this.

What is it that thou dost count necessary ? Is thy bread necessary ? Is thy breath necessary ?—Then thy conversion is much more necessary. Indeed, this is the one thing necessary. Thine estate is not necessary ; thou mayest sell all for the

pearl of great price, and yet be a gainer by the purchase. Thy life is not necessary, thou mayest part with it for Christ to infinite advantage. Thine esteem is not necessary; thou mayest be reproached for the name of Christ, and yet be happy: yea, much more happy in reproach than in repute. But thy conversion is necessary, thy damnation lies upon it; and is it not needful, in so important a case, to look about thee? On this one point depends thy making or marring to all eternity.

But I shall more particularly show the necessity of *Conversion* in five things, without this.

1. *Thy being is in vain.* Is it not a pity thou shouldst be good for nothing, an unprofitable burden of the earth? Thus thou art whilst unconverted; for thou canst not answer the end of thy being. Is it not for the divine pleasure thou art and wert created? Did he not make thee for himself? Art thou a man, and hast thou reason? Then bethink thyself why and whence thy being is: behold God's workmanship in thy body, and ask thyself, To what end did God rear this fabric? Consider the whole faculties of thy heaven-born soul; to what end did God bestow these excellencies? To no other, than that thou shouldst gratify thy senses? Did God send men, like the swallows, into the world only to gather a few sticks and dirt, and build their nests, and breed up their young, and then away? The very heathens could see farther than this.

O man! set thy reason a little in the chair. Is it not pity such a goodly fabric should be raised in vain? Verily thou art in vain, except thou art for God: better thou hadst no being, than not to be for him. Wouldst thou serve thy end? Thou must repent and be converted: without this, thou art to *no purpose*; yea, to *bad purpose*.

First, *To no purpose.* Man unconverted is like a choice instrument that hath every string broke or out of tune; the Spirit of the living God must repair and tune it, and sweetly move it by the power of grace, or else thy prayers will be but howlings, and all thy ser-



*Man unconverted is like a choice instrument—
with every string broken?*



vices will make no music in the ears of the most Holy. All thy powers and faculties are so corrupt in thy natural state, that except thou be purged from dead works, thou canst not serve the living God.

An unsanctified man cannot work the work of God :
 1. *He hath no skill in it* : he is as unskilful in the work as in the word of righteousness, Heb. v. 13. There are great mysteries, as well in the practice as principles of godliness : now the unregenerate know not the *mysteries of the kingdom of heaven*. You may as well expect him to read that never learned the alphabet, as that a natural man should do the Lord any pleasing service. 2. *He hath no strength for it*. How weak is his heart ! He is presently tired : the Sabbath, what a weariness is it ! He is *without strength*, yea, stark dead in sin. 3. *He hath no mind to it* : he desires not the knowledge of God's ways ; he doth not know them, and he doth not care to know them. He knows not, neither will he understand. So that a man may as well expect the trees should speak, or look for motion from the dead, as for any service, holy and acceptable to God, from the unconverted.

Secondly, *To bad purpose*. The unconverted soul is a very cage of unclean birds ; a sepulchre full of corruption. O dreadful case ! Was it such an abomination to the Jews, when *Antiochus* set up the picture of a swine at the entrance of the temple ? How much more abominable then would it have been, to have had the very temple itself turned into a stable or a sty ; and to have had the *Holy of holies* served like the house of *Baal*, turned into a draught house ! This is the very case of the unregenerate : all thy members are turned into instruments of unrighteousness, servants of Satan.

O abuse insufferable ! To see a heaven-born soul abused to the filthiest drudgery ! To see the glory of God's creation, the chief of the works of God, the Lord of the universe, lapping with the prodigal at the trough ! Was it such a lamentation to see those that fed delicately, sit desolate in the streets ; and those

that were clothed in scarlet, embrace dunghills? And is it not much more fearful to see the only thing that hath immortality in this lower world, and carries the stamp of God, become as a vessel wherein there is no pleasure? (which is but a modest expression of the vessel men put to the most sordid use.) O indignity intolerable! Better thou wert dashed into a thousand pieces, than continue to be abased to so filthy a service.

II. *Not only man, but the whole visible creation, is in vain without this.* Beloved, God hath made all the visible creatures in heaven and earth for the service of man, and man only is the spokesman for all the rest. Man is in the universe like the tongue to the body, which speaks for all the members; the other creatures cannot praise their Maker, but by dumb signs and hints to man, that he may speak for them. Man is as it were the high-priest of God's creation, to offer the sacrifice of praise for all his fellow-creatures. The Lord God expecteth a tribute of praise for all his works. Now all the rest bring in their tribute to man, and pay it in by his hand; so then if a man be false and faithless, God is wronged of all, and shall have no active glory from his works.

O dreadful thought! that God should build such a world as this, and lay out such infinite power, and wisdom, and goodness, thereupon; and man should be guilty of robbing and spoiling him of the glory of all! O think of this! While thou art unconverted, all the offices of the creatures to thee are in vain! Thy meat nourishes thee in vain; the sun holds forth his light to thee in vain; thy clothes warm thee in vain; thy beast carries thee in vain. In a word, the unwearied labour and continual travail of the whole creation (as to thee) is in vain. The service of all the creatures, that yield forth their strength unto thee, (that therewith thou shouldst serve their Maker) is all lost labour. Hence the whole creation groaneth under the abuse of this unsanctified world, that pervert them to the service of their lusts, quite contrary to the very end of their being.

III. *Without this thy religion is vain.* All thy religious performances will be lost, for they can neither please God, nor save thy soul, which are the very ends of religion. Be thy services ever so specious, yet God hath no pleasure in them. Is not that man's case dreadful, whose sacrifices are as murder, and whose prayers are a breath of abomination? Many under convictions think they will begin to mend, and that a few prayers and alms will salve all; but, alas, while your hearts remain unsanctified, your duties will not pass. God threatens it, as the greatest of temporal judgments, that they should build and not inhabit, plant and not gather, and their labours should be eaten up by strangers. Is it so great a misery to lose our common labours, to sow in vain, and build in vain? How much more to lose our pains in religion; to pray, and hear, and fast, in vain? This is an undoing and eternal loss. Be not deceived; if thou goest on in thy sinful state, though thou shouldst spread forth thine hands, God will hide his eyes; though thou make many prayers, he will not hear thee. If a servant do our work, but quite contrary to our order, he shall have rather stripes than praise. God's work must be done according to God's mind, or he will not be pleased; and this cannot be, except it be done with a holy heart.

IV. *Without this thy hopes are in vain.*

First, *Thy hopes of comfort here are in vain.* 'Tis not only necessary to the safety, but comfort of your condition, that you be converted. Without this *you shall not know peace.* Without the *fear of God, you cannot have the comfort of the Holy Ghost.* If you have a false peace, continuing in your sins, 'tis not of God's speaking, and then you may guess the author. Sin is a real sickness, yea, the worst of sickness; it is a leprosy in the head, the plague in the heart: it is brokenness in the bones: it pierceth, it woundeth, it racketh, it tormenteth. A man may as well expect ease when his bones are out of joint, as true comfort while in his sins.

Sin doth naturally breed distempers and disturbances in the soul: What a continual tempest is there in a discontented mind! What an eating evil is inordinate care! What is passion, but a very fever in the mind? What is lust, but a fire in the bones? What is pride, but a deadly tympany? Or covetousness, but an insatiable and unsufferable thirst? Or malice and envy, but venom in the very heart? And how can that soul have true comfort that is under so many diseases? But converting grace cures, and so eases the mind; prepares the soul for a settled, standing, immortal peace: *Great peace have they that love thy commandments, and nothing shall offend them.*

Secondly, *Thy hopes of salvation hereafter are in vain*, yea, worse than in vain: they are most injurious to God, most pernicious to thyself: there is death, desperation, blasphemy, in the bowels of this hope.

1. *There is death in it: thy confidence shall be rooted out of thy tabernacles*, (God will up with it root and branch:) *it shall bring them to the king of terrors.*
2. *There is desperation in it: where is the hope of the hypocrite, when God taketh away his soul?* Then there is an end for ever of his hope. *But the righteous hath hope in his death*, Prov. xxiv. 32. When nature is dying, his hopes are living; when his body is languishing, his hopes are flourishing: his hope is a living hope, but the other a dying, yea, a damning, soul-undoing hope. *For the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.* Wicked men are fixed in their carnal hope, and will not be beaten out of it; they hold it fast, they will not let it go: yea, but death will knock off their fingers; though we cannot undeceive them, death and judgment will; when death strikes his dart through thy liver, it will out thy soul and thy hopes together.
3. *There is blasphemy in it.* To hope we shall be saved, though continuing unconverted, it is to hope we shall prove God a liar. He hath told you, that whatever you be or do, nothing shall avail you to salvation unless you become new creatures, Gal. vi. 15.

To say God is merciful, and we hope will save us nevertheless, is in effect to say, *We hope God will not do as he says*

“Why, but we hope in Jesus Christ, we put our whole trust in God; and therefore doubt not but we shall be saved.”

Ans. 1. *This is not to hope in Christ, but against Christ.* To hope to see the kingdom of God, without being born again, to hope to find eternal life in the broad way, is to hope Christ will prove a false prophet. 'Tis *David's* plea, *I hope in thy word*; but this hope is against the word. Show me a word of Christ for thy hope, that he will save thee in thy profane neglect of his service, and I will never go to shake thy confidence.

2. *God doth with abhorrence reject this hope.* God will not endure to be made a prop to men in their sins: the Lord rejecteth those presumptuous sinners that went on still in their trespasses, and yet would stay themselves upon Israel's God, Isa. xlviii. 1, 2. as a man would shake off the briars that cleave to his garment.

“But would you have us despair.”

Ans. You must despair of ever coming to heaven as you are, that is, while you remain unconverted.—You must despair of ever seeing the face of God without holiness; but you must by no means despair of finding mercy upon your thorough repentance and conversion; neither may you despair of attaining to repentance and conversion in the use of God's means.

V. *Without this all that God hath done and suffered will be (as to you) in vain*, John xiii. 8. Titus ii. 14. that is, it will no way avail you to salvation. Many urge this as sufficient ground for their hopes, that Christ died for sinners: but I must tell you, Christ never died to save impenitent and unconverted sinners, (so continuing,) 2 Tim. ii. 9. A great divine was wont, in his private dealings with souls, to ask two questions; 1. What hath Christ done for you? 2. What hath Christ wrought in you? Without the ap-

plication of the spirit in regeneration, we can have no saving interest in the benefits of redemption. I tell you from the Lord, Christ himself cannot save you if you go on in this state.

1. *It were against his trust.* The mediator is the servant of the Father, Isa. xlii. 1. shows his commission from him, and acts in his name. Now Christ would quite cross his Father's glory, his greatest trust, if he should save men in their sins, for this were to overturn all his counsels, and to offer violence to all his attributes.

First, *To overturn all his counsels*: of which this is the order, that men should be brought through sanctification to salvation. If thou canst repeal the law of God's immutable counsel, or corrupt him whom the Father hath sealed, to go directly against his commission, then, and not otherwise, mayest thou get to heaven in this condition. To hope that Christ will save thee while unconverted, is to hope that God will falsify his trust. Be assured, Christ will save none in a way contrary to his Father's will.

Secondly, *To offer violence to all his attributes.*
 1. *To his justice*, for the righteousness of God's judgment lies in rendering to all according to their works. Now should men sow to the flesh, and yet of the spirit reap everlasting life, where were the glory of divine Justice, since it would be given to the wicked according to the work of the righteous? 2. *To his holiness.* If God should not only save sinners, but save them in their sins, his holiness would be exceedingly defaced. It would be offering extreme violence to the infinite purity of the divine nature, to have such to dwell with him. If holy *David* would not endure such in his house, no nor in his sight, Psal. ci. 3, 7. can we think God will? 3. *To his veracity*: for God hath declared from heaven, that if any shall say, he shall have peace, though he shall go on in the imagination of his heart, his wrath shall smoke against that man. That they (only) that confess and forsake their sins shall find mercy, Prov. xxviii. 13. That they that shall enter into his hill must be of clean

hands, and of a pure heart, Psal. xxiv. 3, 4. Where were God's truth, if notwithstanding all this he should bring men to salvation without conversion? O desperate sinner, that darest to hope that Christ will put the lie upon his Father, and nullify his word to save thee! 4. *To his wisdom*: for this were to throw away the choicest of mercies on them that would not value them, nor were any way suited to them. First, *they would not value them*: the unsanctified sinner puts but little price upon God's great salvation. Now would it stand with wisdom to force pardon and life upon those that would give no thanks for them?

Secondly, *They are no way suited to them*. The divine wisdom is seen in suiting things to each other, the means to the end, the quality of the gift to the capacity of the receiver. Now, if Christ should bring the unregenerated sinner to heaven, he could take no more felicity there than a beast, if you should bring him into a beautiful room to the society of learned men and a well furnished table; whereas the poor thing had much rather be grazing with his fellow-brutes. Alas, what would an unsanctified creature do in heaven? He could take no content there, because nothing suits him. The place doth not suit him, he would be quite out of his element, as a fish out of water. The company doth not suit him. What communion hath darkness with light? Corruption with perfection? The employment doth not suit him: the anthems of heaven fit not his mouth, suit not his ear. Canst thou charm thy beast with music? Or, wilt thou bring him to thy organ, and expect that he should keep time with the tuneful choir?

5. *To his immutability, to his omniscieny or omnipotency*; for this is enrolled in the decrees of the court above, that none but the *pure in heart shall ever see God*. This is laid up with him, and sealed among his treasures. Now, if Christ yet bring any to heaven unconverted, either he must get them in without his Father's knowledge, (and then where is his omniscieny?) Or

against his will, (and then where were his omnipotency?) Or he must change his will, (and then where were his immutability?)

Sinner, wilt thou not give up thy vain hope of being saved in this condition? *Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? Or the rocks moved out of their place?* Job xviii. 4. May I not much more reason so with thee? Shall the laws of heaven be reversed for thee? Shall the everlasting foundations be overturned? Shall Christ put out the eye of his Father's omniscieny, or shorten the arm of his eternal power, for thee? Shall divine Justice be violated for thee? or the glory of his holiness be blemished?—O the impossibility, absurdity, blasphemy, that is in such a confidence! To think Christ will ever save thee in this condition, is to make thy Saviour to become a sinner, and to do more wrong to the infinite Majesty than all the devils in hell ever did or could do; and yet wilt thou not give up such a blasphemous hope?

II. *Against his word.* We need not say, *Who shall ascend into heaven, to bring down Christ from above? Or who shall descend into the deep, to bring up Christ from beneath?* *The word is nigh us.* Are you agreed that Christ shall end the controversy? Hear then his own words; *Except you be converted, you shall in no wise enter the kingdom of heaven,* Matt. xviii. 3. *You must be born again,* John iii. 7. *If I wash thee not, thou hast no part in me,* John viii. 8. *Repent or perish,* Luke xiii. 3. One word, one would think, were enough from Christ; but how often and earnestly doth he reiterate it! *Verily, verily, except a man be born again, he shall not see the kingdom of God,* John iii. 3, 5. And wilt thou yet believe thy own presumptuous confidence, directly against Christ's words? He must go quite against the law of his kingdom, to save thee in this state.

III. *Against his oath.* He hath lifted up his hand to heaven, he hath sworn, that those that remain in unbelief, and know not his ways, (that is, are ignorant

of them, or disobedient to them,) shall not enter into his rest, Psal. xcv. 11. Heb. iii. 18. And wilt thou not yet believe, O sinner, that he is in earnest? Canst thou hope he will be forsworn for thee? The covenant of grace is confirmed by an oath, and sealed by blood, Heb. vi. 17. Matt. xxvi. 28. But all must be made void, if thou be saved living or dying un-sanctified.

IV. *Against his honour.* God will so show his love to the sinner, as withal to show his hatred to sin; therefore *he that names the name of Jesus must depart from iniquity.* And he that hath hope of life by Christ, must *purify himself as he is pure.* The Lord Jesus would have all the world to know, that though he *pardons* sin, he will not *protect* it.

V. *Against his offices.* God hath exalted him *to be a Prince and a Saviour.* He would act against both, should he save men in their sins: it is the office of a king, *to be a terror to evil-doers, and a praise to them that do well.* He is a *Minister of God, an avenger, to execute wrath on him that doeth evil.* Now should Christ favour the ungodly, (so continuing,) and take those to reign with him that would not that he should reign over them, Luke xix. 27. this would be quite against his office. What king would take rebels in open hostility into his court? What were this but to betray life, kingdom, government and all together.

Again; as Christ would not be a Prince, so neither would he be a Saviour, if he should do this; for his salvation is spiritual: he is called *Jesus*, because he saves his people from their sins; so that should he save them in their sins, he would be neither Lord nor Jesus.

Application. Arise then; what meanest thou, O sleeper? Awake, O secure sinner! Lest thou be consumed in thine iniquities: say as the lepers, *If we sit here we shall die.* Verily, it is not more certain that thou art now out of hell, than that thou shalt speedily be in it, except thou repent and be converted. There is this one door for thee to escape by. Arise

then, O sluggard, and shake off thine excuses. How long wilt thou slumber, and fold thy hands to sleep? Wilt thou lie down in the midst of the sea, or sleep on the top of the mast? There is no remedy, but thou must either turn or burn. There is an unchangeable necessity of the change of thy condition, except thou art resolved to abide the worst of it, and to try it out with the Almighty. If thou lovest thy life, O man, arise and come away!

Oh, how wilful will thy destruction be, if thou shouldst yet harden thyself in thy sinful state? But none of you can say but you have had fair warning. Yet methinks I cannot tell how to leave you so. It is not enough for me to have delivered my own soul. What! shall I go away without my errand? Will none of you arise and follow me? Have I been all this while speaking to the wind? Have I been charming the deaf adder? If you be men, and not senseless stocks, stand still and consider whither you are going: if you have the reason and understanding of men, dare not to run into the flames, and fall into hell with your eyes open, but bethink yourselves, and set to the work of repentance. What! men, and yet run into the pit, when the very beasts will not be forced in! What! endowed with reason, and yet dally with death and hell, and the vengeance of the Almighty! Will you not hasten your escape from eternal torments? O show yourselves men, and let reason prevail with you: is it a reasonable thing for you to contend against the Lord your Maker? Or, *to harden yourselves against his word, as though the strength of Israel would die?* Is it reasonable that an understanding creature should lose, yea, live quite against the very end of his being, and be as a broken pitcher, only fit for the dunghill? *Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth,* and let the creatures without sense be judges if this be reason, that man, whom God hath *nourished and brought up, should rebel against him!* Judge in your own selves; is it a reasonable understanding for briars and thorns to set themselves in battle against

the devouring fire? Isa. xxvii. 4; or for the potsherd of the earth to strive with its Maker?

What shall I say? I could spend myself in this argument. O that you would but hearken to me! And that you would presently set upon a new course! Will you not be made clean? When shall it once be? Reader, shall I prevail with thee for one? Wilt thou sit down and consider, whether it be not best to turn. Come and let us reason together: is it good for thee to be here? Wilt thou sit still till the time come upon thee? Is it good for thee to try whether God will be so good as his word, and to harden thyself in a conceit that all is well with thee, while thou remainest un-sanctified?

O distracted sinners! What will their end be? What will they do in the day of visitation? *Whither will they flee for help? Where will they leave their glory?* Isa. x. 3. How powerfully hath sin bewitched them! How effectually hath the god of this world blinded them! How strong is the delusion! how uncircumcised their ears! how obdurate their hearts! Satan hath them at his beck. But how long may I call, and get no answer? Though I tell them there is death in the cup, yet they will take it up; though I tell them 'tis the broad way, and endeth in destruction, yet they will go on in it; I warn them, yet cannot win them. Sometimes I think the mercies of God will melt them, and his winning invitations will overcome them; but I find them as they were: sometimes that the terror of the Lord will persuade them; yet neither will this do it. I am to them as the lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, yet I cannot get them to come under Christ's yoke. "What shall I do for the daughter of my people? O Lord God, help! Alas, shall I leave them thus! If they will not hear me, yet do thou hear me. O that they may yet live in thy sight! Lord save them, or else they perish. My heart would melt to see their houses on fire about their ears, when they were fast asleep in their beds; and shall not my soul be moved within me, to see

them falling into endless perdition! Lord, have compassion, and save them out of the burning; put forth thy divine power, and the work will be done; but as for me, I cannot prevail."

CHAP. IV.

Showing the MARKS of the Unconverted.

HELP, O all-searching Light, and let thy discerning eye discover the rotten foundation of the self-deceiver; and lead me, O Lord God, as thou didst the prophet, into the chambers of Imagery, and dig through the wall of sinners' hearts, and discover the hidden abominations that are lurking out of sight. O send thy angel before me, as thou didst before *Peter*, and make even the iron gates to fly open of their own accord. And as *Jonathan* no sooner tasted the honey but his eyes were enlightened: so grant, O Lord, that when the poor deceived souls shall cast their eyes upon these lines, their minds may be illuminated, and their consciences awakened, that they may see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and be converted, and thou mayest heal them!

This must be premised, that 'tis certain men may have a confident persuasion that their hearts and states are good, and yet be unsound. Yea, they may be confident they are rich, and increased in grace. *There is a generation that are poor in their own eyes, and yet are not washed from their filthiness,* Prov. xxx. 12. So that they are miserably deceived that take a strong confidence for a sufficient evidence. They that have no better proof than a strong persuasion that they are converted, are certainly strangers to conversion.

But some of the unconverted carry their marks in their forehead more openly; and some in their hands more covertly. The apostle reckons up some upon whom he writes the sentence of death; as in these dreadful catalogues, which I beseech you to attend to with all diligence, Eph. v. 5, 6. "For this you know

that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words, for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. 1 Cor. vi. 9, 10. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God;” see Gal. v. 19, 20. Woe to them that have their names written in these rolls; such may know, as certainly as if God had told them from heaven, that they are under an impossibility of being saved in this condition.

These (past all dispute) are unconverted: they carry their marks in their foreheads.

1. *The Unclean.* These are ever reckoned among the goats, and have their names in all the before-mentioned catalogues.

2. *The Covetous.* These are ever branded for idolaters, and the doors of the kingdom are shut against them by name.

3. *Drunkards.* Not only such as drink away their reason, but such as are strong for strong drink. The Lord fills his mouth with woes against these, and declares them to have no inheritance in the kingdom of God.

4. *Liars.* The Lord that cannot lie, has told them, that there is no place for them in his kingdom.

5. *Swearers.* The end of these, without deep and speedy repentance, is swift destruction.

6. *Railers and Backbiters,* that take up a reproach against their neighbour, or wound him behind his back.

7. *Thieves, Extortioners, Oppressors*, that over-reach the brethren when they have them at an advantage: these must know that God is *the avenger of all such*, 1 Thess. iv. 6. Hear, O ye false, and purloining, and wasteful servants; hear, O ye deceitful tradesmen, hear your sentence: God will certainly hold his door against you, and turn your treasures of unrighteousness into the treasures of wrath, and make your ill-gotten silver and gold to torment you like burning metal in your bowels.

8. *All that live in the neglect of God's worship*, that hear not his word, that call not on his name, that restrain prayer before God, that mind not their own or their families' souls.

Sinner, consider diligently whether thou art not to be found in one of these ranks: for if this be thy case, thou art in the *gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity*; for all these carry their marks in their foreheads, and are undoubtedly the sons of death.

And if so, the Lord pity our poor congregations. O how small a number will be left, when these are out! Alas, on how many doors, on how many faces, must we write, *Lord, have mercy upon us!* Sirs, what shift do you make to keep up your confidence of your good state, when God from heaven declares against you, and pronounces you in a state of damnation?—Beloved, God hath written it as with a sun-beam in the book by which you must be judged, that none such (except renewed by converting grace) shall escape the damnation of hell.

And now I imagine many will begin to bless themselves, and think all is well, because they cannot be spotted with gross evils: but I must tell you, that there are another sort of unsanctified persons that carry not their marks in their foreheads, but more secretly in their hands; these frequently deceive themselves and others, and pass for good Christians. Many pass undiscovered till death and judgment bring all to light. Brethren, I beseech you deeply to lay to heart this awakening consideration, “That multitudes miscarry

by the hand of some secret sin, that is not only hidden from others, but, for want of observing their own hearts, even from themselves." A man may be free from open pollutions, and yet die at last by the fatal hand of some unobserved iniquity. And there are these following hidden sins, through which souls go down by numbers into the chambers of death. As you love your lives, read carefully, with a holy jealousy of yourselves, lest you should be the persons concerned.

1. *Wilful ignorance.* O how many poor souls doth this sin kill in the dark! while they think verily they have good hearts, and are in the ready way to heaven. This is the murderer that dispatcheth thousands in a silent manner, when they suspect nothing. Ah! would it not have grieved a man's heart to have seen the woeful spectacle, when the *poor Protestants* were shut up (a multitude together in a barn,) and a butcher comes, and leads them one by one, blindfold, to a block, where he slew them one after another? But how much more should your hearts bleed to think of the hundreds in great congregations, that wilful ignorance doth butcher in secret, and lead blindfold to the block! Beware this be not your case: make no plea for ignorance: if you spare that sin, know that it will not spare you: And would a man keep a murderer in his bosom?

2. *Secret reserves in closing with Christ.* To forsake all for Christ, to hate father and mother, yea, a man's own life for him; *this is a hard saying.* Some will do much, but they will not be entirely devoted to Christ; they must have the sweet sin; they have secret exceptions for life, liberty, or estate. Many take Christ thus, hand over head, and never cast up the cost; and this error in the foundation mars all, and secretly ruins them for ever.

3. *Formality in religion.* Many rest in the outside of religion, in the eternal performances of holy duties. And this oft-times doth most effectually deceive men, and more certainly undo them than open looseness. They hear, they fast, they pray, they give

alms, and therefore will not believe but their case is good. Whereas resting in the work done, and coming short of the inward power of religion, they fall at last into the burning lake, from the confident persuasions of their being in the ready way to heaven. O dreadful case, when a man's religion shall serve only to harden him, and effectually to deceive his soul!

4. *Trusting in their own righteousness.* When men trust in their own righteousness, they reject Christ's. Beloved, you had need be watchful; for not only your sins, but your duties, may undo you. A man may as certainly miscarry by his seeming righteousness as by gross sins; when he trusts to this as his righteousness before God, for the satisfying of his justice, and obtaining of his own pardon; for this is to put Christ out of office, and make a saviour of our own duties and graces.

5. *The resting in a certain pitch of religion.* When they have so much as will save them (as they suppose) they look no farther, and so show themselves short of true grace, which will ever put men upon aspiring to further perfection.

6. *The love of the world.* This is the sure evidence of an unsanctified heart, 1 John ii. 15.

But how close doth this sin lurk oft-times under a fair covert of forward profession! Yea, such a power of deceit is there in this sin, that many times when every body else can see the man's worldliness, he cannot see it himself, but hath so many colours, and excuses, and pretences, for his eagerness on the world, that he doth blind his own eyes, and perish in his self-deceit. How many are there, with whom the world hath more of their hearts than Christ, *who mind earthly things*, and thereby are like to end in destruction? Yet ask these men, and they will tell him confidently, they prize Christ above all; God forbid else! and see not their own earthly-mindedness, for want of a narrow observation of the workings of their own hearts. Did they but carefully search, they would quickly find that their greatest content is in the world, Luke

xii. 19, and their greatest care and main endeavour is to get and secure the world; which is a certain discovery of an unconverted sinner.

7. *Resentment against those that disrespect them, or are injurious to them.* O how do many, that seem to be religious, remember injuries and carry grudges, and will return men as good as they bring, rendering evil for evil, directly against the rule of the gospel, the pattern of Christ, and the nature of God. Doubtless where this evil is kept in the heart, that person is in a state of death.

Reader, doth nothing of this touch thee? Art thou in one of the fore-mentioned ranks? O search, and search again! take thy heart solemnly to task; woe unto thee, if after thy profession, thou shouldst be found under the power of wilful ignorance, lost in formality, drowned in earthly mindedness, envenomed with malice, or exalted in an opinion of thine own righteousness; this would be a sad discovery, that all thy religion was in vain. But I proceed.

8. *Pride.* When men love the praise of men, more than the praise of God, 'tis certain they are yet in their sins. When men see not, nor groan under the pride of their own hearts, 'tis a sign they are stark dead in sin. O how secretly doth this sin live and reign in many hearts, and they know it not.

9. *Carnal security, or a presumptuous confidence that their condition is already good.* Many cry, Peace and safety, when sudden destruction is coming upon them. Men are willing to cherish in themselves, upon ever so light grounds, a hope that their condition is good, and so look not out after a change, and by this means perish in their sins. Are you at peace? Show me upon what grounds your peace is maintained. Is it Scripture peace? Can you show the distinguishing marks of a sound believer? If not, fear this peace more than any trouble; and know, that a carnal peace doth commonly prove the most mortal enemy of the poor soul.

By this time I think I hear my readers crying out

with the disciples, *Who then shall be saved?* Set out from among our congregations all the profane on the one hand, and then all these sorts of close and self-deceiving hypocrites on the other, and tell me then whether it be not a remnant that shall be saved?

And now, conscience, do thy office; speak out, and speak home to him that readeth these lines. If thou find any of these marks upon him, thou must pronounce him utterly unclean. Take not up a lie into thy mouth, speak not peace to him, to whom God speaks no peace. I require thee in the name of God to go with me to the search of the suspected house. Wilt thou hold thy peace at such a time as this? I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us the truth. Is the man converted, or is he not? Doth he allow himself in any way of sin, or doth he not? Doth he truly love, and please, and delight in God, or not? Come, put it to an issue.

How long shall this soul live at uncertainties? O conscience! bring in thy verdict. Is this man a new man, or is he not? How dost thou find it? Hath there passed a thorough and mighty change upon him, or not? When was the time? where was the place? or what was the means by which this thorough change was wrought in his soul? Speak, conscience; or if thou canst not tell time and place, canst thou show scripture evidence that the work is done? Hath the man ever been taken off from his false bottom, from the false hopes and false peace wherein he once trusted? Hath he been convinced of sin, and of his lost and undone condition, and brought out of himself, and off from his sins, to give himself up entirely to Jesus Christ? Or dost thou not find him to this day under the power of ignorance, or in the mire of profaneness? Hast thou not taken upon him the gains of unrighteousness? Dost thou not find him a stranger to prayer, a neglecter of the word, a lover of this present world? Dost thou not often catch him in a lie? Dost thou not find his heart fermented with malice, or burning with lust, or going after his covetousness? Speak plainly

to all the forementioned particulars : canst thou acquit this man, this woman, from being one of the characters here described ? If he be found to be one of them, set him aside ; he must be converted, and made a new creature, or else he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Beloved, be not your own betrayers. Do not deceive your own hearts, nor set your hands to your own ruin, by a wilful blinding of yourselves. Set up a tribunal in your own breasts, bring the word and conscience together. Oh follow the search till you have found how the case stands : mistake here, and perish. And such is the treachery of the heart, the subtlety of the tempter, and the deceitfulness of sin, and, withal, so common and easy is it to be mistaken, that 'tis a thousand to one but you will be deceived, unless you be very careful and impartial in the inquiry. Oh therefore ply your work, go to the bottom, search with candles, weigh yourself in the balance, come to the standard of the sanctuary, bring your coin to the touchstone. Satan is master of deceit ; he can draw to the life ; there is nothing but he can imitate ; you cannot wish for any grace, but he can fit you to a hair with a counterfeit. Trade warily, look on every piece you take ; be jealous, trust not your own hearts. Run to God to search you and try you ; to examine you and prove your reins. If other helps suffice not to bring all to an issue, but you are still at a loss, open your cases faithfully to some godly and faithful minister. *Mal. ii. 7.* Rest not till you have put the business of your eternal welfare out of question. *O, Searcher of hearts, put thou this soul upon, and help him in, his search !*

CHAP. V.

Showing the Miseries of the Unconverted.

So unspeakably dreadful is the case of every unconverted soul, that I have sometimes thought, if I could but convince men that they were yet in a great measure unregenerate, the work would be done.

But I sadly experience, that such a spirit of sloth and slumber possesseth the unsanctified, that though they be convinced they are unconverted, yet they carelessly sit still: and what, through pleasures or worldly business, or noise and clamour of earthly cares and affections, the voice of conscience is drowned, and men go no farther than some cold wishes, and general purposes of amending.

'Tis therefore of high necessity that I not only convince men that they are unconverted, but endeavour to bring them to a sense of the fearful misery of this state.

But, what tongue can tell the heirs of hell sufficiently of their misery? Where is the ready writer, whose pen can decipher their misery that are without God in the world? *Who knoweth* (saith Moses) *the power of thine anger?* And how shall I tell men that which I do not know? Yet so much we know, as one would think would shake the heart of that man, that had the least degree of sense.

But could I uncover the face of the deep, and the devouring gulph of *Tophet*, in all its terrors, and open the gates of the infernal furnace, alas! he hath no eyes to see it. He neither doth nor can know the things of God, because they are spiritually discerned. He is a child of darkness, and walks in darkness. Yea, the light in him is darkness.

Shall I sound in his ear the terrible trump of God's judgments, that one would think should make both his ears to tingle, loose his joints, and make his knees

smite one against another! Yet, alas, he perceives me not, he hath no ears to hear.

Which way then shall I come at the miserable objects that I have to deal with? Who shall make the heart of stone to relent; or the lifeless carcase to feel and move? That God that is able of *stones to raise up children unto Abraham*, that loves to work like himself, beyond the hopes and belief of man, that peopled his church with dry bones; he is able to do this. Therefore I bow my knee to the most high God; and as our Saviour prayed at the sepulchre of *Lazarus*, so doth your mourning minister kneel about your graves, and carry you in the arms of prayer to that God in whom your help is found.

O thou all-powerful *Jehovah*, that workest, and none can let thee; that hast the keys of death and hell; pity thou the dead souls that lie here entombed, and roll away the grave-stone, and say, as to *Lazarus*, when already stinking, *Come forth*. Lighten thou this darkness, oh inaccessible Light, and let the day-spring from on high visit the dark regions of the dead, to whom I speak; for thou canst open the eyes that death itself hath closed, thou that formedst the ear, canst restore the hearing; say thou to these ears, *Ephphatha*, and they shall be opened. Give thou eyes to see thine excellencies; a taste that may relish thy sweetness; a scent that may savour thy ointments; a feeling that may discern the privilege of thy favour, the burden of thy wrath, the intolerable weight of unpardoned sin; and give thy servant order to prophesy to the dry bones, and let the effects of this prophecy be as of thy prophet, when he prophesied the *valley of dry bones* into a living army exceeding great.—But I must proceed, as I am able, to unfold that mystery, which no tongue can fully unfold, no heart can sufficiently comprehend. Know, therefore, that while thou art unconverted,

I. *The infinite God is engaged against thee.*

Thou art not only without God, but God is *against thee*. Oh if God would but stand a neuter, though he did not own or help the poor sinner, his case were not

so deeply miserable, though God should give up the poor creature to the will of his enemies, to do their worst with him; though he should deliver him over to the tormentors, that devils might tear and torture him to their utmost power and skill, yet this was not half so fearful. But God will set himself against the sinner: and, believe it, *'tis a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.* There is no friend like him, no enemy like him. As much as heaven is above the earth, so much more horrible is it to fall into the hands of the living God, than into the paws of bears or lions, yea, furies or devils. Thy destruction shall come from the presence of the Lord, 2 Thess. i. 9. *"Tophet is deep and large, and the wrath of the Lord, like a river of brimstone, doth kindle it, Isa. xxx. 33. If God be against thee, who shall be for thee? If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him; but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall intreat for him? 1 Sam. ii. 25. Thou, even thou art to be feared; and who shall stand in thy sight, when thou art once angry?"*

Sinner! methinks, this should go like a dagger to thy heart, to know that God is thine enemy. O whether wilt thou go? Where wilt thou shelter thyself? There is no hope for thee unless thou lay down thy weapons, and sue out thy pardon, and get Christ to stand thy friend, and make thy peace. If it were not for this, thou mightest go into some howling wilderness, and there pine in sorrow, and run mad for anguish of heart and horrible despair. But in Christ there is a possibility of mercy for thee, yea, a proffer of mercy to thee, that thou mayest have God to be more for thee than he is now against thee; but if thou wilt not forsake thy sins, nor turn thoroughly, and to some purpose, to God by a sound conversion, the wrath of God abideth on thee, and he proclaimeth himself to be against thee, as in the prophet Ezekiel v. 8. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold I, even I, am against thee.

First, his *Justice* is like a flaming sword unsheathed against thee: "If I whet my glittering sword, and my

hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine adversaries, and will reward them that hate me ! I will make mine arrows drunk with blood," &c. Deut. xxxii. 41, 42.

Divine Justice is very strict, it must have satisfaction to the utmost farthing ; it denounceth indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, to every soul that doeth evil. It curseth every one that continueth not in every thing that is written in the law, to do it. The justice of God to the unpardoned sinner, that hath a sense of his misery, is more terrible than the sight of the judge and bench to the robber, or of the irons and gibbet to the guilty murderer. When justice sits upon life and death, oh what dreadful work doth it make with the wretched sinner ! " Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping and wailing, and gnashing of teeth," Matt. xxii. 13. *Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire,* Matt. xxv. 41. This is the terrible sentence that justice pronounceth. Why sinner, by this severe justice must thou be tried ! And, as God liveth, this killing sentence shalt thou hear, unless thou repent and be converted.

Secondly, *The power of God is against thee.* The glory of God's power is to be displayed in the wonderful destruction of them that obey not the gospel, 2 Thess. i. 8, 9. He will *make his power known in them,* Rom. ix. 22. Oh man ! art thou able to make thy party good with thy Maker ? No more than a reed against the cedars of God, or a cock-boat against the tumbling ocean.

Sinner, the power of God's anger is against thee, and power and anger together make fearful work : 'twere better thou hadst all the world in arms against thee, than to have the power of God against thee. There is no escaping his hands, no breaking his prison ? " The thunder of his power who can understand ? Job xxvi. 14. Unhappy man that shall understand it by feeling it ! If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength : who hath hardened

himself against him, and prospered? who removeth the mountains, and they know it not; who over-turneth them in his anger; who shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble; who commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and sealet up the stars. Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou? If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him," Job ix. 3, 4, 5, 6, &c. And art thou a fit match for such an antagonist? *O consider this, you that forget God, lest he tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver you,* Psal. l. 22.

Thirdly, *The truth of God is against thee.* If he be true and faithful, thou must perish if thou goest on. Unless he be false to his word, thou must die, except thou repent. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself. That is, he is faithful to his threatenings, as well as promises; and will show his faithfulness in our confusion, if we believe not. God hath told thee, as plain as it can be spoken, that *except thou be converted, thou shalt in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven*; and he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself. Beloved, as the immutable faithfulness of God in his promise affords believers strong consolation, so it is to unbelievers for strong consternation and confusion. O sinner, tell me, what shift dost thou make to think of all the threatenings of God's word, that stand upon record against thee? Dost thou believe they are true or not? If not, thou art a wretched infidel; and therefore give over the name and hopes of a Christian. But if thou dost believe them, O heart of steel that thou hast, that canst walk up and down in quiet, when the truth and faithfulness of God is engaged to destroy thee! that if the Almighty can do it, thou shalt surely perish and be damned. Why, man! the whole *book of God* doth testify against thee, while thou remainest unsanctified: it condemns thee in every leaf, and is to thee like Ezekiel's roll, written within and without, lamentation, and mourning, and woe.

Now put this together, and tell me if the case

of the unconverted be not deplorably miserable; as we read of some persons that had bound themselves in an oath, and in a curse, to kill Paul, so thou must know, O sinner, to thy terror, that all the attributes of the infinite God are bound in an oath to destroy thee, Heb. iii. 18. O man! what wilt thou do? whither wilt thou flee? If God's omniscieny can find thee, thou shalt not escape: if the true and faithful God will save his oath, perish thou must, except thou believe and repent: if the Almighty hath power to torment thee, thou shalt be perfectly miserable in soul and body to all eternity, unless it be prevented by speedy conversion.

II. *The whole creation of God is against thee.*—*The whole creation* (saith Paul) *groaneth and travaileth in pain*, Rom. viii. 22. But what is it that the creation groaneth under? Why, the fearful abuse that it is subject to, in serving unsanctified men. And what is it that the creation groaneth for? Why, liberty from this abuse; for *the creature is unwillingly subject to this bondage*. If the unreasonable and inanimate creature had speech and reason, they would cry out under it as a bondage unsufferable, to be abused by the ungodly, contrary to their natures and the ends which the great Creator made them for. It is a passage of an eminent divine, "There is never a creature, but, if it had reason to know how it is abused till a man be converted, 'twould groan against him: the land would groan to bear him, the air would groan to give him breathing, their houses would groan to lodge them, their beds would groan to ease them, their food to nourish them, their clothes to cover them, and the creature would groan to give them any help and comfort, so long as they live in sin against God."

Methinks this should be a terror to an unconverted soul, to think he is a burden to the creation. Luke xiii. 7. *Cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?* If the poor inanimate creatures could but speak, they would say to the ungodly, as *Moses to Israel*, "Must we fetch you water out of the rock, ye rebels?" Thy food would say, "Lord, must I nourish such a wretch

as this, and yield forth my strength for him to dishonour thee withal? No, I will choke him rather, if thou wilt give me permission." The very air would say, "Lord, must I give this man breath to set his tongue against heaven, and scorn thy people, and vent his pride, and wrath, and filthy communication, and oaths and blasphemy against thee? No, if thou but say the word, he shall be breathless for me." A wicked man, the earth groans under him; and hell groans for him, till death satisfies both, and unburdens the earth, and stops the mouth of hell with him. While the Lord of hosts is against thee, be sure the host of the Lord is against thee; and all the creatures are, as it were, up in arms, till upon a man's conversion, the controversy being taken up between God and him, he makes a covenant of peace with the creature for him.

III. *The roaring lion hath his full power upon thee.* Thou art fast in the paw of that lion that is greedy to devour; "In the snare of the devil led captive by him at his will." You pity the poor Indians that worship the devil for their god; but little think it is your own case. Why, 'tis the common misery of all the unsanctified, that the devil is their god. Not that they intend to do him homage, they will be ready to defy him, and him that should say so of them; but all this while they serve him, and come and go at his beck, and live under his government; his servants you are to whom ye yield yourselves to obey. O how many then will be found the real servants of the devil, that take themselves for children of God! Doubtless the liar intends not a service to Satan, but his own advantage; yet 'tis he that stands in the corner unobserved, and putteth the thing into his heart.

Dost thou live in the practice of any known sin? know that thou art of the devil. Dost thou live in strife, or envy, or malice? verily he is thy father. O dreadful case! However Satan may provide his slaves with divers pleasures, yet it is but to roll them into endless perdition. The serpent comes with the apple in his mouth, but thou seest not the deadly sting in his

tail. He that is now thy tempter, will one day be thy tormentor. O that I could but give thee to see, how merciless a tyrant thou gratifiest; all whose pleasure is, to set thee on work to make thy damnation sure, and to heat the furnace hotter and hotter, in which thou must burn for millions and millions of ages.

IV. *The guilt of all thy sins lies like a mountain upon thee.* Poor soul! thou feelest it not, but this is that which seals thy misery upon thee. While unconverted, none of thy sins are blotted out.

How light soever you may make of it now, you will one day find the guilt of unpardoned sin to be a heavy burden. This is a millstone, which whosoever falleth upon, shall be broken; but upon whomsoever it shall fall, it shall grind him to powder, Matt. xxi. 44. What work did it make with our blessed Saviour! It pressed the very blood out of his veins, and broke all his bones. And if it did this in the green tree, what will it do in the dry?

Oh think of thy case in time. Canst thou think of that threat without trembling, *Ye shall die in your sins*, John viii. 24. Oh better were it for thee to die in a gaol, in a dungeon, than die in thy sins. If death, as it will take away all thy other comforts, would take away thy sins too, it were some mitigation: but thy sins will follow thee, when thy friends leave thee, and all worldly enjoyments shake hands with thee: thy sins will not die with thee, as a prison's other debts will, but they will go to judgment with thee, there to be thy accusers; and they will go to hell with thee, there to be thy tormentors. Better to have so many fiends about thee, than thy sins to fall upon thee and fasten on thee. Oh the work that these will make! Oh look over thy debts in time, how much thou art in the books of every one of God's laws; how is every one of God's commandments ready to arrest thee, and take thee by the throat, for the innumerable bonds it hath upon thee. What wilt thou do then, when they shall together lay in against thee? Hold open the eyes of conscience to consider this, that thou mayest despair

of thyself, and be driven to Christ, and fly for refuge to *lay hold on the hope that is set before thee.*

V. *Thy raging lusts do miserably enslave thee.*—While unconverted, thou art a very servant to sin, it reigns over thee, and holds thee under its dominion, till thou art brought within the bonds of God's covenant.

What a woeful spectacle was the poor wretch that was possessed with the legion! Would it not have grieved thy heart to have seen him among the tombs, cutting and wounding himself? This is thy case, such is thy work, every stroke is a thrust at thy heart. Conscience indeed is now asleep; but when death and judgment shall bring thee to thy senses, then wilt thou feel the raging smart and anguish of every wound.

VI. *The furnace of eternal vengeance is heated ready for thee.* Hell and destruction open their mouths upon thee, they gape for thee, they groan for thee, waiting as it were with a greedy eye, as thou standest upon the brink, when thou wilt drop in. If the wrath of men be *as the roaring of a lion, more heavy than the sand*, what is the wrath of the infinite God! If the burning furnace heated in *Nebuchadnezzar's* fiery rage, when he commanded it to be made yet seven times hotter, was so fierce as to burn up even those that drew near to it to throw the three children in, how hot is that burning oven of the Almighty's fury! Surely this is seventy times seven more fierce. What thinkest thou, oh man, of being a faggot in hell to all eternity? *Can thy heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the day that I shall deal with thee, saith the Lord of hosts?* Canst thou abide the everlasting burnings; canst thou dwell with consuming fire? When thou shalt be as a glowing iron in hell, and thy whole body and soul shall be as perfectly possessed by God's burning vengeance as the fiery sparkling iron when heated in the fiercest forge! Thou canst not bear God's whip, how then wilt thou endure his scorpions? Thou art even crushed, and ready to wish thyself dead, under the weight of his finger, how then wilt thou bear the weight of his loins? How wilt

thou endure, when God shall pour out all his vials, and set himself against thee, to torment thee? When he shall make thy conscience the tunnel by which he will be pouring his burning wrath into thy soul for ever, and when he shall fill all thy pores as full of torment as they are now full of sin; when immortality shall be thy misery, and to die the death of a brute, and be swallowed in the gulph of annihilation, would be such a felicity, as a whole eternity of wishes and an ocean of tears shall never purchase. Now thou canst *put off the evil day*, and *canst laugh and be merry*, and *forget the terror of the Lord*; but how wilt thou hold out, or hold up, when God will cast thee into a *bed of torments*, and make thee *to lie down in sorrow*? When roarings and blasphemy shall be the only music, and the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, shall be thy only drink. When thou shalt draw in flames for thy breath, and the horrid stench of sulphur shall be thy only perfume. In a word, when the smoke of thy torment shall ascend for ever, and thou shalt have no rest night or day, no rest in thy conscience, no ease in thy bones, but thou shalt be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, for evermore!

Oh sinner, stop and consider: if thou art a man, and not a senseless block, consider. Bethink thyself where thou standest; why, upon the very brink of this furnace. As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth; there is but a step between thee and this. Thou knowest not, when thou liest down, but thou mayest be in before the morning; thou knowest not, when thou risest, but thou mayest drop in before night. Darest thou make light of this? Wilt thou go on in such a dreadful condition, as if nothing ailed thee? If thou puttest it off, and sayest, *This doth not belong to thee*, look again over the foregoing chapter, and tell me the truth: are none of these black marks found upon thee? Do not blind thine eyes, do not deceive thyself; see thy misery while thou mayest prevent it. Think what

it is to be a vile cast-out, a damned reprobate, a vessel of wrath, into which the Lord will be pouring out his tormenting fury while he hath a being.

Divine wrath is a fierce (Deut. xxxii. 22.) devouring (Isa. xxxiii. 14.) everlasting (Matt. xxv. 41.) unquenchable fire, (Matt. iii. 12.) and thy soul and body must be the fuel upon which it must be feeding for ever, unless thou consider thy ways, and speedily turn to the Lord by a sound conversion.

And is this true indeed? Is this thy misery? Yea, it is as true as God is. Better open thine eyes, and see it now, while thou mayest remedy it; than blind and harden thyself, till (to thy eternal sorrow) thou shalt feel what thou wouldst not believe: and if it be true, what dost thou mean, to loiter and linger in such a case as this!

Alas for thee, poor man: how effectually hath sin undone thee, and deprived thee even of thy reason, to look after thine own everlasting good! Oh miserable caitiff; what stupidity hath surprised thee! Oh let me knock up and awake this sleeper. Who dwells within the walls of this flesh? Is there ever a soul here, a rational, understanding soul? Or art thou only a walking ghost, and senseless lump? Art thou a reasonable soul, and yet so far brutified, as to forget thyself immortal, and to think thyself to be as the beasts that perish? Oh unhappy soul, that wast the glory of man; the mate of angels, and the image of God; that wast God's representative in the world, and hast the supremacy amongst the creatures, and the dominion over thy Maker's works; art thou now become a slave to sense, a servant to so base an idol as thy belly, for no higher felicity than to heap together a little refined earth, no more suitable to thy spiritual, immortal nature, than the dirt and sticks? Oh why dost thou not bethink thee, where thou shalt be for ever? Death is at hand, *the Judge is even at the door*. Yet a little while, and *time shall be no longer*. And wilt thou run the hazard of continuing in such a state, in which if thou be overtaken, thou art irrecoverably miserable?

Come then, arise, and attend thy nearest concerns: tell me whither art thou going? What! wilt thou live in such a course, wherein every act is a step to perdition; and thou dost not know but the next night thou mayest make thy bed in hell? Oh, if thou hast a spark of reason, consider and turn, and hearken to thy friend, who would show thee thy present misery, that thou mightest escape, and be eternally happy.

Hear what the Lord saith: *Fear ye not me, saith the Lord! Will ye not tremble at my presence?* Jer. v. 22. Oh sinners! do you make light of the *wrath to come*? I am sure there is a time coming, when you will not make light of it. Why, the very devils *believe and tremble*. What! are you more hardened than they? Will you run upon the edge of the rock? Will you play at the hole of the asp? Will you put your hand upon the cockatrice-den? Will you dance upon the fire till you are burnt; or dally with devouring wrath, as if you were at a point of indifference whether you will escape or endure it? There is nothing so distracted as the wilful sinner, that goeth on in his unconverted state, as if nothing ailed him. Is it wisdom to dally with the second death, or to venture into the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, as if thou wert but going to wash thee, or to swim for thy recreation? Wilt thou, as it were, jump into eternal flames, as the children through the bonfire? What shall I say? I can find out no expression, no comparison, whereby to set forth the dreadful distraction of that soul that will go on in sin.

Awake, awake, oh sinner! arise and take thy flight: there is but one door that thou mayest flee by, and that is the strait door of conversion. Unless thou turn unfeignedly from all thy sins, and come unto Jesus Christ, and take him for the Lord thy righteousness, and walk in him in holiness and newness of life,—as the Lord liveth, it is not more certain than thou art now out of hell, than that thou shalt without fail be in it but a few days or nights hence. Oh set thy heart to think of thy case. Is not thine everlasting misery or

welfare that which doth deserve a little consideration. Look again over the miseries of the unconverted. If the Lord hath not spoken by me, regard me not; but if it be the very word of God, that all this misery lies upon thee, what a case art thou in! Is it for one that hath his senses to live in such a condition, and not to make all possible expedition for preventing his utter ruin? Oh man! who hath bewitched thee, that in the matters of this present life thou shouldst be wise enough to forecast thy business, and foresee thy danger; but in matters of everlasting consequence should be careless, as if they little concerned thee! Why, is it nothing to thee to have all the attributes of God engaged against thee? Canst thou do well without his favour? Canst thou escape his hands, or endure his vengeance? Dost thou hear the creation groaning under thee, and hell groaning for thee, and yet think thy case good enough? Art thou in the paw of the lion, under the power of corruption, in the dark noisome prison, working out thy own damnation, and is not this worth considering? Dost thou laugh at hell and destruction, or canst thou drink the envenomed cup of the Almighty's fury, as if it were but a common potion?

Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. Art thou such a Leviathan, as that the scales of thy pride should keep thee from thy Maker's coming at thee? Wilt thou esteem his arrows as straw, and the instruments of death as rotten wood? Art thou the chief of all the children of pride, even that thou shouldst count his darts as stubble, and laugh at the shaking of his spear? Art thou made without fear, and contemnest his barbed irons? Art thou like the horse that paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength? Dost thou mock at fear, and art not affrighted, neither turnest back from God's sword, when his quiver rattleth against thee, the glittering spear and the shield? Well, if the threats of the word will not awaken thee, I am sure death and judgment will. Oh what wilt thou do, when the Lord cometh forth against thee, and in his

fury falleth upon thee? If when *Daniel's* enemies were cast into the den of lions, both they and their wives and their children, the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces ere ever they came at the bottom of the den; what shall be done with thee, when thou fallest into the hands of the living God, when he shall crush thee into a thousand pieces in his wrath?

Oh, do not then contend with God! *Repent, and be converted*, so none of this shall come upon thee. Isa. lv. 6, 7. "Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found; call upon him, while he is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon."

CHAP. VI.

Containing Directions for Conversion.

BEFORE thou readest these Directions, I charge thee before God and his holy angels, that thou resolve to follow them, (as far as conscience shall be convinced of their agreeableness to God's word,) and call in his assistance that they may succeed: and as I have *sought the LORD*, and consulted his oracles, what advice to give thee, so must thou entertain it with that awe, reverence, and purpose of obedience, which the word of the living God doth require.

Now then attend: *Set thine heart unto all that I shall testify unto thee this day; for it is not a vain thing, it is your life.* This is the end of all that has been spoken hitherto, to bring you to make use of God's means for your conversion. I would not trouble you, nor *torment you before your time*, with the thoughts of your eternal misery, but in order to your making your escape. Were you shut up under your present misery without remedy, it were but mercy to

let you alone, that you might take that poor comfort you are capable of in this word; but you may yet be happy, if you do not wilfully refuse the means of your recovery. Behold, I hold open the door to you; arise, take your flight: I set the way of life before you; walk in it, and *you shall live and not die*. It grieves me to think you should be your own murderers, and throw yourselves headlong, when God cries out to you, *spare thyself*.

Would it not grieve a person of any humanity, if in the time of a raging plague he should have a receipt that would infallibly cure all the country, and recover the most hopeless patients, and yet his friends and neighbours should die by hundreds about him, because they would not use it? Men and brethren, though you carry the certain symptoms of death, yet I have a receipt that will cure you all: follow but these directions, and if you do not then win heaven, I will be contented to lose it.

Hear then, oh sinner! and, as ever thou wouldst be converted, embrace this counsel.

Direct. I. *Set it down as an undoubted truth, that it is impossible for thee ever to get to heaven in this unconverted state.* Can any other but Christ save thee? And he tells thee he never will do it, except thou be converted. Doth he not keep the keys of heaven? And canst thou get in without his leave? As thou must, if ever thou come thither without a thorough renovation.

Direct. II. *Labour to get a lively sense and feeling of thy sins.* Till men are weary and heavy laden, and sick of sin, they will not come to Christ, for ease and cure. They must set themselves down for dead men before they will come to Christ, that they may have life. Labour therefore to set all thy sins in order before thee; never be afraid to look upon them, but let thy spirit make diligent search. Inquire into thine heart, and into thy life; enter into a thorough examination of thyself, and all thy ways, that thou mayest make a full discovery; and call in the help of God's Spirit, for it is his work to convince of sin. Spread all

before the face of thy conscience, till thy heart and eyes be set abroad: leave not striving with God, and thy own soul, till it cry out under the sense of thy sins, *What must I do to be saved?* To this purpose,

Meditate on the numerousness of thy sins. David's heart failed when he thought of this, and considered that he had more sins than hairs. This made him cry out upon the multitude of God's tender mercies. Look backward: where was ever the place, what was ever the time, in which thou didst not sin? Look inward: what part or power canst thou find in soul or body, but it is poisoned with sin? What duty dost thou ever perform, into which poison is not shed? O how great is the sum of thy debts, who hast been all thy life running upon thy books, and never didst nor canst pay off one penny! Look over the sin of thy nature, and all its cursed brood, the sins of thy life: call to mind thy omissions, commissions, the sins of thy thoughts, words, and actions, the sins of thy youth, and the sins of thy years. Be not like a desperate bankrupt, that is afraid to look over his books: read the records of conscience carefully. These books must be opened sooner or later.

Meditate on the aggravations of thy sins, as they are the grand enemies of the God of thy life, and of the life of thy soul. In a word, they are the public enemies of all mankind. O man! how canst thou make so light of sin? This is the traitor that sucked the blood of the Son of God, and sold him; that mocked him, that scourged him, that spat in his face, that digged his hands, that pierced his side, that pressed his soul, that mangled his body that never left him, till it had bound him, condemned him, nailed him, crucified him, and put him to an open shame. This is that deadly poison, so powerful of operation as that one drop of it, shed on the root of mankind, hath corrupted, spoiled, poisoned, and undone his whole race at once. This is the bloody executioner, that hath killed the prophets, burnt the martyrs, murdered all the apostles, all the patriarchs, all the kings and potentates; that has de-

stroyed cities, swallowed empires, butchered and devoured whole nations. Whatever was the weapon it was done by, sin was it that did the execution. Dost thou yet think it but a small thing? If *Adam* and all his children could be dug out of their graves, and their bodies piled up to heaven, and an inquest were made, what matchless murderer was guilty of all this blood? it would be found in the skirts of sin. Study the nature of sin till thine heart inclines to fear and loathe it; and meditate on the aggravations of thy particular sins how thou hast sinned against all God's warnings, against thy own prayers, against mercies, against correction, against light, against love, against thine own resolutions, against promises, vows, and covenants of better obedience. Charge thy heart home with these things till it blush for shame, and be brought out of all good opinion of itself.

Meditate on the desert of sin. It crieth to heaven; it calls for vengeance. Its due wages is death and damnation; it pulls the curse of God upon the soul and body. The least sinful word or thought lays thee under the infinite wrath of God Almighty. O what a load of wrath, what a weight of curses, what a treasure of vengeance, have all the millions of thy sins then deserved!

Above all other sins, fix the eye of consideration on the sin of thy nature. It is to little purpose to lop off the branches, while the root of corruption remains untouched. In vain do men leave out the streams, when the fountain is running that fills up all again. Study how deep, how close, how permanent, is thy natural pollution, how universal it is; cry out, with *Paul's* feeling, upon thy body as dead. Look into all thy parts and powers, and see what unclean vessels, what dunghills, what sinks they are become. The heart is never soundly broken, till thoroughly convinced of the heinousness of original sin. Here fix thy thoughts: this is that which makes thee backward to all good, prone to all evil; that sheds blindness, pride, prejudice, unbelief, into thy mind; enmity, inconstancy, obstinacy, into thy will; inordinate heats and colds into

thy affections; insensibleness, benumbedness, unfaithfulness, into thy conscience; and, in a word, hath put every wheel in thy soul out of order, and made it, of a habitation of holiness, to become a very hell of iniquity. This is what hath defiled, corrupted, perverted, all thy members, and turned them into weapons of unrighteousness, and servants of sin. And wilt thou yet be in love with thyself, and tell us any longer of thy good heart? Oh never leave meditation on the desperate contagion of original corruption, till with the deepest shame and sorrow thou smite on thy breast, and, with *Job*, abhor thyself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Direct. III. *Strive to affect thy heart with a deep sense of thy present misery.* Read over the foregoing chapter again and again, and get it into thy heart. Remember, when thou liest down, that for ought thou knowest thou mayest awake in flames; and when thou risest up, that by the next night thou mayest make thy bed in hell. Is it a trifling matter to live in such a fearful case? to stand tottering upon the brink of the bottomless pit, and to live at the mercy of every disease, that if it will but fall upon thee, will send thee forthwith into the burnings? Suppose thou sawest a condemned wretch hanging over *Nebuchadnezzar's* burning fiery furnace by nothing but a thread, which was ready to break every moment, would not thy heart tremble for such a one? Why, thou art the man. This is thy very case, O man, O woman, that readest this, if thou be yet unconverted. What if the thread of thy life should break? (why, thou knowest not but it may be the next night, yea, the next moment,) where wouldst thou be then? Whither wouldst thou drop? Verily into the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; where thou must lie scalding and sweltering in a fiery ocean while God hath a being, if thou die in thy present case.

Direct. IV. *Settle it upon thy heart, that thou art under everlasting inability ever to recover thyself.*—Never think thy praying, reading, hearing, confessing,

amending, will do the cure; these must be attended to, but thou art undone if thou retest in them. Thou art a lost man, if thou hopest to escape drowning on any other plank but Jesus Christ. Thou must unlearn thyself, and renounce thine own wisdom; thine own righteousness, thine own strength, and throw thyself wholly upon Christ, as a man that swims casts himself upon the water, or else thou canst not escape. While men trust in themselves, and establish their own righteousness, and have confidence in the flesh, they'll not come savingly to Christ. Can the lifeless carcase loose the bands of death? Then mayest thou recover thyself, who art dead in trespasses and sins, and under an impossibility of serving thy Maker acceptably in this condition. Therefore when thou goest to pray, or meditate, or to do any of the duties to which thou art here directed, call in the help of the Spirit, as despairing to do any thing pleasing to God in thine own strength; yet neglect not thy duty, but lie at the pool, and wait in the way of the Spirit. Strive to give up thyself to Christ; strive to pray, strive to meditate, strive a hundred and a hundred times, try to do it as well as thou canst; and whilst thou art endeavouring in the way of thy duty, the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and help thee to do what of thyself thou art utterly unable to perform, Prov. i. 23.

Direct. V. *Forthwith renounce all thy sins.* If thou yield thyself to the practice of any sin, thou art undone. In vain dost thou hope for life by Christ, except thou depart from iniquity. Forsake thy sins, or else thou canst not find mercy. Thou canst not be married to Christ, except divorced from sin: give up the traitor, or you can have no peace in heaven. Cast the head of *Sheba* over the wall: keep not *Delilah* in thy lap. Thou must part with thy sins or with thy soul: spare but one sin, and God will not spare thee. Never make excuses; thy sins must die, or thou must die for them. If thou allow of one sin, though but a little, a secret one, though thou mayest plead necessity, and have a hundred shifts and excuses for it, the life of thy

soul must go for the life of that sin. And will it not be dearly bought?

O sinner! hear and consider: If thou wilt part with thy sins, God will give thee his Christ. Is not this a fair exchange? I testify unto thee this day, that if thou perish, 'tis not because there was never a Saviour provided, nor life tendered, but because thou preferredst (with the Jews) the murderer before thy Saviour, sin before CHRIST, and *lovest darkness rather than light*. Labour therefore to find out thy sins, enter into thy closet, and consider, What evil have I lived in? What duty have I neglected towards God? What sin have I lived in against my brother? And now strike the dart through the heart of thy sin, as Joab did through Absalom's. Never stand looking upon thy sin, nor rolling the morsel under thy tongue; but spit it up as poison, with fear and detestation. Alas! what will thy sins do for thee, that thou shouldst stagger at parting with them? They will flatter thee; but they'll undo and cut thy throat while they smile upon thee, and poison thee while they please thee, and arm the justice and wrath of the infinite God against thee. They will open hell for thee, and pile up fuel to burn thee. Away with them, crucify them, and let Christ only be Lord over thee.

Direct. VI. *Make a solemn choice of God for thy blessedness.* With all possible devotion and veneration avouch the Lord for thy God. Set the world, with all its glory, with all its pleasures and promotions, on the one hand; and set God, with all his infinite excellencies on the other; and see that thou deliberately make thy choice. Take up thy rest in God; sit thee under his shadow; let his promises and perfections turn the scale against all the world. Settle it upon thy heart, that the Lord is an all-sufficient portion, that thou canst not be miserable whilst thou hast God to live upon: take him for thy shield, and exceeding great reward. GOD alone is more than all the world. Content thyself with him; let others carry the preferments, the riches, and glory, of the world; place thou thy happiness in his favour, and the light of his coun-

tenance. Take him as God, to be the chief in thy affections, estimations, intentions, for he will not endure to have any set above him. In a word, thou must take him in all his *personal relations*, and in all his *essential perfections*.

First, *In all his personal relations*. God the Father must be taken for thy Father. O come to him with the prodigal: *Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am not worthy to be called thy son: but since of thy wonderful mercy thou art pleased to take me, that am of myself a dog, a swine, a devil, to be a child, I solemnly take thee for my Father, commend myself to thy care, and trust to thy providence, and cast my burden on thy shoulders. I renounce all confidence in myself, I repose my confidence in thee.*—Again, God the Son must be taken for thy Saviour, for thy Redeemer, and Righteousness. He must be accepted as the only way of the Father, and the only means of life. Lastly, God the Spirit must be taken for thy Sanctifier, for thy Advocate, thy Counsellor, thy Comforter, the Teacher of thy ignorance, the pledge and earnest of thy inheritance.

Secondly, *In all his essential perfections*. Consider, how the Lord hath revealed himself to you in his word: will you take him as such a God? O sinner, here's the most blessed news that ever came to the sons of men, *The Lord will be thy God*, Gen. xvii. 7. Rev. xxi. 3. if thou wilt but close with him in his excellencies. Wilt thou have the merciful, the gracious, the sin-pardoning God, to be thy God? O yes, (saith the sinner) *I am undone else*. But the Father tells thee, I am the holy and sin-hating God; if thou wilt be owned as one of my people, thou must be holy, 1 Pet. i. 16. holy in heart, holy in life, thou must put away all thy iniquities, be they ever so near, ever so natural, ever so necessary to the maintaining thy fleshly lusts. Unless thou wilt be at defiance with sin, I cannot be thy God. What doth thine heart answer? “Lord, I desire to have thee as such a God: I desire to be holy as thou art holy, to be made partaker of thy holiness. I love thee not only for thy goodness and mercy, but

for thy holiness and purity. I take thy holiness for my happiness; O be to me a fountain of holiness; set on me the stamp and impress of thy holiness; I will thankfully part with all my sins at thy command: my wilful sins I do forthwith forsake; and for mine infirmities, I will strive against them in the use of the means; I detest them, and will pray against them, and never let them have quiet rest in my soul." Beloved, whosoever of you will thus accept of the Lord for his God, shall have him.

Again he tells you, *I am the all-sufficient God*, Gen. xvii. 1. Will you lay all at my feet, and give it up to my disposal, and take me for your only portion? Will you own and honour my All-sufficiency? Will you take me as your happiness and treasure, your hope and bliss? I am a sun and a shield; all in one: will you have me for your all? Gen. vi. 1. If thou art willing to sell all for the pearl of great price—if thine heart answer, "Lord, I desire no other portion but thee; take the corn and the wine, and the oil, whosoever will, so I may have the light of thy countenance; I pitch upon thee for my happiness, I gladly venture myself on thee, and trust myself with thee; I set my hopes in thee, I take up my rest with thee: let me hear thee say, *I am thy God, thy salvation*, and I have enough, all I wish for; I will make no terms with thee, but for thyself: let me but have thee sure, let me be able to make my claim, and see my title to thyself, and for other things I leave them to thee; give me more or less, any thing or nothing. I will be satisfied in my God." Take him thus, and see he is thy own.

Direct. VII. *Accept of the Lord Jesus in all his offices, with all his inconveniences, as thine.* Upon these terms Christ may be had. Sinner, thou hast undone thyself, and art plunged into the most deplorable misery, out of which thou art never able to climb up; but Jesus Christ is able and ready to help thee, and he freely tenders himself to thee. Be thy sins ever so many, ever so great, or of ever so long continuance, yet thou shalt be certainly pardoned and saved, if thou

dost not wretchedly neglect the offer that in the name of God is here made to thee. The Lord Jesus calleth to thee, look to him, and be saved. Yea, he is a suitor to thee, and beseecheth thee to be reconciled. He crieth in the streets, he knocketh at thy door, he wooeth thee to accept of him, and live with him. If thou diest, 'tis because thou would not come to him for life.

Direct. VIII. *Resign up all thy powers and faculties, and thy whole interest, to be his. They gave their own selves unto the Lord, 2 Cor. viii. 5. Present your bodies as a living sacrifice.* The Lord seeks not yours, but you; resign therefore thy body, with all its members, to him; and thy soul, with all its powers; that he may be glorified in thy body, and in thy spirit, which are his, 1 Cor. vi. 20. In a right closure with Christ, all thy faculties give up to him. The judgment subscribes, *Lord, thou art worthy of all acceptance, chief of ten thousand; happy is the man that finds thee. All the things that are to be desired, are not to be compared with thee, Prov. iii. 13, 15.* The understanding lays aside its corrupt reasonings and cavils, and its prejudices against Christ and his ways. 'Tis now past questioning, and carries it for Christ against all the world. It concludes 'tis *good to be here*; and sees such a treasure in his field, such a value in his pearl, as it is worth all, Matt. viii. 44. "O here's the best bargain that ever I made, here is the richest prize that ever man was offered; here is the most sovereign remedy that ever mercy prepared; he's worthy of my esteem, worthy of my choice, worthy of my love, worthy to be embraced, adored, admired for evermore, Rev. v. 12. I approve of his articles; his terms are righteous and reasonable, full of equity and mercy." Again, the will resigns: it stands no longer wavering, nor wishing, and woulding, but is peremptorily determined: "Lord, thy love hath overcome me, thou hast won me, and thou shalt have me: come in, Lord; to thee I freely open, I consent to be saved in thine own way. Thou shalt have any thing, nay, have all, let me have but thee." The memory gives

up to Christ: "Lord, here is a storehouse for thee; out with this trash, lay in the treasure, let me be a granary, a repository of thy truth, thy promises, thy providences." The Conscience comes in: "Lord, I will ever side with thee, I will ever be thy faithful register, I will warn when the sinner is tempted, and smite when thou art offended. I'll witness for thee, and judge for thee, and guide into thy ways, and will never let sin have quiet in this soul." The Affections also come into Christ: "O! saith Love, I am sick for thee. O! saith Desire, now I have my longing: here's the satisfaction I sought for, here's the desire of nations, here is bread for me, and balm for me, all that I want." Fear bows the knee with awe and veneration: "Welcome, Lord; to thee will I pay homage, thy word and rod shall command my motions; thee will I reverence and adore; before thee will I fall down and worship." Grief likewise puts in: "Lord, thy displeasure, and thy dishonour, thy people's calamities, and my own iniquities, shall be my only cause of lamentation. I will mourn when thou art offended, I will weep when thy cause is wounded." Anger likewise comes in for Christ: "Lord, nothing so enrages me as my folly against thee, that I should be so besotted and bewitched as to hearken to the flatteries of sin, and temptations of Satan against thee." Hatred too will side with Christ: "I protest mortal enmity against thine enemies, that I never will be friends with thy foes; I vow an immortal quarrel with every sin, I will give no quarter, I will make no peace." Thus let all thy powers give up to Jesus Christ.

Again; thou must give up thy whole interest to him: if there be any thing that thou keepest back from Christ, 'twill be thy undoing, Luke xiv. 33. Unless thou wilt forsake all, thou canst not be his disciple. Thou must hate father and mother, yea, and thine own life also, in comparison of him, and as far as it stands in competition with him, Matt. x. 37. Luke xiv. 26, 27. In a word, thou must give him

thyself, and all that thou hast, without reservation, or else thou canst have no part in him.

Direct. IX. *Make choice of the laws of Christ as the rule of thy words, thoughts, and actions.* This is the true convert's choice: but here remember these three rules: 1. *You must choose them all*; there's no getting to heaven by a partial obedience. Read Psal. cxix. 6. cxix. 160. Ezek. xviii. 21. None may think it enough to take up with the cheap and easy part of religion, and let alone the duties that are costly, and self-denying, and grate upon the interest of the flesh: you must take all, or none. A sincere convert, though he makes most conscience of the greatest sins and weightiest duties, yet he makes true conscience of little sins, and of all duties, Matt. xxiii. 23. *For all times*, for prosperity, and for adversity, whether it rain or shine. A true convert is resolved in his way, he will stand to his choice, and will not set his back to the wind, and be of the religion of the times. *I have stuck to thy testimonies, I have inclined my heart to perform thy statutes always, even to the end. Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever*, Psal. cxix. 31. *I will have respect to thy statutes continually* Psal. cxix. 117.

Direct. X. *Let all this be completed in a solemn covenant between God and thy soul*, Psal. cxix. 106. Neh. x. 29. For thy better help therein, take these few Directions.

First, Set apart some time, more than once, to be spent in secret before the Lord;

1. In seeking earnestly his special assistance, and gracious acceptance of thee.

2. In considering distinctly all the terms of the covenant, expressed in the form hereafter proposed.

3. In searching thy heart, whether thou art sincerely willing to forsake all thy sins, and to resign up thyself body and soul unto God, and his service; to serve him in holiness and righteousness all the days of thy life.

Secondly, Compose thy spirit into the most serious frame possible.

Thirdly, Lay hold on the covenant of God, and rely on his promise of giving grace and strength, whereby thou mayest be enabled to perform thy promise.

Fourthly, Resolve to be faithful; having engaged thy heart, opened thy mouth, and subscribed with thy hand unto the Lord, resolve in his strength never to go back.

Lastly, Being thus prepared, on some convenient time set apart for that purpose, set upon the work; and in the most solemn manner possible (as if the Lord were visibly present before thine eyes) fall down on thy knees, and spreading forth thine hands toward heaven, open thine heart to the Lord in these or the like words:

“ Oh most dreadful God! for the passion of thy dear Son, I beseech thee, accept of thy *poor prodigal*, now prostrating himself at thy door; I have fallen from thee by mine iniquity, and am by nature a son of death, and a thousand-fold more the child of hell by my wicked practice: but of thine infinite grace thou hast promised grace to me in Christ, if I will but turn to thee with all my heart: therefore upon the call of thy gospel, I am now come in; and throwing down my weapons, submit myself to thy mercy.

“ And because thou requirest, as the condition of my peace with thee, that I should put away mine idols, and be at defiance with all thine enemies, which I acknowledge I have wickedly sided with against thee, I here, from the bottom of my heart, renounce them all, firmly covenanting with thee, not to allow myself in any known sin, but conscientiously to use all the means that I know thou hast prescribed for the death and utter destruction of all my corruptions. And whereas I have formerly inordinately and idolatrously let out my affections upon the world, I do here resign up my heart to thee, that madest it; humbly protesting before thy glorious Majesty, that it is the firm resolution of my heart, and that I unfeignedly desire grace from thee, that when thou shalt call me hereunto, I may practise this my resolution through thy assistance, to forsake all that is dear to me in this world, rather

than to turn from thee to the ways of sin; and that I will watch against all its temptations, whether of prosperity or adversity, lest they should withdraw my heart from thee; beseeching thee also to help me against all the temptations of Satan, to whose wicked suggestions I resolve, by thy grace, never to yield myself a servant. And I renounce all confidence in my own righteousness, and acknowledge that I am myself a hopeless, helpless, undone creature, without righteousness or strength.

“And forasmuch as thou hast, of thy bottomless mercy, offered most graciously to me, wretched sinner, to be again accepted by God, through Christ, if I will accept of thee; I call heaven and earth to record this day, that I do here solemnly avouch thee for the Lord my God; and with all possible veneration, bowing the neck of my soul under the feet of thy most sacred Majesty, I do here take thee the Lord *Jehovah*, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for my portion and chief good: and so give up myself, body and soul, to thy service, promising and vowing to serve thee in holiness and righteousness all the days of my life.

“And since thou hast appointed the Lord Jesus Christ, the only means of coming unto thee, I do here, upon the bended knees of my soul, accept of him as the only, new, and living way, by which sinners may have access to thee; and do hereby solemnly join myself in marriage-covenant to him.

“O blessed Jesus! I come to thee hungry and poor, and wretched, and miserable, and blind, and naked; a most loathsome, polluted wretch, a guilty and condemned malefactor, unworthy for ever to wash the feet of the servants of my Lord, much more to be solemnly married to the King of glory: but since such is thine unparalleled love, I do here with all my power accept thee, and do take thee for my head and husband, for better for worse, for richer for poorer, for all times and conditions, to love, honour, and obey thee before all others, and this to the death; I embrace thee in all thy offices, I renounce my own worthiness, and do here avow thee to be the Lord my righteous-

ness: I renounce my own wisdom, and do here take thee for my only guide; I renounce my own will, and take thy will for my law.

“And since thou hast told me that I must suffer, if I will reign, I do here covenant with thee to take my lot as it falls with thee; and, by thy grace assisting, to run all hazards with thee, verily supposing that neither life nor death shall part between thee and me.

“And because thou hast been pleased to give me thy holy laws as the rule of my life, and the way in which I should walk to thy kingdom, I do here willingly put my neck in thy yoke, and set my shoulder to thy burden; and subscribing to all thy laws, as holy just, and good, I solemnly take them as the rule of my thoughts, words, and actions; promising that though my flesh contradict and rebel, yet I will endeavour to order and govern my whole life according to thy direction, and will not allow myself in the neglect of any thing that I know to be my duty.

“Only because (through the frailty of my flesh,) I am subject to so many failings, I am bold humbly to protest, that unallowed miscarriages, contrary to the settled bent and resolution of my heart, shall not make void this covenant; for so thou hast said.

“Now, Almighty God, searcher of hearts, thou knowest that I make this covenant with thee this day without any known guile or reservation; beseeching thee, that if thou spiest any flaw or falsehood therein, thou wouldst discover it to me, and help me to do it aright.

“And now, glory be to thee, O God the Father, whom I shall be bold from this day forward to look upon as my God and Father, that ever thou shouldst find out such a way for the recovery of undone sinners. Glory be to thee, O God the Son, who hast loved me, and washed me from my sins in thine own blood, and art now become my Saviour and Redeemer. Glory be to thee, O God the Holy Ghost, who, by the finger of thine almighty power, hast turned about my heart from sin to God.

“O dreadful *Jehovah!* the Lord God omnipotent,

Father, Son, and Holy Ghost! thou art now become my covenant friend; and, I through thy infinite grace, am become thy covenant servant, Amen. So be it. And the covenant which I have made on earth, let it be ratified in heaven."

This Covenant I advise you to make, not only in heart, but in word: not only in word, but in writing! and that you would with all possible reverence spread the writing before the Lord, as if you would present it to him as your act and deed; and when you have done this, set your hand to it, keep it as a memorial of the solemn transactions that have passed between God and you, that you may have recourse to it in doubts and temptations.

Direct. XI. *Take heed of delaying thy conversion, and set upon a speedy and present turning.* Remember and tremble, at the sad instance of the foolish virgins, that came not till the door of mercy was shut, Matt. xxv. and of *Felix*, who put off *Paul* to another season; and we never find that he had such another season. O come in while it is called to-day, lest thou shouldst be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin; lest thy day of grace should be over, and the things that belong to thy peace should be *hid from thine eyes*. Now mercy is wooing of thee; now Christ is waiting to be gracious, and the Spirit of God is striving with thee; now conscience is stirring; now Christ is to be had for the taking. O strike in with the offers of grace: O now or never! If thou make light of this offer, God may swear in his wrath thou shalt not taste of his supper.

Direct. XII. *Attend conscientiously upon the word, as the means appointed for thy conversion*, 1 Cor. iv. 15. Attend not customarily, but conscientiously; with this desire, design, hope, and expectation, that thou mayest be converted by it. To every sermon thou hearest, come with this thought: "O! I hope God will now come in: I hope this day may be the time, this may be the man by whom God may bring me home." When thou art coming to the ordinances, lift up thy heart thus to God: "Lord let this be the sabbath, let this be the season, wherein I may receive renewing grace; O let it be said, that to-day such a one was born unto thee."

Direct. XIII. *Strike in with the Spirit, when he begins to work upon thy heart.* When he works convictions, O do not stifle them, but join in with him, and beg the Lord to carry on conviction to conversion. *Quench not the Spirit.* Do not out-strive him, do not resist him. Beware of putting out convictions with evil company or worldly business. When thou findest any trouble for sin, and fear about thy eternal state, beg of God that they may never leave thee till they have wrought off thy heart thoroughly from sin, and wrought it over to Jesus Christ. Say to him, Strike home, Lord; leave not the work in the midst. If thou seest that I am not wounded enough, that I am not troubled enough, wound me yet deeper, Lord: O go to the bottom of my corruption, and let out the life-blood of my sins. Thus yield thyself up to the workings of the Spirit, and hoist thy sails to his gales.

Direct. XIV. *Set upon the constant and diligent use of serious and fervent prayer.* This is one of the first things conversion appears in: it sets men on praying. Therefore set to this duty; let never a day pass over thee, wherein thou hast not, morning and evening, set apart some time for set and solemn prayer in secret. Call thy family also together daily to worship God with thee. Woe be unto thee, if thine be found among the families that call not on God's name, Jer. x. 25. But cold and lifeless devotions will not reach half way to heaven. Be fervent and importunate; importunity will carry it, but without violence the kingdom of heaven will not be taken. Thou must strive to enter, and wrestle with tears and supplications, as Jacob, if thou meanest to carry the blessing. Thou art undone for ever without grace, and therefore thou must set to it, and resolve to take no denial.

Direct. XV. *Forsake evil company, and forbear the occasion of sin.* Thou wilt never be turned from sin, till thou avoidest the temptation to sin.

I never expect thy conversion from sin, unless thou flee the occasions. If thou wilt be playing on the brink, and tampering with the snare, thy soul will surely be taken. Where God doth expose men in his

providence to temptation, and the occasions are such as we cannot remove, we may expect special assistance; but when we tempt God by running into danger, he will not engage to support us. And of all temptations, one of the most fatal and pernicious is evil company. O what hopeful beginnings have these often stifled! O the souls, the estates, the families, the towns, that these have ruined! how many poor sinners have been enlightened and convinced, and been just ready to give the devil the slip, and have even escaped the snare, and yet wicked company have pulled them back at last, and made them seven fold more the children of hell! I have no hopes of thee, except thou wilt shake off thy evil company. Christ speaketh to thee as to them in another case: If thou seek me, then let these go their way. Thy life lies upon it: forsake these, or else thou canst not live. Wilt thou be worse than the beast, to run on when thou seest the Lord with a drawn sword in the way? Numb. xxii. 53. Let this sentence be written upon thy conscience, **A COMPANION OF FOOLS SHALL BE DESTROYED.** The Lord hath spoken it, and who shall reverse it? And wilt thou run upon destruction, when God himself hath forewarned thee? If God doth ever change thy heart, 'twill appear in the change of thy company. O fear and flee the gulph, by which so many thousand souls have been swallowed up in perdition.

Direct. XVI. *Lastly*, Set apart a day to humble thy soul in secret by fasting and prayer, to work a sense of thy sins and miseries upon thy heart. Make a catalogue of thy sins, and with shame and sorrow spread them before the Lord; and if thy heart be truly willing to the terms, join thyself solemnly to the Lord in the covenant before-mentioned: and the Lord grant thee mercy in his sight!

FINIS.



DATE DUE

AUG 27 '76			
DEC 21 '78			
DEC 6			
DEC 21			
JAN 25			
AUG 26			
SEP 9			
SEP 23			
OCT 7			
DEC 21 '77			
SEP 21 1978			
DEC 20			

Duke University Libraries



D005600850

Div.S. 237.4 B355SI

Baxter

The Saint's Everlasting Rest

For Reference

Not to be taken from this room

